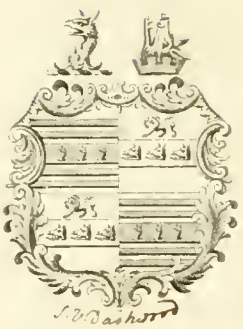
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
AT LOS ANGELES

SIGILLVM · VNIVERSITATIS · CALIFORNIENSIS
FIAT LVX
MDCCCLXVIII
EX LIBRIS



UNIVERSITY of CALIFORNIA
AT
LOS ANGELES
LIBRARY

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA
AT LOS ANGELES LIBRARY

ANDREW MARVELL.

MEMBER FOR KINGSTON VPON HVLL IN THE PARLIAMENTS WHICH BEGAN APRIL XXV. MDCLX AND MAY VIII. MDCLXI. THE LAST COMMONER WHO RECEIVED ALLOWANCE FROM HIS CONSTITVENTS AND THE FRIEND AND PROTECTOR OF IOHN MILTON.

DRAWN AND ENGRAVED MDCCLXXVI BY JAMES BASIRE FROM A PORTRAIT PAINTED IN THE YEAR MDCLX WHICH WAS IN THE POSSESSION OF THOMAS HOLLIS OF LINCOLN'S INN ESQ.R AND A.S.S.

BVT WHETHER FATE OR AIST VNTWIND HIS THREAD
REMAINS IN DOUBT FAMES LASTING REGISTER
SHALL LEAVE HIS NAME INROLLD AS GREAT AS THOSE
WHO AT PHILIPPI FOR THEIR COVNTRY FELL

THE

WORKS

OF

ANDREW MARVELL, Esq.

POETICAL, CONTROVERSIAL, AND POLITICAL,

CONTAINING

Many ORIGINAL LETTERS, POEMS, and TRACTS, never before printed,

WITH A NEW LIFE OF THE AUTHOR,

By Capt. EDWARD THOMPSON.

By theſe three Virtues be the Frame ſuſtain'd,
Of Britiſh Freedom: Independent Life;
Integrity in Office; and o'er all
Supreme, a Paſſion for the Common-Weal.
Hail! Independence, hail! Heav'n's next beſt Gift,
To that of Life and an immortal Soul!
The Life of Life! that to the Banquet high
And ſober Meal gives Taſte; to the bow'd Roof
Fair-dream'd Repoſe, and to the Cottage Charms.

THOMSON'S LIBERTY.

IN THREE VOLUMES.

VOL. I.

LONDON:

PRINTED FOR THE EDITOR, BY HENRY BALDWIN,

And ſold by DODSLEY, in Pall-Mall; RIDLEY, in St. James's-Street; CADELL, BECKET, and EVANS, in the Strand; ALMON, Piccadilly; KEARSLY, in Fleet-Street; WALTER, Charing-Croſs; ROBSON, in Bond-Street; FLEXNEY, in Holborn; DAVIES, in Ruſſel-Street; ROBINSON and BALDWIN, Pater-noſter Row; DILLY, in the Poultry; and by ETHERINGTON, in York.

MDCC LXXVI.

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA
AT LOS ANGELES LIBRARY

UNIV. OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES LIBRARY

*PR
3546
A1
1776
v.1

THE

LIST OF SUBSCRIBERS

TO

The Works of ANDREW MARVELL,

At THREE GUINEAS per SETT.

	Setts.
THE Corporation of Kingſton upon Hull	6
The Trinity-Houſe	6
His Royal Highneſs the Duke of Cumberland	
Her Royal Highneſs the Ducheſs of Cumberland	
His Grace the Duke of Northumberland	
Her Grace the Ducheſs of Northumberland	
The Duke of G———	
The Earl of Effingham	
The Earl of Shelbourne	
The Earl of Tankerville	
Lord Clanricard	2
Lord Liſburne	
Lord Donegal	
Sir George Saville	
Sir Charles Thompſon	
Sir George Macartney	
Sir William Meredith	
Sir Stephen Theodore Janſſen	
Sir William Guiſe	
Sir Robert Clayton	
Sir John Smith, F. R. S.	
Sir Jacob Wheat, Bart.	
The Right Hon. Richard Rigby	
The Hon Mr. Chicheſter	
The Right Hon. John Sawbridge, Lord-Mayor	
The Hon. Admiral Byron	
The Hon. Capt. Walſingham, M. P.	
The Hon. George Barclay	

	Setts.
The Hon. Daines Barrington, F. R. S.	
The Hon. John Hancock	
The Hon. Capt. Luttrell	
The Hon. Temple Luttrell	
The Hon. James Luttrell	
Mrs. Macaulay	
Mrs. Vaughan	
Miſs Wilkes	
Miſs de la Pryme	
Mrs. Wright	
Major Goland, M. P.	
Capt. George Bowyer	
Capt. John Somerſet	
Capt. Charles Saxton	
Capt. Thoroughton	
Capt. James Wilſon, M. P. (Iriſh)	
Major Baggs	
Capt. Charles Clerke	
Capt. Andrew Wilkinſon	
Jacob Wilkinſon, Eſq. M. P.	
Henry Aſkew, Eſq.	
Criſp Molineux, Eſq. M. P.	
Criſp Molineux, Eſq. jun.	
Edmund Burke, Eſq. M. P.	
Richard Oliver, Eſq. M. P.	
Chace Price, Eſq. M. P.	
James Scawen, Eſq. M. P.	
John Wilkes, Eſq. M. P.	
Samuel Adams, Eſq.	
Edward Burrow, Collector of Glaſgow	
Henry Broadley, Eſq.	
John Blankett, Eſq.	
Iſaac Broadley, Eſq.	
Richard Becher, Eſq.	

Charles

Setts.

Charles Beſt, Eſq.
Robert Biggin, Eſq.
Thomas Bell, Eſq.
Capt. Francis Banks
—— Burney, Eſq.
Robert Baker, Eſq.
Dr. Beardmore
Frederick Bull, Eſq.
Rev. Mr. Bowle
Francis Charlton, Eſq.
Dr. Robert Cloberry Glynn, M. D.
Francis Crauford, Eſq.
Charles Crauford, Eſq.
Eſtcourt Cheſwell, Eſq.
Henry Dawkins, Eſq.
George Davis, Eſq.
John Dickenſon, Eſq.
John Edmoſton, Eſq.
Mr. Charles Etherington - 4
Sydney Hollis Foy, Eſq.
Samuel Foote, Eſq.
Rev. Philip Griffin
David Garrick, Eſq.
John Guiſe, Eſq.
Edward Burnaby Green, Eſq.
Richard Gathorn, Eſq.
Cranſton Goodall, Eſq. Captain of the Royal Navy
Mr. Griffiths
Tho. Brand Hollis, Eſq. F. R. S. - 2
Timothy Hollis, Eſq.
David Hartley, Eſq. M. P.
John Stevenſon Hall, Eſq.
George Jackſon, Eſq.
William Kirby, Eſq.
Mr. George Kearſley - - 5
Willoughby Lacy, Eſq.
Thomas Long, Eſq.
General Charles Lee
Major Labilliere
Daniel Minet, Eſq. F. R. S.
Henry Maiſter, Eſq.
Thomas Mifflin, Eſq.
Vincent Mathias, Eſq.

Setts.

Rev. Mr. Maſon, Prebendary of York
Joſeph Muſgrove, Eſq.
Samuel Meek, Eſq.
James Marro Matray, Eſq. Conſul to the Canaries
Capt. George Thompſon
Lieut. Joſeph Thompſon
James Norman, Eſq.
——- Niſbet, Eſq.
Oxford Library of St. Edmund Hall, by the Rev. Philip Griffin
Charles Polhill, Eſq.
Mr. Chriſtopher Pryme
Mr. James Price
Thomas Raikes, Eſq.
William Raikes, Eſq.
Thomas Rumbold, Eſq.
Richard Roſewell, Eſq.
John Richards, Eſq.
Richard Spencer, Eſq.
Stephen Sayre, Eſq.
Philip Stephens, Eſq.
The Rev. Mr. Small
J. Small, Eſq.
Mr. John Shuttleworth
Mr. James Sykes
Twiſleton Thompſon, Eſq.
Benjamin Thompſon, Eſq.
William Travis, Eſq.
William Toll, Eſq.
Mr. Thomas
Thomas Vaughan, Eſq.
Samuel Watſon, Eſq.
Walter Wilkins, Eſq.
John Wombull, Eſq.
Thomas Williamſon, Eſq.
Capt. John Willamſon
Hill Wilſon, Eſq.
Rev. Dr. Wilſon
Rev. Mr. Wood
Mr. Maſon Wright
Mr. William Woty
Rev. J. T. Wheate

DEDICATION.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL

THE MAYOR AND ALDERMEN,

AND THE WORSHIPFUL

THE WARDENS, ELDER BRETHREN AND ASSISTANTS OF THE TRINITY-HOUSE OF KINGSTON UPON HULL.

GENTLEMEN,

THERE were many inducements of ſo forcible and perſuaſive a nature to invite me to lay the works of Andrew Marvell at your feet, that had I neglected a reſpect, ſo immediately your due, no ſtigma had been ſevere enough to have expoſed my ingratitude. I am not a little proud of being a native of that place which

which gave Andrew Marvell birth, and more ſo of being a brother of that houſe, which he always ſtiled noble and worthy, and which he ever honoured with his friendſhip, counſels and protection. From Andrew Marvell the Corporation, Trinity-Houſe and Town, drew many advantages: his independent ſpirit and exertions in Parliament towards their mutual welfare for eighteen years, gave Hull a pre-eminence over every other Borough. He was the brilliant ſtar of your hemiſphere, and not inferior to thoſe of Rome, which ſhone the glory of the univerſe.

In more early periods the Freemen of Hull, ever illuſtrious, diſtinguiſhed themſelves as the friends of liberty and England. It was the obſtinate integrity and undaunted courage of Hotham, that ſecured Hull, the great ſtrong hold of England, to the Protector; by which acquiſition he

defeated the tyrant Stuarts, and paved the way for the acceſſion of freedom in the line of Naſſau. It is not for me to draw in a dedicatory epiſtle the characters of ſuch worthies as have been bred among you; but you may boaſt of ſome of the faireſt names with the proudeſt cities.

For the great and kind aſſiſtance that you have beſtowed on me in completing Andrew Marvell's works, my moſt ſincere thanks are due to you; and the proſperity of my native Town ſhall ever command my moſt zealous prayers and ſervices. Though weak and humble my ability, yet ſuch as I poſſeſs, cannot be ſo pleaſingly exerted, as in the doing good to thoſe I moſt ſincerely honour, reſpect and eſteem.

May you long continue to flouriſh the admiration of your neighbours. May your counſels be mature

mature in wiſdom, and that the commerce of Hull may be extended to the remoteſt corners of the world, are the ardent and ſincere wiſhes of

GENTLEMEN,

Your much obliged,

And moſt reſpectful humble Servant,

EDWARD THOMPSON.

PREFACE

TO

THE WORKS OF ANDREW MARVELL.

WHENEVER a man publiſhes the works of another, or attempts to give any account of an author, the publick expects in general to know the reaſons of ſuch an undertaking. My anſwer to ſuch enquiries is ready and obvious. I have ventured to give the excellent compoſitions of this great and exalted character, becauſe they have never been given to the world but in a mutilated and an imperfect ſtate. The beſt edition of his poems is publiſhed by Mr. Thomas Davies, from thoſe given by Cooke, fifty-two years after the death of Mr. Marvell; but his political and controverſial works were never yet collected. The late Mr. Thomas Hollis, of honourable memory, had once a deſign of making a collection of his compoſitions, and advertiſements were publiſhed

for that purpoſe by the late Andrew Millar; and all the manuſcripts and ſcarce tracts, collected for that purpoſe, were afterwards given me by his ingenious friend. In this deſign the late Mr. Robert Nettleton aſſiſted; and all his papers, ſince his death, have been politely allowed to me by his kinſman Mr. Thomas Raikes.

Being a native of Hull, where Mr. Marvell was born, and hearing and reading very early of ſo excellent a man, I was thereby ſtimulated to make this offer of my reſpect and veneration to his memory; not that it ſtood in need of the aſſiſtance of my inferior abilities to perpetuate it; but only to ſhew my eſteem of a perſon who had been a general friend to mankind, a publick one to his country, and a partial and ſtrenuous one to the town of Hull. In this particular, I hope I have ſo well ſucceeded in the candid opinion of the generous world, by dreſſing Mr. Marvell's works in better clothes, though not in a newer faſhion; for I have given his words as they were written by his own pen. The orthography of that period was rather over-charged with letters, as the preſent is diveſted of them; but the former equally conveys the ſenſe, and ſerves to eſtabliſh the period they were written in, as the dreſſes of pictures denote the forms and the manners of the age, as well as the maſters who painted them. There have been many contentions for the births of illuſtrious, ancient claſſick poets, and many cities have made their claims, though they had no pre-

tenſions

tenſions to ſuch an honour; *which if they could not maintain, they at leaſt ſhewed a reſpect for the character by their ſtrenuous exertions to prove their right to the fame of ſuch nativity. In this caſe there can be no conteſt, though any place might be proud to boaſt of ſuch a patriot*; *whom, for ability, genius, and fortitude, the firſt republican characters in Rome did not ſurpaſs.*

The additional letters on the buſineſs of Parliament (which he addreſſed to the Corporation of Hull for eighteen years) being ſo great an acquiſition, and ſo pleaſing a circumſtance to my mind, gave me freſh encouragement to perſevere in this undertaking; *and indeed the diſcovery in many reſpects prompted me to collect the ſcattered remains of his valuable labours. The firſt information of theſe letters aroſe from accident: having the honour to be elected a Brother of the Trinity-Houſe, I was looking over a file of letters, and found therein ſeveral written by Mr. Marvell to the Brethren of that Houſe, concerning the erection of the Spurn-Lights, and a diſpute which then ſubſiſted between Mr. Whittington and Sir Philip Frowde, of whom he ſays of the latter,* "As farre as I can "obſerve the gentleman, a little matter makes him much "buſineſſe, and he ſeems to me one of thoſe who bethinke "it the greateſt point of wiſdome to make the moſt ſcruples. "And to this his nature or art I attribute all this remiſſ-"neſſe." *In another of theſe letters, ſpeaking of Sir W. Jones,*

eminent in the law, he ſaith, " We had ſome diſcourſe " concerning our affaires and conſtitution; wherein, " according to that general knowledge that he hath of " things material and conſiderable, he was already no " ſtranger. I am very glad that you may henceforwards " reckon yourſelves provided of as able and honeſt a coun- " ſell as any that wears the gown at this ſeaſon." *In a letter of the 26th of April,* 1674, *to his brother Mr. Edmund Popple, he tells him, that* " Lauderdale will be here the " next week; Sir Joſeph Williamſon comes to be ſecretary, " and Arlington chamberlain; for which he gives St. Al- " ban's ten thouſand pounds out of Sir Joſeph's pocket." *In the concluſion of a letter to his brother Edmund Popple (who married his ſiſter Catharine) ſpeaking of an expenſive law-ſuit into which the Trinity-Houſe had haſtily run, he juſtly and humourouſly ſays,* " I know the charter empowers " to diſtrain; but your charter is not a *Magna Charta:* " Country counſell, like ill tinkers, make worke for " thoſe in London." *For the great trouble which he had taken upon himſelf in the upright conduct of the buſineſs of the Trinity-Houſe, in eſtabliſhing thoſe very neceſſary lights on the Spurn, at the mouth of the river Humber, the honourable and grateful brethren, ſenſible of his ſervices, took the moſt courteous method, knowing the delicacy of his modeſty, to make him a preſent, as a teſtimony of their eſteem and gratitude; and this purſe was conveyed by one of the brotherhood,*

therhood, for which he gives the houſe thanks in this peculiar manner.

" GENTLEMEN, Weſtminſter, Feb. 25, 1677-8.

" I Found myſelfe very much ſurprized lately by a token " which you were pleaſed to ſend me by Mr. Coates. " And truly I was very unwilling to have accepted it, having " always deſired rather to doe thoſe offices of friendſhip " where I could have no proſpect of other gratification than " the goodneſſe of the action. But you eſpecially ought " not to have placed any ſuch reward upon me, whom you " have continually engaged by all manner of civil obliga- " tions. Nevertheleſs your warden uſed ſo preſſing an im- " portunity with me (if courteſy may be ſo ſtiled) that I " could not decline it. Therefore I do by the ſame hand " returne you my thanks, deſiring that you will find out " ſome further way, that I may worke out what I have not " deſerved of you otherwiſe than by my good affection al- " ways toward you and your worthy ſociety. So wiſhing " you all happineſſe, and other kind of benefactors than " Mr. Clipſham * for the future, I remaine."

There

* This Mr. Clipſham had brought an action againſt the houſe, and was caſt. When Mr. Marvell reports this news to the houſe, he commends all the gentlemen of the law retained for the cauſe, excepting Sir Robert Sawyer; for, ſays he, " Our counſell have ſeverally done their parts excellently well: onely Sir Robert " Sawyer, I will not ſay *like a recreant knight*, but a lawyer, though he had his " three guyneyes fee, came not."

There are forty-five of theſe letters, but being on private ſubjects to the brethren of the Trinity-Houſe, they are no ways intereſting; but I have the copies by me. This enquiry produced a further diſcovery of upwards of three hundred more letters in the poſſeſſion of the Corporation of Hull, the greateſt part whereof they politely permitted me to tranſcribe from the originals which are now in the Town's Hall, and faithfully given to the publick in the firſt volume; for which indulgence I am greatly obliged to the Mayor and Aldermen. Since the death of Mr. Thomas Hollis, I have been favoured by his ſucceſſor with many anecdotes, manuſcripts, and ſcarce compoſitions of our author, ſuch as I was unable to procure any where elſe; and by the attention and friendſhip of Mr. Thomas Raikes, I have been put in poſſeſſion of a volume of Mr. Marvell's poems, ſome written with his own hand, and the reſt copied by his order: this valuable acquiſition was many years in the care of Mr. Nettleton, which ſerves now (in his own words) to detect the theft and ignorance of ſome writers. In the poem called Royal Reſolutions, *which in his manuſcript is named the* King's Vows, *are theſe additional verſes.*

After Verſe the ſecond.

I.

I'LL have as fine biſhops as were e'er made with hands,
With conſciences flexible to my commands,
And if they diſpleaſe me—I'll have all their lands.

II. I'll

II.

I'll have a fine navy to conquer the ſeas,
And the Dutch ſhall give caution for their provinces,
And if they ſhould beat me—I'll do what they pleaſe.

III.

I'll have a fine court, with ne'er an old face,
And always who beards me ſhall have the next grace,
And, I either will vacate, or buy him a place.

IV.

I'll have a privy-purſe without a controul,
I'll wink all the while my revenue is ſtole,
And, if any is queſtion'd—I'll anſwer the whole.

V.

If this pleaſe not—I'll reign then on any condition,
Miſs and I will both learn to live on exhibition,
And I'll firſt put the church—then the crown in commiſſion.

VI.

I'll have a fine tunick, a faſh, and a veſt.
Though not rule like the Turk—yet I will be ſo dreſt,
And who knows but the faſhion may bring in the reſt.

How theſe witty verſes have been omitted in all the other editions, I cannot define, but I am proud to reſtore them to the publick eye.

The next poem in this manuſcript book, is a humourous ſatire written in ſtanzas, upon Sir Robert Viner's ſetting up the ſtatue of the King on horſeback in Woolchurch-market, which

which in the firſt volume of the State Poems, continued, p. 30, *is called,* A Poem on the Statue in Stocks-market, *without breaks in the printing. But, as written by Mr. Marvell, it is thus, and very different from the other in many parts.*

I.

AS citties that to the fierce conqueror yield,
Do at their own charges their cittadels build;
So Sir Robert advanc'd the King's ſtatue, in token
Of bankers defeated, and Lombard-ſtreet broken.

II.

Some thought it a knightly and generous deed,
Obliging the citty with a King, and a ſteed;
When with honour he might from his word have gone back,
He that vows for a calme, is abſolv'd by a wreck.

III.

But now it appears, from the firſt to the laſt,
To be all a revenge, and a malice forecaſt;
Upon the King's birth-day to ſet up a thing,
That ſhews him a monkey more like than a King.

IV.

When each one that paſſes finds fault with the horſe,
Yet all do affirme, that the King is much worſe;
And ſome by the likeneſs Sir Robert ſuſpect,
That he did for the King his own ſtatue erect.

V.

Thus to ſee him disfigur'd—the herb-women chide,
Who upon their panniers more gracefully ride;
And ſo looſe in his ſeat—that all perſons agree,
Even Sir William Peake ſits much firmer than he.

VI.

But a market, as ſome ſay, doth fit the King well,
Who the parliament too—and revenue doth ſell;
And others, to make the ſimilitude hold,
Say his Majeſty too—is oft purchas'd and ſold.

VII.

This ſtatue is ſurely more ſcandalous far,
Than all the Dutch pictures which cauſed the warr;
And what the exchequer for that took on truſt,
May we henceforth confiſcate for reaſons more juſt.

VIII.

But Sir Robert, to take all the ſcandal away,
Does the errour upon the artificer lay;
And alledges the workmanſhip was not his own,
For he counterfeits only in gold—not in ſtone.

IX.

But, Sir Knight of the Vine, how came't in your thought,
That when to the ſcaffold your Liege you had brought;
With canvaſs and deales you e'er ſince do him cloud,
As if you had meant it his coffin and ſhrowd?

X.

Hath *Blood* him away, as his crown he convey'd,
Or is he to *Clayton*'s gone in maſquerade?
Or is he in caball in his cabinett ſett,
Or have you to the Compter remov'd him for debt?

XI.

Methinks by the equipage of this vile ſcene,
That to change him into a Jack-pudding you mean,
Or why thus expoſe him to popular flouts,
As if we'd as good have a King made of Clouts?

XII.

Or do you his faults out of modeſty vaile
With three ſhatter'd planks, and the ragg of a ſaile;
To expreſs how his navy was ſhatter'd and torn,
The day that he was both reſtored and born?

XIII.

Sure the King will ne'er think of repaying his bankers,
When loyalty now—all expires with his ſpankers;
If the Indies and Smyrna do not him enrich,
He will hardly have left a poor ragg to his breech.

XIV.

But Sir Robert affirmes that we do him much wrong,
'Tis the 'Graver at work, to reform him—ſo long:
But alas! he will never arrive at his end,
For it is ſuch a king as no chiſſell can mend.

XV.

But with all his errours—reſtore us our King,
If ever you hope in December—for ſpring;
For though all the world cannot ſhew ſuch another,
Yet we'd better have him, than his bigotted brother.

Mr. Cooke, in his edition of Mr. Marvell's poetick works, gives us to underſtand, that many pieces in the State Poems are attributed to our author, which he never wrote: In this particular Mr. Marvell's own hand bears teſtimony to the contrary; and particularly to the following lampoon, which is more correct and perfect than it is given in that collection.

THE.

THE STATUE AT * CHARING-CROSSE.

I.

WHAT can be the myſtery why Charing-Croſſe
This five months continues ſtill muffled with board;
Dear Wheeler, impart, we are all at a loſſe,
Unleſs we muſt have Punchinello reſtor'd.

II.

'Twere to Scaramouchio too great diſreſpect,
To limit his troop to this theatre ſmall,
Beſides the injuſtice it were to eject
That mimick, ſo legally ſeiz'd of Whitehall.

III.

For a diall the place is too unſecure,
Since the Privy-Garden could not it defend;
And ſo near to the Court they will never endure
Any monument, how they their time may miſpend.

IV.

Were theſe deales yet in ſtore for ſheathing our fleet,
When the King in armada to Portſmouth ſhould ſaile,
[illegible] and treaſurer, did they agree't,
To repair with ſuch riff-raff our churches old pale?

V.

No; to comfort the heart of the poor cavalier,
The late King on horſeback is here to be ſhown;
What ado with your Kings and your ſtatues is here,
Have we not had enough, pray, already of one?

* See State Poems, Vol. III. p. 65.

VI.

Does the treaſurer think men ſo loyally tame,
When their penſions are ſtop'd, to be fool'd with a ſight?
And 'tis forty to one, if he play the old game,
He'll reduce us e'er long to rehearſe forty-eight.

VII.

The Trojan horſe, ſo, (not of braſs but of wood)
Had within it an army that burnt down the town;
However, 'tis ominous, if underſtood,
For the old King on horſeback is but an Half-crowne.

VIII.

Yet, his brother-in-law's horſe had gain'd ſuch repute,
That the treaſurer thought prudent to try it again;
And, inſtead of that Market of herbs and of fruit,
He will here keep a Shambles of Parliament Men.

IX.

But why is the work then ſo long at a ſtand?
Such things you ſhould never—or ſuddenly do:
As the Parliament twice was prorogued by your hand,
Would you venture ſo farr to prorogue the King too?

X.

Let's have a King, ſir, be he new, be he [illegible]
Not Vyner delay'd us ſo, though he were broken;
Tho' the King be of copper, and Danby of gold,
Shall the treaſurer of guineas refuſe ſuch a token?

XI.

The houſewifery treaſureſs ſure is grown nice,
And ſo liberally treated the members at ſupper;
She thinks not convenient to go to the price,
And we've loſt both our King—and our horſe, and his crupper.

XII.

Where ſo many parties there are to provide,
To buy a King is not ſo wiſe, as to ſell;
And however, ſhe ſaid, it could not be denied,
That a monarch of gingerbread might do as well.

XIII.

But the treaſurer told her, he thought ſhe was mad,
And his parliament liſt too withall did produce;
Where he ſhew'd her, that ſo many voters he had,
As would the next tax reimburſe them with uſe.

XIV.

So the ſtatue will up after all this delay,
But to turn the face towards Whitehall you muſt ſhun;
Though of braſs—yet with grief it would melt him away,
To behold ſuch a prodigal court and a ſon.

The above piece is more correct than that given in the State Poems, which appears to be a mutilated copy; and the following ballad on the City's preſenting the King with a gold box, in the manuſcript hath four more verſes than are printed in Cooke's edition, viz. after verſe the ſeventh, theſe lines follow.

WHEN his maſters too raſh,
Him entruſted with caſh,
He us'd as his own to ſpend on't;
And among his wild crew,
The money he threw,
As if he ſhould ne'er ſee the end on't.

After

After verſe the 16th.

You durſt not, I find,
Leave his freedom behind,
And in a box too you have ſent it;
But if ever he gett
For himſelf up to ſett,
The nation may live to repent it.

Following verſe the 20th.

But all ye blind apes,
Led in Hell by the Papes,
Never hope now in England to ſwagger;
He'll find, who't unlocks,
I'th' bottom of box,
London bears both the Croſſe * and the Dagger.

To theſe verſes and the ballad in general, ſucceeds a Paraphraſe of David's Hymn on Gratitude, *which Mr. Addiſon in the 453d N° of the Spectator, gives with this Preface.* "I have already communicated to the publick ſome pieces "of divine poetry; and, as they have met with a very "favourable reception, I ſhall from time to time publiſh any "work of the ſame nature, which has *not yet appeared in* "*print.*" *How theſe came to Mr. Addiſon's hands, I cannot explain; but by his words, they ſeem to be remitted by correſpondents, and might perhaps come from the relations of Marvell.*

I. WHEN

* City Arms.

I.

WHEN all thy mercies, O! my God,
My riſing ſoul ſurveys;
Tranſported with the view, I'm loſt
In wonder, love, and praiſe.

II.

O how ſhall words with equall warmth,
The gratitude declare,
That glows within my raviſh'd heart!
But thou can'ſt read it there.

III.

Thy Providence my life ſuſtain'd,
And all my wants redreſs'd,
When in the ſilent womb I lay,
And hung upon the breaſt.

IV.

To all my weak complaints and cries,
Thy mercy lent an ear,
Ere yet my feeble thoughts had learnt
To form themſelves in pray'r.

V.

Unnumber'd comforts to my ſoul,
Thy tender care beſtow'd;
Before my tender heart conceiv'd
From * *whence thoſe* comforts flow'd.

VI.

When in the ſlippery paths of youth,
With heedleſs ſteps I rann,
Thine arm unſeen convey'd me ſafe,
And ledd me up to mann.

VII. Through

* Old copy, *whom theſe.*

VII.

Through hidden dangers, toils, and deaths,
It gently clear'd my way;
And through the pleaſing ſnares of vice,
More to be fear'd than they.

VIII.

When worn with ſickneſs, oft' haſt thou
With health renew'd my face;
And when in ſins and ſorrow ſunk,
Reviv'd my ſoul with grace.

IX.

Thy bounteous hand with worldly bliſs,
Has made my cup run o'er;
And in a kind and faithful friend,
Has doubled all my ſtore.

X.

Ten thouſand, thouſand precious gifts,
My daily thanks employ;
Nor is the laſt a chearful heart,
That taſts theſe gifts with joy.

XI.

Through ev'ry period of my life,
Thy goodneſs I'll purſue;
And after death, in diſtant worlds,
The glorious theme renew.

XII.

When nature fails, and day and night
Divide thy works no more;
My ever gratefull heart, O Lord,
Thy mercies ſhall adore.

XIII.

Through all eternity, to thee
A joyfull ſong I'll raiſe;
For oh! Eternity's too ſhort
To utter all thy praiſe.

There is very little difference in the two copies, unleſs in the ſpelling, and a grammatical alteration or two, which Mr. Addiſon may have altered for the better.

The next is a tranſlation of the 114.th *Pſalm, which is given in the Spectator by Mr. Tickle, in N°* 461, *who apologizes as a correſpondent, and compliments the Spectator upon his former hymns, and then ſays, he has a mind to try his hand; and, as the* 114.th *Pſalm appears to be an admirable ode, he will try to turn it into our language. Whether this is Mr. Tickle's or not, it is very extraordinary that he ſhould take ſo much pains to hide his theft; for he humbly ſays in the concluſion,* " If the following eſſay be not too incorrigible, " beſtow upon it a few brightnings from your genius, that " I may learn how to write better, or to write no more." *It is very particular, when this gentleman knew he was ſending a fine hymn, and not his own, that his modeſty ſhould be ſo powerful over him, to apologize for that which wanted no apology. There are ſome alterations which are printed in another letter, to diſtinguiſh the original from the copy in the Spectator, as follow.*

I.

WHEN Iſrael freed from Pharoah's hand,
Left the proud tyrant and his land,
The tribes with chearful homage own
Their King, and Judah was his throne.

II.

Acroſs the deep their journey lay,
The deep divides to make *their* way, (*them*, in the Spec.)
The ſtreams of Jordan ſaw and fled,
With backward current, to their head.

III.

The mountains ſhook like frighted ſheep,
Like lambs the little hillocks leap;
Not Sinai on her baſe could ſtand,
Conſcious of ſovereign power at hand.

IV.

What power cou'd make the deep divide,
Make Jordan backward roll his tide?
Why did ye leap, ye little hills?
And whence the fright that Sinai fills?

V.

Let ev'ry mountain, ev'ry flood
Retire, and know th' approaching God;
The King of Iſrael, ſee him *there!* (*here.*)
Tremble thou earth—adore and fear.

VI.

He thunders, and all nature mourns,
The rocks to ſtanding *pool* he turns; (*pools.*)
Flints ſpring with fountains at his word,
And fires, and ſeas confeſs their Lord.

Mr.

Mr. Addiſon again in the 465th Spectator does our author the honour of inſerting the following ode, without the leaſt intimation of its being his own. I wiſh Mr. Tickle had been as modeſt, as he cannot afford to even loſe borrowed reputation. Mr. Addiſon, ſpeaking of the beautifull ſtrokes of poetry in the Pſalms, ſays, " as ſuch a bold and ſublime manner of " thinking furniſhes very noble matter for an ode, the reader " may ſee it wrought into the following one."

I.

THE ſpacious firmament on high,
With all the blue etherial ſkye,
And ſpangled heavens, a ſhining frame,
This great original proclaim.
The unweary'd ſun from day to day,
Does his Creator's power diſplay;
And publiſhes to ev'ry land
The work of an Almighty hand.

II.

Soon as the ev'ning ſhades prevail,
The moon purſues the wond'rous tale;
And nightly to the liſt'ning earth,
Repeats the ſtory of her birth.
Whilſt all the ſtarrs that round her burn,
And all the planets in their turn,
Confirm the tidings as they roll,
And ſpread the truth from pole to pole.

III.

What though in ſolemn ſilence all
Move round the dark terreſtrial ball?
What though nor real voice or ſound,
Amid their radiant orbs be found?
In reaſon's ear they all rejoyce,
And utter forth a glorious voice;
For ever ſinging as they ſhine,
"The hand that made us is divine."

The next compoſition I find, is that celebrated elegiack ballad of William and Margaret, *which ever has been univerſally admired, and claimed and printed by Mr. Mallet in his poems. This manuſcript book proves it the compoſition of Marvell, written by him in* 1670. *I am ſorry this truth did not appear ſooner, that the Scots bard might have tried to defend himſelf; but now the jackdaw muſt be ſtripped of his ſtolen plumage, and the fine feathers muſt be reſtored to the real peacock.*

WILLIAM AND MARGARETT.

A SONG.

I.

'TWAS at the ſilent midnight hour,
When all was faſt aſleep,
In glided Margarett's grimly ghoſt,
And ſtood at William's feet.

II. Her

II.

Her face was like an Aprill morn,
And in a * *winter's* cloud,
And clay-cold was her lilly hand,
That held her ſable ſhroud.

III.

So ſhall the faireſt face appear,
When youth and years are flown;
Such is the robe that kings muſt wear,
When death has reft their crown.

IV.

Her bloome was like the ſpringing flower,
That ſips the ſilver dew;
The roſe was budded in her cheek,
Juſt opening to the view.

V.

But love had, like the canker-worm,
Conſum'd her early prime;
The roſe grew pale and left her cheek,
She died before her time.

VI.

" Awake, ſhe cry'd, thy true love calls,
" Come from her midnight grave!
" Now let thy pitty hear the maid
" Thy love refus'd to ſave.

VII.

" This is the dumb and dreary hour
" When injur'd ghoſts complain;
" Now yawning graves give up their dead,
" To haunt the faithleſs man.

VIII. " Bethink

* New copy, *wintry*.

VIII.

" Bethink thee, William, of thy fault,
" Thy pledge and broken oath;
" And give me back my maiden vow,
" And give me back my troth.

IX.

" Why did you promiſe love to me,
" And not that promiſe keep;
" Why did you ſwear my eyes were bright,
" Yet leave * *theſe* eyes to weep?

X.

" How could you ſay my face was fair,
" And yett that face forſake?
" How could you win that virgin heart,
" Yet leave that heart to break?

XI.

" Why did you ſay my lip was ſweet,
" And made the ſcarlett pale;
" And why did I, young witleſs maid,
" Believe the flattering tale?

XII.

" That face, alas! no more is fair,
" Theſe lips no longer red;
" Dark are my eyes, now clos'd in death,
" And ev'ry charm is fled.

XIII.

" The hungry worm my ſiſter is,
" This winding-ſheet I wear;
" And cold and weary laſts our night,
" 'Till that laſt morn appear.

XIV. " But

* New copy, *theſe*.

XIV.

" But hark! the cock has warn'd me hence,
" A long and laſt adieu:
" Come ſee, fond man, how low ſhe lies,
" That dy'd for love of you."

XV.

The lark ſung loud, the morning ſmil'd,
And rais'd her gliſtering head;
Pale William quak'd in ev'ry limb,
And raving left his bed.

XVI.

He hy'd him to the fatal place,
Where Margarett's body lay;
And ſtretch'd him on the green graſs turf,
That wrapt her breathleſs clay.

XVII.

And thrice he call'd on Margarett's name,
And thrice he wept full ſore;
Then laid his cheek to the cold grave,
And word ſpake never more.

The alterations which Mr. Mallet hath made in this ballad, only ſerve to further confirm his plagiariſm. In the firſt verſe he has made this attempt at amendment. Inſtead of ſilent midnight hour, *he has put it* ſilent ſolemn hour: *and for*

" When all were faſt aſleep,"

When night and morning meet.

There are ſome other trivial alterations, and not for the worſe, till verſe the 15th, which Marvell writes thus:

"The lark ſung loud, the morning ſmil'd,
"And rear'd her gliſtering head."

Which Mallet changes for

With beams of roſy red.

This, as a natural and poetical deſcription of morning; is very inferior to gliſtering. *For the dew which hangs on every tree and plant, gliſters at the riſing ſun. I therefore pronounce Mallet's* ſmiling morn with beams of roſy red, *to be very inferior to the dignity of the* ſmiling morn, raiſing her gliſtering head.

I do not think this a matter of opinion, but a very obvious falling off; and proves the fame of Mr. Mallet to be like that of Allen Ramſay, borrowed from the works of much wiſer men.

The next ſonnet is, The Deſpairing Shepherd, *whom our author calls Myrtillo, but all the printed copies Marcellus: of this compoſition he only gives us three verſes; the other copies extend it to twelve. It ſeems to be a counterpart to the foregoing elegy, and ſome leſs able hand hath introduced a deſpairing ſhepherdeſs, by the name of Arminda, who alſo dies for grief, on the reflection that her diſdain murdered the man*

that loved her to madneſs and deſpair. But of this Mr. Marvell only gives the ſubſequent verſes as his own: the author of the reſt is not worth enquiring after.

I.

ONE night, when all the village ſlept,
Myrtillo's ſad deſpair
The wand'ring ſhepherd waking kept,
To tell the woods his care.
Begone, ſaid he, fond thought, be gone,
Eyes give your ſorrows o'er;
Why ſhould you waſte your tears on one
That thinks of you no more?

II.

Yet all the birds, the flocks, the powers,
That dwell within this grove,
Can tell how many tender hours
We here have paſs'd in love.
The ſtarrs above (my cruel foes)
Have heard how ſhe has ſworn
A thouſand times, that like to thoſe,
Her flame ſhould ever burn.

III.

But ſince ſhe's loſt, Oh! let me have
My wiſh, and quickly die;
In this cold bank I'll make a grave,
And there for ever lie.
Sad nightingales the watch ſhall keep,
And kindly there complain;
Then down the ſhepherd lay to ſleep,
And never wak'd again.

*Dr. Newton, in his quarto edition of Milton, page 29, intimates, that the Latin verſes, celebrated for their elegance and purity, and addreſſed in the name of Oliver Cromwell to Chriſtina, Queen of Sweden, were made by Milton, rather than Andrew Marvell. I do not know what reaſon Dr. Newton hath to advance this, or to attempt to depreciate the ſcholarſhip of Marvell by this compliment to Milton: it is merely a matter of ſuppoſition, and a cold intimation that Marvell's Latin is not equal to Milton's. This is certainly Dr. * Newton's inſinuation, which I cannot admit of, as there is nothing in thoſe verſes which Mr. Marvell was not equal to.*

The following is a jeu d'eſprit *of Marvell's, and written in* 1678.

THE PARLIAMENT-HOUSE TO LETT.

I.

HERE's a houſe to be lett,
For Charles B—d ſwore
On Portſmouth's bare ——,
He would ſhut up the door.

II.

Inquire at the lodgings
Next door to the Pope,
At Duke Lauderdale's Head,
With a cravat of rope.

III. And

* In a MS. which I have by me, written by W. Popple, Marvell's nephew, who collected his works after his death, theſe verſes are therein given as his uncle's: but they have no reſemblance to Milton's Latin.

III.

And there you will hear
How next he will lett it;
If you pay the old price,
You will certainly get it.

IV.

He holds it in tail
From his father, who faſt
Did keep it long ſhut,
But paid for't at laſt.

There are many other compoſitions in the State Poems, *which bear the marks of Mr. Marvell's hand, but as they are not authenticated to be ſuch, I muſt plead to relinquiſh the inſertion of them. In that collection, the Duke of Bedford, in a* State Litany, *from court principles ſeems deſirous of ſatirizing this good man in the following ſtanza.*

" From changing old friends for raſcally new ones,
" From taking of Wildman * and Marvell for true ones;
" From wearing green ribbans 'gainſt him gave us blue ones:
" *Libera nos Domine.*"

But as the above ariſes from party petulance, it can have no weight with the world, any further than a diſgrace to his Grace of Bedford.

* A political writer againſt the court.

The laſt piece of humour which was put into my hands of our author, is ſo truly characteriſtical of the Welch, and ſo excellent in its kind, that I ſhall make no ſort of apology for its inſertion. It was printed in the London Gazetteer, *Nov.* 28, 1760, *with this head piece.*

To the PRINTER.

SIR,

" THE following humourous *Welch Petition*, formerly " written by the celebrated Andrew Marvell, may now be " entertaining to your readers, eſpecially as a union between " Great Britain and Ireland is become the common topic of " converſation."

L.

SHEWETH,

" THAT her country of Wales peing antient nurſerie " for Pritiſh plood, aſcending from antike families; and " having to her creat tiſcrace ſufferet many intignities from " her cunning enemies, and hafing on tue conſiterations, " many times pennet and publiſhet her criefs, tokether with " her proteſtations, in hopes to have cood anſwers and ſatiſ- " factions to the ſame from her cood coſens the Parliament " at Lonton; and contrary (look you) to her expectations, " have cot nothing put contumelies and tiviſions; where- " fore her plood peing hot, and her head full of politick " puſineſſes, her is propoſet, in the name and appellations " of

" of all her ſhires, to tiſſemble and call a creat company of " her politick ſhentlemen of Wales, to pe ketheret in ſeſ- " ſions like a parliament, who ſhall lay apout them in inti- " catures, and ſentences, and refenches, and pring to " puniſhments her creat malefactors and tefenters.

" And whereas her countries pay creat ſtore of rents for " peggarly cottaches to her creat lantorts and politick ſhen- " tlemen, peſide ſhillings and pences to piſhops and ſhudges, " her will have publick laws contrivet in good faſhions, " that neither her ſhudges or politick ſhentlemens carry " away her ſhillings, or run up to Lonton to be mate ſcoffs " and mockeries, and pe ſent pack peccarly faſhions to her " own countrie, without pennies in her pocket, or prains " in her pate, and this her purpoſe ſhall be firſt acreed by " her Pritiſh purgeſſes.

" This reſolfe ſhall pe had to conſultations py her Pritiſh " purgeſſes, and moreofer part of her countries and Pritiſh " ocean peing in ſights and proſpect of Irelant, ant her " ſometimes fear, that py creat ſtorms and troubled oceans " and pigg floods, Irelant may be plown to her, or her to " Irelant, and the wild Iriſh come in creat crowds on foot " (look you) inſtead of ſhips, and tread down her leeks, " and eat up her ſheeſe, to the utter conſtruction of her " coots and families: it is in all humilities fow and " proteſt to the politick wiſdom of Pritiſh purgeſſes, and

" ſworn oſer py St. Taffy aken and aken, that her will
" nefer acree, conſent, or in her conſiterations and com-
" plyances, pe reſolvet, that Irelant be plown oſer to Wales,
" and though her loſe her Iriſh coſen, yet, py St. Taffy,
" her loſe herſelf a little petter, and her pray her Pritiſh
" purgeſſes to make orders in good faſhion, that no lort-
" teputy of Irelant paſs or repaſs through her oceans, or
" countries of Wales, till her firſt make reſolutions and pro-
" teſtations pefore her politick purgeſſes, that her will not
" conſent that Irelant come oſer to Wales, either py ſea or
" py lant, to the utter conſtruction of her Welſh ſhentle-
" men, as well as Iriſh KEARN, who will pe worſe fagabond
" here than at home.

" Ant all thoſe petitions and reſolutions ſhall pe record
" in her Pritiſh parliament to pe called in creat haſte and
" expetitions."

The following papers come from the library at Lambeth, and are not leſs curious than ſingular and entertaining. I ſhould have wove them into the body of the work in a more digeſted manner, had they come more early to my hands.

Copy of a Letter of ANDREW MARVELL, *Eſq. the Original whereof is preſerved in the MSS. Library at Lambeth, in Biſhop* GIBSON'S *Papers, Vol. V. N°* 88.

DEARE WILL *.

"I reckon by this time my *quatre feuille* letter is "arrived to you, and that the bookes will ſpeedily over- "take it. *Cave ommino ne vel minimum offendam vel abbatem* "*vel uxorem tuam plurimi enim facio utriuſq; erga me* "*affectum et meam apud illos exiſtimationem, liber autem* "*iſte non eſt perfectus in ſuo genere ſed ſtrictim et deſultorie* "*agit: ſed neq; eſt mutilus: apices rerum tangit. Si autem* "*perfectus aliquid deſideras oporteret ipſum Cornelium Agrip-* "*pam de vanitate ſcientiarum conſulere et præcipue Picum* "*Mirandulanum contra aſtrologos qui tamen mortuus eſt anno* "*ab illis præfinito.* I do not perceive the foole hath any "harme, nor that although they talk of it, they will or can "anſwer him according to his follye, I ſend you theſe "copyes."

* William Popple, Eſq. his nephew, by his ſiſter Catherine, wife of Edmund Popple.

Extract

Extract of a Letter from HERBERT CROFTS, *Biſhop of Hereford, to* ANDREW MARVELL, *dated in the Year* 1676.

SIR,

" I chooſe to run ſome hazard of this (having noe " certaine information) rather than incurre your hateful " cenſure of ingratitude to the perſon whoe hath ſet forth " Mr. Smierk in ſo trim and proper a dreſſe, unto whoſe " hands I hope this will happily arrive to render him due " thanks for the humane civility and Chriſtian charity " ſhewed to the author of *Naked Truth*, ſo beſpotted with " the dirty language of foule mouthed beaſts, whoe though " he feared much his owne weakneſſe, yet by God's unde- " ſerved grace is ſo ſtrengthened as not at all to be dejected " or much concerned with ſuch ſnarling currs, though ſett " on by many ſpightefull hands and hearts of a high ſtamp, " but as baſe alloy. I cannot yet get a ſight of what the " Biſhop of Ely hath certainly printed, but keeps very cloſe, " to put forth, I ſuppoſe, the next approaching ſeſſion of " parliament, when there cannot be time to make a reply; " for I have juſt cauſe to feare the ſeſſion will be ſhort. Sir, " this aſſures you that you have the zealous prayers and " hearty ſervice *(in voto*, and would gladly be *in actu)* of, " Sir, the author of *Naked Truth*, your humble ſervant " [noe, I am wrong, 'tis your faithfull ſervant.]

Thus

Thus anſwered.

My Lord,

" UPON Tueſday night laſt I received your thanks " for that which could not deſerve your pardon, for great is " your goodneſſe to profeſſe a gratitude where you had a " juſtifiable reaſon for your clemency; for notwithſtanding " the ill treatment you have received from others, 'tis I that " have given you the higheſt provocation. A good cauſe " receives more injury from a weake defence than from a " frivolous accuſation; and the ill that does a man noe " harme is to be preferred before the good that creates " him a prejudice: but your Lordſhip's generoſity is not, " I ſee, to be reformed by the moſt exquiſite patterns of ill- " nature; and while perverſe men have made a crime of " your virtue, yet 'tis your pleaſure to convert the obliga- " tion I have placed upon you into a civility.

" Indeed I meant all very well, but 'tis not every one's " good fortune to light into thoſe hands where he may " eſcape; for a man of good intentions, leſſe than this I " could not ſay in due and humble acknowledgement, and " your favourable interpretation of mee: for the reſt, I moſt " heartily rejoice to underſtand that the ſame God whoe hath " choſen you out to beare ſoe eminent a teſtimony to his " truth, hath given you alſoe that Chriſtian magnanimity to

" hold up without any depreſſion of ſpirit againſt its and " your oppoſers: what they intend further, I know not, " neither am I curious, my ſoul ſhall not enter into their " ſecrets; but as long as God ſhall lend you life and health, " I reckon our church is indefectible; may he therefore " long preſerve you to his honour and further ſervice, which " ſhall be the conſtant prayer of,

" My Lord,

" Your Lordſhip's moſt humble,

" and moſt faithful ſervant,

London, July 15, 1676. " ANDREW MARVELL."

" *Ignoſcas Gulielme curioſitati meæ ſed non opus eſt ut ſatiſ-* " *facias tametſi ſi faceres ſecretum apud me inviolabile maneret* " *cuperem ſcire quantum effeceris pecuniæ et in ſolido colloca-* " *veris ut ſpes aliqua mihi etiam ſeneſcenti effulgeret te coram* " *aliquando videndi. Fruendi ante quam in pulverem nati-* " *vum diſſiper, imminuar, revertar, at ſaltem vano hoc proſpe-* " *Liceat ſummo meo ergo affectus adulari.*

" AFTER ſo many fires in the country, at York, at " London, laſt Saturday night there was another here in " Warwick-Lane; ſome perſons burnt and houſes. Mr. " Kinks will not petition the King, might ſoe come out, " but keeps his priſon as his fort, and moleſts all judicatures " with

" with requiring *Habeas Corpus* and offring baile, yet in " vaine, and perhaps he may be priſoner till Michaelmas " terme: noe matter, *he is a ſingle brave fellow.* Dr. " Stubbs, phyſician, atheiſt, found dead, I mean drowned, " between Bath and Briſtol, twenty-three guinnies and three " broad pieces found in his pocket, ſuppoſt drunk: *Es* " *magne Deus.* July 17, 1676."

" Dear Mr. ROBERT THOMPSON, July 17.

(The backſide of this letter thus written) " Deliver to " my nephew, your maſter, you not reading it, &c.

" From your affectionate friend,

" ANDREW MARVELL."

The ſuperſcription was, for Mr. Robert Thompſon, at Mr. William Pople's, merchant, in Bourdeaux.

N. B. On the back of the letter (in a different hand) A. Marvell, and the ſuperſcription in four lines, is entirely ſcratched out and illegible.

June 24, 1761. " This is a true copy taken by me,

" AND. COLTEE DUCARELL, LL. D.

" Lambeth Librarian."

An original Letter from ANDREW MARVELL, *to* OLIVER CROMWELL, *on the Education of his Nephew, Mr.* DUTTON.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCE,

" IT might perhaps ſeem fit for me to ſeek out words " to give your Excellence thanks for myſelf. But indeed " the only civility which it is proper for me to practiſe with " ſo eminent a perſon, is to obey you, and to performe " honeſtly the worke that you have ſet me about. There- " fore I ſhall uſe the time that your Lordſhip is pleas'd to " allow me for writing, onely to that purpoſe for which " you have given me it; that is, to render you an account " of Mr. Dutton. I have taken care to examine him ſeve- " ral times in the preſence of Mr. Oxenbridge *, as thoſe " who weigh and tell over money before ſome witneſſe ere " they take charge of it; for I thought that there might " be poſſibly ſome lightneſſe in the coyn, or errour in the " telling, which hereafter I ſhould be bound to make good. " Therefore Mr. Oxenbridge is the beſt to make your Excel- " lency an impartial relation thereof; I ſhall onely ſay, that " I ſhall ſtrive according to my beſt underſtanding (that is, " according

* Mr. John Oxenbridge, who was made Fellow of Eton College during the time of the Civil War, but was ejected at the Reformation. He died in Boſton in New-England, A. D. 1674.

" according to thoſe rules your Lordſhip hath given me) to
" encreaſe whatſoever talent he may have already. Truly
" he is of a gentle and waxen diſpoſition; and, God be
" prais'd, I cannot ſay that he hath brought with him any
" evil impreſſion; and I ſhall hope to ſet nothing upon his
" ſpirit but what may be of a good ſculpture. He hath in
" him two things which make youth moſt eaſy to be ma-
" nag'd; modeſty, which is the bridle to vice, and emu-
" lation, which is the ſpurr to virtue. And the care which
" your Excellence is pleaſed to take of him, is no ſmall
" encouragement, and ſhall be ſo repreſented to him; but
" above all, I ſhall labour to make him ſenſible of his duty
" to God: for then we begin to ſerve faithfully, when we
" conſider he is our maſter. And in this both he and I ow
" infinitely to your Lordſhip for having placed us in ſo godly
" a family as that of Mr. Oxenbridge, whoſe doctrine and
" example are like a book and a map, not only inſtructing
" the eare, but demonſtrating to the ey which way we
" ought to travell. And Mrs. Oxenbridge * hath a great
" tenderneſſe over him alſo in all other things. She has
" look'd ſo well to him, that he hath already much mended
" his complexion; and now ſhe is ordring his chamber,
" that he may delight to be in it as often as his ſtudys re-
" quire.

* Mrs. Oxenbridge; her maiden name was Jane Butler. Mr. Wood, Ath. Oxon. Vol. II. col. 536, tells us, that ſhe uſed to preach amongſt the women. She died April 22, 1655, and was interred in Eton College Chapel.

" quire. For the reſt, moſt of this time hitherto hath been " ſpent in acquainting ourſelves with him; and truly he is " very chearfull, and I hope thinks us to be good company. " I ſhall upon occaſion henceforward informe your Excel- " lence of any particularities in our little affairs; for ſo I " eſteem it to be my duty. I have no more at preſent, but " to give thanks to God for your Lordſhip, and to beg " grace of him that I may approve myſelf,

" YOUR EXCELLENCY'S

" Moſt humble and faithfull Servant,

" ANDREW MARVELL."

*I had been very happy if all Mr. Marvell's works had fallen readily into my hands; but though I was ſome years in collecting them, yet when the three volumes were finiſhed in the preſs, I was politely complimented by Mr. Mathias with a manuſcript volume of poems written by Mr. William Popple *, being a collection of his uncle Andrew Marvell's compoſitions after his deceaſe. In this volume I found the following excellent poems, which were never before publiſhed (the* Chequer-Inn *excepted, and that was never given to Mr. Marvell.) By this manuſcript I alſo find, that thoſe two excellent ſatires,*

" *entitled,*

* Mr. William Popple was the perſon with whom Mr. Marvell correſponded; he was educated under his direction, and was the ſon of his ſiſter, by Edmund Popple, from whom the preſent Mrs. Mathias is lineally deſcended.

entitled, A Direction to a Painter concerning the Dutch War in 1667, *and publiſhed in the State Poems, Vol. I. p.* 24. *as Sir John Denham's, are both of them compoſitions of Mr. Marvell; but as the work is already ſo largely ſwelled out, I ſhall beg leave to omit them in this preface, and give ſuch originals as follow of this excellent poet.*

EPIGRAMME

UPON BLUDD's ATTEMPT TO STEALE THE CROWN.

Tranſlated from Engliſh Verſes on the ſame.

BLUDIUS ut ruris damnum repararet aviti
Addicit fiſco dum diadema ſuo:
Egregium ſacro facinus velavit amictu:
(Larva ſolet reges fallere nulla magis)
Excidit aſt auſis tactus pietate profanâ:
Cuſtodem ut ſervet maluit ipſe capi.
Si modo ſævitiam texiſſet pontificalem
Veſte ſacerdotis: rapta corona foret.

UPON THE CUTTING SIR JOHN COVENTRY's * NOSE.

I SING a woefull ditty,
Of a wound that long will ſmart-a;
And given (more is the pity)
In the realme of *Magna Charta*;
Youth, youth, thou had'ſt better been ſlaine by thy foes,
Than live to be hang'd for cutting a Noſe.

Our

* Publiſhed in the State Poems, under the title of *The Hay-market Hectors*: but the copies are very different, and therefore I have given that from Marvell's writing.

Our great King Charles the Second,
So flippant of treaſure and moiſture,
Stoopt from his Queen infecond,
To a wench of orange and oyſter;
And for ſweet variety, thought it expedient
To ingender Don Johns on Nel the comedian.

The lecherous vain-glory
Of being loin'd by a Majeſty,
Mounted up to ſuch a ſtory
This bitchinton traveſty,
That to equal her lover, this baggage muſt dar
To be Helen the ſecond, the cauſe of a war.

And he our amorous Jove,
While ſhe lay dry b—— under,
To repair the defects of his love,
Did lend her his lightning and thunder;
And for one night proſtitutes to her commands
His Monmouth, his life-guard, Obrian, and Sands.

And now the romance of the French,
And now the need of a navy,
Was dwindled all to a wench,
And *amo*, *amas*, *amavi*.
Nay, farewell the ſubſidys, ſo ſhe may cloven-try
In a female revenge the noſtrils of Coventry.

O ye Hay-market hectors,
How were you thus charmed,
To turne the baſe diſſectors
Of one poor noſe unarmed?
Unfitt to wear ſword, or follow the trumpet,
That would brandiſh a knife at the word of a ſtrumpet.

But was it not ingrateful
In Monmouth and in Carlo,
To contrive a thing ſo hateful,
The ſons of Mary and Barlo;
And ſince the kind world diſpens't with their mothers,
Might they not well have ſpared the noſes of others?

Beware now, ye parliamenteers,
How each of his tongue diſpoſes;
Bab May in the Commons, Charles Rex in the Peers,
Sit telling your fates by your noſes;
And predeſtine at mention of every ſlutt,
Which noſe ſhall continue, and which ſhall be cutt.

But if the ſiſter of Roſe
Be an whore ſo anointed,
That thus the Parliament's noſe
Muſt for her be disjointed;
When you once come to name the prerogative whore,
How the bullets will whiſtle, and cannons will roare.

THE CHECKER INN*.

A Supper given by the Treaſurer to the Parliament-Men, 1675.

I'LE tell thee, Dick, where I have been,
Where I the Parliament have ſeen,
(The choice of ale and beere)
But ſuch a choice as ne'er was found
At any time on Engliſh ground,
In burrow or in ſheere.

* This poem in the State Poems is not given as Marvell's. It is a parody on a more celebrated one written by Sir John Suckling, entitled, *A Ballad on a Wedding-Day.*

At Charing-Croſſe, there by the way
Where all the Berties make their hay,
There ſtands a houſe * new painted;
Where I could ſee them crouding in,
But ſure they often there have been,
They ſeem'd ſo well acquainted.

The hoſt that dwells in that ſame houſe,
Is now a man, but was a mouſe,
Till he was Burgeſſe choſen;
And for his country firſt began,
But quickly turned cat-in-pan,
(The way they all have roſen.)

And ever ſince he did ſo wex,
That now he money tells by pecks,
And hoards up all our treaſure;
Thou'lt ken him out by a white wand
He dandles always in his hand,
With which he ſtrikes the meaſure.

But though he now do look ſo big,
And bear himſelf on ſuch a twig,
'Twill faile him in a yeare;
And oh! how I could claw him off,
For all that ſlender quarter-ſtaffe,
And have him here and there!

He is as ſtiffe as any ſtake,
And leaner, Dick, than any rake,
Envy is not ſo pale;
And though by ſelling of us all,
He wrought himſelf into Whitehall,
Looks like a bird of gaole.

And

* The houſe is in Cockſpur-ſtreet, now divided into ſix tenements: Oliphant the hatter now reſides in the centre part of it, 1776.

And there he might e're now have laid,
Had not the members moſt been made,
For ſome had him indited;
But even they that 'peach him durſt,
To clear him would have been the firſt,
Had they too been requited.

But he had men enough to ſpare,
Beſide a good friend in the chaire,
Though all men bluſh'd that heard it;
And, for I needs muſt tell my mind,
They all deſerv'd to have been fin'd
For ſuch a ſhamefull vardit.

And now they marched tag and rag,
Each of his handy-work to bragg,
Over a gallant ſupper;
On backſide of their letters, ſome,
For ſureneſſe, ſummon'd were to come,
The reſt were bid by Cooper.

They ſtood, when enter'd in the hall,
Mannerly rear'd againſt the wall,
Till to ſit down deſir'd;
And ſimper'd, juſtly to compare,
Like maidens at our ſtatute faire,
(None went away unhir'd).

The lady, dreſt like any bride,
Her forehead-cloth had laid aſide,
And ſmiling, through did ſaile;
Though they had dirty'd ſoe her roome,
That ſhe was faine to call her groome
To carry up her taile.

Wheeler at board then next her ſet,
And if it had been nearer yet,
She might it well afford;
For ev'n at bed, the time had been
When no man could ſee ſky between
His lady and her lord.

The knight was ſent to 'Merica,
And was as ſoon ſent for away,
But not for his good deeds;
And ſince the ſoyle whither he went,
Would not bear his wild government;
Here now he plants the ſeeds.

Anext him ſat George Montague,
The foreman of the Britiſh crue,
(His cup he never failes;)
Manſell and Morgan, and the reſt,
All of them of the grand inqueſt,
(A jury right of Wales.)

The weſtern glory, Harry Ford,
His landlord Bales out-eat, out-roar'd,
And did the trenchers lick;
What pity 'tis a wit ſo great,
Should live to ſell himſelf for meat?
But who can help it, Dick?

Yet, wot'ſt thou, he was none of thoſe,
But would as well as meat have cloathes,
Before he'd ſell the nation;
And wiſely lodging at next door,
Was oftner ſerved than the poor,
With his whole generation.

Sir

Sir Courtney Poole and he contend
Which ſhould the other moſt commend,
For what that day they ſpoke;
The man that gave that woefull tax,
And ſweeping all our chimney ſtacks,
Excis'd us for our ſmoak.

Wild with his tongue did all outrunne,
And popping like an elder gun,
Both words and meat did utter;
The pellets that his chops did dart,
Fed all his neighbours overthwart,
That gap'd to hear him ſputter.

But King, God ſave him, he ſo cramm'd
The cheare into his breeches ramm'd,
That buttry were, and larder;
And provender to thus diſpoſe,
Had ſow'd on too his double hoſe,
For times, thou know'ſt, grow harder.

Holt, out of linnen, as of land,
Had mortgag'd of his two, one band,
To have the other waſh'd;
And though his ſweat, the while he ate,
With his own gravey fill'd his plate,
That band with ſauce too ſplaſh'd.

His brain and face Tredenham wrung,
For words not to be ſaid, but ſung,
His neck, it turn'd on wire;
And Birkenham, of all that rout,
There was but one could be choſe out,
Who was a greater lyar.

Old Hobbe's brother, Cheyney, there,
Throgmorton, Neville, Dolman were,
And Lawly, knight of Shropſhire;
Nay, Portman, tho' all men cry'd ſhame,
And Chomley of Vale-royal came
For ſomething more than chop-cheare.

[*A rabble of other names omitted, and then follows*]

The Hanmers, Herberts, Sands, Muſgraves,
Fathers and ſonnes, like coupled ſlaves,
They were not to be ſunder'd;
The tale of all that there did ſup,
On checquer tally was ſcor'd up,
And made above a hundred.

Our greateſt barne would not have held
The belly timber that they fell'd,
But meſſe was rick'd on meſſe;
'Twas ſuch a feaſt, that I'm afraid
The reck'ning never will be paid,
Without another feſſe.

They talk'd about, and made ſuch din,
That ſcarce the lady could edge in
The Papiſts and the Frenches;
On them ſhe was allow'd to raile,
But, and thereby does hang a tale,
Not one word of the wenches.

The hoſt, plac'd at the lower end,
The healths in order up did ſend,

Nor

Nor of his own tooke care;
But down his phyſick bottle threw,
And tooke his wine when it was due,
In ſpite of 'pothecare.

They drank, I knew not who had moſt,
'Till King both hoſteſſe kiſs'd, and hoſt,
Then clapt him on the back;
And prithee, why ſo pale? then ſwore
Should they indite him o'er and o'er,
He'd bring him off—y-fack.

They all ſaid ay—who had ſaid no,
And thoſe who could—'twas time to go,
For grace they would not ſtay;
And for to ſave the ſerving-men
The pains of coming in againe,
The gueſts took all away.

Candleſticks, forks, ſalts, plates, ſpoons, knives,
(Like ſweetmeats for their girls and wives,)
Nay, table-linnen went;
I ſaw no more, but hither ran,
Leſt ſome ſhould take me for the man,
And I for them be ſhent.

SCÆVOLA SCOTO-BRITANNUS.

SHARPIUS exercet dum ſævas perfidus iras,
Et proprii paſtor fit lupus ipſe gregis;
Lenta videbatur cœli vindicta Michello,
Et fas in talem credidit omne nefas.
Peccat in inſonti ſed præſule miſſile plumbum,
(Inſons ſi præſul quilibet eſſe poteſt).
Culpa par, at diſpar ſequitur fortuna Jacobos:
Ocrea torquet idem, mitra beatèque ſcelus.
Quantâ aut percuſſor crimen virtute piavit!
Judicibuſque ipſis quam reverendus erat!
Quid de ſe fieret melius prætore docebat:
Non pœnas illum ſed dare jura putes.
Carnificem tremulum jubet abſtinuiſſe ſiniſtrâ;
Errorem dextræ dextera ſura luat.
Nec mora, feralem tortore aptante cothurnum
Tanquam ſutori commodat uſque pedem:
Intima contuſo et dum ringitur oſſe medulla,
Calceus urit ubi cernere nemo queat.
Ut vacat! ut proprii ſedet ad ſpectacula cruris
Immotus populo commiſerante reus!
Non vultu aut ullâ confeſſus voce dolorem,
Sub cuneo quanquam tibia preſſa gemit.
Inter lictoris niſus feriatur anheli:
Nec vult ſupplicii conſcius eſſe ſui.
Laſſus at interea patitur tormenta miniſter.
(Qui ſentit ſolus dicitur ille pati)
Scævola ſi Thuſcum potuit terrere tyrannum,
Fortius hoc ſpecimen Scotia noſtra dedit.
Numina cum temnas, homines ne ſpernito, Sharpi,
Hic è tercentum Mutius unus erat.

THE

THE DOCTOR TURN'D JUSTICE.

LEWELLIN, though phyſician to the King,
Found he was grown a drug both fall and ſpring;
Nor on one fee through the whole year could ſeiſe,
(Not in an epidemical diſeaſe.)
No doubtfull maid did at his chamber call,
So much as to conſult her urinal;
No lord to treat a clap, would him indure,
Nor lady an abortion to procure;
And in whole court the moſt obſequious breech,
From his unſkilfull hand diſdain'd a leech.
He knew not how a poyſon to inſtill:
(What doctor e're could neither cure nor kill?)
Languiſhing thus to live, and almoſt ſpent,
Impatient he, becauſe I am——patient;
What ſhall he do? Shall he himſelf diſgrace,
To paſte pox-bills at ev'ry piſſing-place?
Or in this dignity, and at this age,
Draw vicious teeth, and drink toads on the ſtage?
Ingenious hunger rather dos ſuggeſt
To turne a country juſtice were his beſt;
With clerk and 'poticary to divide,
(Gizard on one, liver on t'other ſide:)
While bribes and fees the people pay in awe,
(In dread both of his phiſick and his law:)
Although Hippocrates ne're ſent to gaole,
Nor Galen, ever that we read, took baile.
This he reſolves: and under Brigeman's wax,
To Wickham in his climaterick packs;

Where, that he alſo might their may'r be choſe,
The ſhort remainder of his pence he ſows.
And now, inſtead of clyſter-pipe and ſtoole,
The ſword and mace uſher the formall foole.
To gain and pow'r thus far his way was plain,
(Unbridled pow'r, uninterrupted gain.)
When, ſee the ſpight, a quaker ſpoiles his aime:
(So agues ſtill are the phiſician's ſhame.)
Rants from a cobler, grown a doctor there,
As from a doctor Lewellin, a mayor;
It ſeem'd that fate had ſent him to undoe
The magiſtrate, and the phyſician too.
But ſoon our Wickham armourer tranſplants
To gaole at Alſbury his rivall rants;
Two birds he hopes to hit thus with one ſling,
The quaker firſt, and by him doctor King;
And yet what juſtice ever could before
Remove a nuiſance to his neighbors doore?
Fanaticks thus the biſhops mark are made,
Not out of zeale, but as they ſpoile their trade.
Henceforth, ye ſons of Eſculapius high,
Lay your Sennectus and Riverius by:
If you would thrive, then learn to practiſe thus,
No Recipe is like a Mittimus.——

I have now moſt carefully rendered to the publick every valuable paper written by this illuſtrious patriot, and with as much accuracy as poſſible; and, as I mean the work to be a teſtimony of reſpect to the author, I hope it will be found and allowed, that I have ſpared no expence in making it

it in ſome ſmall degree equal to his merits: though his compoſitions unadorned, are the beſt obeliſks of his virtues: and ſince it hath been of late a kind of wicked faſhion to decry the pureſt compoſitions of our nobleſt authors, to vainly render patriotiſm ridiculous, by attempting to laugh all patriot virtue out of countenance; yet I truſt in the character of Mr. Marvell there will be diſcovered ſuch proofs to the contrary, that the very Dalrymple, who hath attempted to traduce the glorious names of Sydney and Ruſſel, will fail in any malignant efforts to blacken ſo fair a page of character; and that one man, even with him, ſhall be found to be a proof againſt all bribery and corruption; and that no place in the gift of a King, nor any money in the Treaſury, could warp his mind to deſert his religion when attacked by Papiſts, or ſeduce him to abandon the poſt of a faithful and watchful centinel in the hour of ruin and danger.

Sanctus amor patriæ dat animum, *were the animating words that Sydney bore in his arms, and which I ſtill hope that Engliſhmen will ever bear in their hearts.*

When the work was nearly finiſhed, I received ſome ingenious remarks from the Reverend Mr. Bowle, of Idmiſton, pointing out ſome errors of preſs, and other deficiencies and miſtakes, but as I cannot do more honour to Mr. Marvell, than in Mr. Bowle's language, I will, without further apo-

logy, give them in his own words. " Agreeable to my promiſe, " I ſend you an account of the deficiencies in the former " editions of the works of A. Marvell *. The Latin verſes " in Cook's edition, Vol. II. P. 21, 22, 23, of 1726, are " very careleſſly and defectively printed from the originals " in the *Muſarum Cantabrigienſium* ΣΥΝΩΔΙΑ of the year " 1637, Sign. K 4, and his ſubſcription to them is in Greek. " Theſe are worth noting, as being unqueſtionably his firſt " appearance in print, and when he was about ſeventeen " years of age. Overagainſt the two firſt Greek verſes, " p. 31, which ſeem to be a playing on the number 5, " theſe references, 5th of November, 5th of Auguſt are " not inſerted. The laſt moſt probably alludes to the day " of the pretended Gowry conſpiracy; they are ſigned

Ανδρέας ὁ Μαρβελλε, ἐκ τοῦ της τριάδος.

" Both theſe and the Latin are on the birth of Charles " the Firſt's fifth child, the Lady Ann, born March 17th, " 1636. There does not appear to be any foundation for " the Biſhop of Briſtol's aſcribing to Milton the verſes " *ad Chriſtinam Sueciæ Reginam*, as they have not " any

* Had theſe ingenious obſervations come more early to my hands, I ſhould have digeſted them in the body of the work; but before I was favoured with them, every part but the preface was printed off, and therefore I have inſerted them in this manner, rather than the publick ſhould loſe any corrections ſo valuable.

" any reſemblance to his Latin poetry. His verſes to " his friend Mr. Richard Lovelace *, upon his poems to " Lucaſta, of 1649, have eſcaped the view of every " former editor."

* He publiſhed a duodecimo volume of poems in 1649, to his miſtreſs Lucaſta, or *Lux Caſta*, the beautiful Lucy Sacheverel. He was the ſon of Sir William Lovelace of Woolwich; when a ſtudent at Oxford, the delight of all that knew him, for manly beauty and accompliſhments. He ſerved with Charles the Firſt againſt the Scots; he alſo ſerved the King of France, had a regiment at Dunkirk, where he was wounded. Upon his return to England, he was impriſoned, and lived in a wretched ſtate of poverty and diſtreſs. He died 1658.

TO HIS NOBLE FRIEND, MR. RICHARD LOVELACE. UPON HIS POEMS.

SIR,

OUR times are much degenerate from thoſe
Which your ſweet muſe, which your fair fortune choſe;
And as complexions alter with the climes,
Our wits have drawn th' infection of our times.
That candid age no other way could tell
To be ingenious, but by ſpeaking well.
Who beſt could prayſe, had then the greateſt prayſe,
'Twas more eſteem'd to give, than weare the bayes:
Modeſt ambition only ſtudy'd then
To honour not herſelfe, but worthy men.
Theſe virtues now are baniſh't out of towne,
Our civil warrs have loſt the civick crowne.

He higheſt builds, who with moſt art deſtroys,
And againſt others fame his own employs.
I ſee the envious caterpillar ſit
On the faire bloſſome of each growing wit;
The ayre's already tainted with the ſwarms
Of inſects which againſt you riſe in arms;
Word-peckers, paper-rats, book-ſcorpions,
Of wit corrupted the unfaſhion'd ſons.
The barbed cenſurers begin to looke
Like the grim conſiſtory on thy booke;
And on each line caſt a reforming eye,
Severer than the young preſbetery;
'Till when in vaine they have thee all perus'd,
You ſhall, for being faultleſſe, be accus'd.
Some reading your Lucaſta, will alledge,
You wrong'd in her the Houſe's priviledge;
Some, that you under ſequeſtration are,
Becauſe you write when going to the * warre;
And one the booke prohibits, becauſe Kent
The firſt petition by the author ſent.

But when the beauteous ladies came to know
That their dear Lovelace was endanger'd ſo;
Lovelace, that thaw'd the moſt congealed breaſt,
He who lov'd beſt, and them defended beſt;
Whoſe hand ſo rudely graſps the ſteely brand,
Whoſe hand ſo gently melts the ladies' hand;
They all in mutiny, though yet undreſt,
Sally'd, and would in his defence conteſt.
And one, the lovelieſt that was ever ſeen,
Thinking that I too of the rout had been;

Mine

* He was an officer in the army of Charles the Firſt.

Mine eyes invaded with a female ſpite,
(She knew what pain 'twould be to loſe that fight.)
O no, miſtake not, I reply'd, for I
In your defence, or in his cauſe, would dy;
But he, ſecure of glory, and of time,
Above their envy, or mine aid doth clime.
Him, braveſt men, and faireſt nymphs approve,
His book in them finds judgement, with you love.

ANDREW MARVELL.

The preceding lines have many beauties, and plainly ſhow the great hand which compoſed them. Mr. Richard Lovelace was celebrated for the ſweetneſs of his ſonnets, and the harmony of Mr. Henry Lawes (a great compoſer in thoſe days) added to their natural melody. Theſe admired verſes of Mr. Marvell to his memory, clearly diſcover an intimacy between them of a very friendly ſort, for they bear a ſtrong teſtimony of attachment, and not the air of common complimental dedication.

The reverend Dr. Granger, Vicar of Shiplake, in his excellent Biographical Hiſtory of England, *ſpeaks thus of Marvell's perſon, taken from a manuſcript of Mr. John Aubrey, who was well acquainted with him.* "He was of a middling "ſtature, pretty ſtrong ſet, roundiſh faced, cherry cheeked, "hazel eyed, brown haired. He was in converſation very "modeſt, and of very few words. He was wont to ſay he "would not drink high or freely with any one with whom "he would not truſt his life." *Thus Dr. Granger ſpeaks*

of his character. A. Marvell was an admirable maſter of ridicule, which he exerted with great freedom in the cauſe of liberty and virtue. He never reſpected vice for being dignified, and dared to attack it wherever he found it, though on the throne itſelf. There never was a more honeſt ſatiriſt. His pen was always properly directed, and had ſome effect, at leaſt upon ſuch as were under no check or reſtraint from any laws human or divine. He hated corruption more than he dreaded poverty; and was ſo far from being venal, that he could not be bribed by the King into ſilence, when he ſcarce knew how to procure a dinner. His death was generally believed to be occaſioned by poiſon.*

One of my firſt and ſtrongeſt reaſons for publiſhing the works of Marvell, was the pleaſing hopes of adding a number of ſtrenuous and ſincere friends to our Conſtitution; but alas! what is to be expected in this degenerate age, when virtue does not even nominally exiſt amongſt us, when arbitrary power, by her baneful engines of venality and corruption, is daily putting a check to every notion of rational and manly liberty!

Dalrymple's

* In ſome of the State Poems Charles II. is ridiculed under the nick-name of old Rowley, which was an ill-favoured ſtallion kept in the Meuſe, that was remarkable for getting fine colts. Mrs. Holford, a young lady much admired by Charles, was ſitting in her apartment, and ſinging a ſatirical ballad upon "Old Rowley the King," when he knocked at her door. Upon her aſking who was there? he with his uſual pleaſantry replied, "Old Rowley himſelf, "madam."

Dalrymple's papers I have ever regarded with horror and deteſtation, and attribute their exiſtence to that vindictive ſpirit expreſſed in their national motto, Nemo me impune, &c. *a maxim fitter for the Indians of Chili and Peru, than of any Chriſtian ſtate.*

As many of Mr. Marvell's * *very valuable papers came to my hands in a very irregular manner, I have been obliged to divide them, to make the volumes in ſome reſpects equal, and thoſe additional poems in the third volume were never publiſhed before.*

I now beg leave to make my grateful acknowledgements to thoſe GENTLEMEN, *who have been ſo obliging to give me their aſſiſtance in the completion of this moſt arduous, but moſt pleaſing taſk.*

* The late Mr. Hollis in 1760, ſpeaking of Marvell in a letter to a friend, ſays, "If Marvell's picture does not look ſo lively and witty as you might "expect, it is from the chagrin and awe he had of the Reſtoration then juſt "effected. Marvell's picture was painted when he was forty-one; that is, in "the year 1661 (as appears under the frame) in all the ſobriety and decency "of the then departed Commonwealth."

EDWARD THOMPSON.

ANDREW MARVELL'S LETTERS

TO THE

CORPORATION OF HULL.

ANDREW MARVELL's LETTERS

TO THE

CORPORATION OF HULL.

LETTER I.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL WILLIAM RAMSDEN, MAYOR,
AND THE ALDERMEN HIS BRETHREN
OF KINGSTON UPON HULL.

GENTLEMEN, MY WORTHY FRIENDS,

ALTHOUGH during the neceſſary abſence of my partner, Mr. Ramſden, I write but with halfe a penn, and can ſcarce perſuade myſelfe to ſend you ſo imperfect an account of your own, and the publick affairs, as I needs muſt for want of his aſſiſtance; yet I had rather expoſe mine own defects to your good interpretation, then excuſe thereby a total neglect of my duty, and that truſt which is divided upon me. At my late abſence out of

town I had taken ſuch order, that if you had commanded me any thing I might ſoon have received it, and ſo returned on purpoſe to this place to have obeyed you: but hearing nothing of that nature however, I was preſent the firſt day of the parliament's ſitting, and tooke care to write to Mr. Racor what work we had cut out; ſince when we have had little new, but onely been making a progreſſe in thoſe things I then mentioned. There is yet brought in an act, in which, of all others, your corporation is the leaſt concerned; that is, where wives ſhall refuſe to cohabit with their huſbands, that in ſuch caſe the huſband ſhall not be liable to pay any debts which ſhe ſhall run into, for cloathing, diet, lodging, or other expenſes. I wiſh with all my heart you were no more touched in a vote that we have made for bringing in an act of a new aſſeſſment for ſix moneths of 70,000l. *per menſem*, to begin next January. The truth is, the delay ere monyes can be got in eats up a great part of all that is levying, and that growing charge of the army and navy doubles upon us. And that is all that can be ſaid for excuſe of ourſelves, to the country to whom we had given our own hopes of no further ſeſſment to be raiſed, but muſt now needs incurre the cenſure of improvidence before, or prodigality now; though it becomes no private member, the reſolution having paſſed the houſe, to interpoſe his own judgement in a thing that cannot be remedied: and it will be each man's ingenuity not to grudge an after payment for

that ſettlement and freedom from armyes and navyes, which before he would have been glad to purchaſe with his whole fortune. There remain ſome eight regiments to be diſbanded, but thoſe all horſe in a manner; and ſome ſeventeen ſhips to be paid of, that have lay'd ſo long upon charge in the harbours; beſide fourſcore ſhipps which are reckoned to us for this winter guard. But after that, all things are to go upon his majeſtye's own purſe, out of the tonnage and poundage, and his other revenues. But there being ſo great a proviſion made for mony, I doubt not but ere we riſe, to ſee the whole army diſbanded, and, according to the act, hope to ſee your town once more ungarriſon'd, in which I ſhould be glad and happy to be inſtrumentall to the uttermoſt; for I cannot but remember, though then a child, thoſe bleſſed days when the youth of your own town were trained for your militia, and did, methought, become their arms much better then any ſoldiers that I have ſeen there ſince: and it will not be amiſſe, if you pleaſe, (now that we are about a new act of regulating the Militia, that it may be as a ſtanding ſtrength, but not as ill as a perpetuall armye to the nation) to ſignify to me any thing in that matter that were according to your ancient cuſtome, and deſirable for you: for though I can promiſe little, yet I intend all things for your ſervice. The act for review of the Poll Bill proceeds, and that for making this declaration of his Majeſty's a law in religious matters. Order likewiſe

is given for drawing up all the votes made during the late ſitting, in the buſineſſe of ſales of Biſhops, and Deans, and Chapters, into an act, which I ſhould be glad to ſee paſſed. The purchaſers the other day offer'd the Houſe 60,cool. in ready mony, and to make the biſhops, &c. revenue as good or better than before; but the Houſe thought it not fit or ſeaſonable to hearken to it. We are ſo much the more concerned to ſee that great intereſt of the purchaſers ſatisfyed and quieted, at leaſt in that way which our own votes have propounded. On Thurſday next we are to return to the conſideration of apportioning 100,cool. *per annum* upon all the lands in the nation, in lieu of the Court of Wards. The debate among the Countys, each thinking itſelf over-rated, makes the ſucceſſe of that buſineſſe ſomething caſuall, and truly I ſhall not aſſiſt it much for my part, for it is little reaſon that your town ſhould contribute in that charge. The Exciſe Bill for longer continuance *(I wiſh it prove not too long)* will come in alſo next weeke. And I foreſee we ſhall be called upon ſhortly to effect our vote made the former ſitting of raiſing his majeſtie's revenue to 1,200,cool. *per annum*. I do not love to write ſo much of this mony news, *but I think you have obſerved that parliaments have been always made uſe of to that purpoſe*, and though we may buy gold too deare, yet we muſt at any rate be glad of peace, freedom, and a good conſcience. Mr. Racor tells me, your duplicates of the poll are coming up;

up; I ſhall go with them to the Exchequer, and make your excuſe, if any be requiſite. My long ſilence hath made me now treſpaſſe on the other hand in a long letter, but I doubt not of your good conſtruction of ſo much familiarity and trouble from,

GENTLEMEN,

Your moſt affectionate friend and ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 17, 1660.

LETTER II.

MR. WILLIAM RAMSDEN, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN,

HAVING received yours by Mr. Wincheſter, I accordingly went this morning and gave your duplicate into the hands of Lord Chiefe Baron, and he remained fully ſatisfyed of your diligence in that buſneſſe, ſo that you need not be any more thoughtfull upon that account. Yeſterday the Houſe was in debate concerning the proportions that were brought in for laying 100,000l. perpetuall upon all the lands in the ſeverall countyes of England, in lieu of the Court of Wards, but came to no reſolution therein, adjourning the debate at large concerning any other way of com-

compenſation till to-morrow. But it ſeemed by the then debate, that by reaſon of this new ſix-moneths aſſeſſment, the houſe would not judge it ſeaſonable to put this new land-rate upon the people, and inclined rather to ſettle the 100,000l. out of the Exciſe of Ale and Beere. Some offered, as it is more juſt, that onely the lands in capite, which receive the benefit, ſhould be taxed with the revenue; and others were even content, or believed it muſt come to that, that the Court of Wards ſhould continue: the iſſue is uncertain. A bill was to-day carried up to the Lords for calling in the arrears of the laſt twelve months, and ſix months aſſeſſment. An impeachment was order'd to be carried up to the Lords againſt one Drake, a merchant in London, for writing a ſeditious book, called The Long Parliament revived, and attempting to prove that it is not legally diſſolved. The Queen is next moneth for France, and the princeſs Henrietta, her daughter, to be married, as 'tis credibly reported, to the duke of Anjou, the French king's brother. I have no more at preſent but to remaine,

GENTLEMEN,

Your moſt affectionate friend and ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 20, 1660.

LETTER III.

Mr. WILLIAM RAMSDEN, MAYOR.

Gentlemen,

I Have been to-day with my Lord Bellaſis to deliver your letter, which, with the petition of the Taylors incloſed, he read, and with much readyneſs and courteſy promiſed this night by the poſt to give the moſt effectuall orders to Colonell Gilby, that he ſhould fulfill all things as you deſire therein, as farr as will conſiſt with the act of parliament concerning Soldiers exerciſing trades, and particularly witneſſed to me his own reſolution, as much as might be, to entertain no Soldiers that ſhould have any trade but that of their ſoldiery. I received to-day another letter of yours of the 17th, directed to myſelfe and Mr. Ramſden, who is not yet arrived, in Mr. Wilſon's buſineſſe: he hath been with me, and ſeems to build much upon my advice. I counſelled him, before I had yours, in any caſe not to thinke any more of Hezle, but if he could (as he ſaid he had ſome hopes) to make for Leeds upon Mr. Stiles his acceptance of Hezle. I ſhall be very tender and ſenſible of your intereſt therein, and ſhall afford him no aſſiſtance, but on the contrary, in any thing reflecting upon your proceedings; but as farr as I can underſtand him, and I ſhall now be the more watchfull over him, he hath wholy laid by any ſuch thoughts, and his

his whole deſigne is now upon Leeds. Yeſterday, after a long debate upon the compenſation for the Court of Wards, 'twas reſolved that for the Tenures of Lands in capite, Knights Service, Court of Wards, and all the emoluments thereof, and for taking away of Purveyance, the king ſhould have in perpetuity one moity of the exciſe of Beere and Ale: the other moity was not then diſpoſed of, but 'tis likely will come into the yearly revenue of 1,200,000l. which muſt be ſetled. To-day we were upon the act of Militia, which is referr'd to a committee of the whole houſe on Saturday next. To-day alſo at a conference with the Lords, his Majeſty's pleaſure was ſignified to us, that in reſpect of the approach of Chriſtmaſſe, and his Majeſtye's Coronation to be prepared for ſhortly after, this Parliament ſhould be diſſolved the 20th of next moneth. By how much our time is ſhorter I ſhall the more daily and diligently give you advice of all that paſſes.

I remain,

GENTLEMEN,

Your moſt affectionate friend and ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 22, 1660.

LETTER IV.

Mr. WILLIAM RAMSDEN, MAYOR.

Gentlemen,

SINCE my laſt to you the Houſe hath been for the moſt part buſied in carrying on and maturing thoſe bills which I formerly ſignified to you to be under conſideration. To-day upon the recommitment, I made my ſecond report of that very good Bill for erecting and augmenting Vicarages out of all Impropriations belonging to Archbiſhops, Biſhops, Deans, and Chapters, or any other Eccleſiaſticall Perſon or Corporation, to 80l. *per annum*, where the Impropriation amounts to 120l. and where leſſe, to one moity of the profits of ſuch Impropriations; and the bill, upon reading the amendments, was ordered to be ingroſſed. After that the Houſe fell upon the making out of the King's revenue to 1,200,000l. a yeare, and have voted that the other moity of the Exciſe of Beere and Ale ſhall be given to his Majeſty for life, to make up the full of the ſaid 1,200,000 a yeare; and that the members of the Privy Counſell acquaint his Majeſty, from the Houſe, with their unanimity herein, in gratitude for his Majeſty's gracious declarations and acts of grace to the kingdome. The Cuſtoms are eſtimated toward 500,000l. *per annum* in this revenue: his Lands and Fee Farms 250,000l. the Exciſe of Beere and Ale 300,000l. the reſt ariſes out of the Poſt

Office, Wine Licences, Stannerys, Courts, Probates of Wills, Poſt Fines, Foreſts, and other rights of the Crown: the Exciſe of Forain Commodityes is to be continued a part untill ſatisfaction of publick debts and engagements ſecured upon the Exciſe. To-morrow the bill for enacting his Majeſty's declaration in religious matters is to have its firſt reading. It is ſaid that on Sunday next Doctor Reynolds ſhall be created Biſhop of Norwich. This is all of preſent news.

I remain, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 27, 1660.

I beſeech you let me hear whether my partner, Mr. Ramſden, be likely to come up or no, for he is not yet arrived. Mr. Wilſon purſues his deſigne for Leeds. Mr. Wincheſter has been very carefull in the buſineſſe you imployed him in here.

LETTER V.

Mr. WILLIAM RAMSDEN, MAYOR.

Gentlemen,

THIS much refreſhment to me after our long ſittings, daily to give you account what we do. And though all we do cannot be pleaſing to ourſelves or others, yet I hope the moſt part will be to the ſatisfaction of your deſires,

the reſt of your curioſity; for 'tis good to know where we are, and the beſt and worſt. Yeſterday the Bill of the King's Declaration in Religious Matters was read the firſt time; but upon the queſtion for a ſecond reading, 'twas carried 183 againſt 157 in the negative, ſo there is an end of that Bill, and for thoſe excellent things therein: we muſt henceforth rely onely upon his Majeſty's goodneſſe, who, I muſt needs ſay, hath hitherto been more ready to give than we to receive. The Bill for obſervation of the Sabbath, another againſt profane Swearing, were this day carried up to the Lords for their concurrence; to-morrow likewiſe will be carryed up that againſt tranſporting Wooll, Wooll-fells, Fullers Earth, and all Scouring Clay; making it felony without benefit of clergy. The Bill for making the Earl of Arundell, Duke of Norfolk, upon the ſecond reading to-day was committed: 'tis probable it may paſs, though much objected againſt, the Earle being a mad-man, and ſtill kept abroad in Italy, and his next brother a recuſant. An act for draining of the Fenns was upon the ſecond reading committed. That againſt planting Tobacco in England read once. The Queen's journy for France is put of till the 17th of next moneth: her daughter's marriage with the Duke of Anjou concluded of certainly.

I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 29, 1660.

LETTER VI.

Mr. WILLIAM RAMSDEN, MAYOR.

Gentlemen,

SINCE my laſt, upon Thurſday, the Bill for Vicarages hath been carryed up to the Lords, and a meſſage to them from our Houſe that they would expedite the Bill for confirmation of Magna Charta, that for confirmation of Marriages, and other bills of publick concernment, which have laid by them ever ſince our laſt ſitting, not returned to us. We had then the Bill for ſix moneths aſſeſment in conſideration, and read the Bill for taking away Court of Wards and Purveyance, and eſtabliſhing the moity of the Exciſe of Beere and Ale *in perpetuum*, about which we ſit every afternoon in a grand Committee. Upon Sunday laſt were conſecrated in the Abby at Weſtminſter, Doctor Coſins, Biſhop of Durham, Sterne of Carlile, Gauden of Exeter, Ironſide of Briſtow, Loyd of Landaffe, Lucy of St. Davids, Lany, the ſeventh, whoſe dioceſe I remember not at preſent, and to-day they keep their feaſt in Haberdaſher's-hall, in London: Dr. Reynolds was not of the number, who is intended for Norwich. A Conge-d'elire is gone down to Hereford for Dr. Monk, the Generall's brother, at preſent Provoſt of Eaton. 'Tis thought that ſince our throwing out the Bill of the King's Declaration,

Mr.

Mr. Calamy, and other moderate men, will be reſolute in refuſing of Biſhopricks. Yeſterday the Bill for making the Earle of Arundell (who is mad and kept away in Italy) to be Duke of Norfolk was read the third time, and paſſed in our Houſe though with much oppoſition, foraſmuch as the next heir, whom all men's eyes are upon, is a leading Papiſt, hath murdered a man ſome years ago, for which he was burned in the hand, &c. and the Bill is ſo worded that it ſeems to reflect upon Queen Elizabeth's reigne, in whoſe time, Thomas, the laſt Duke of Norfolk, was beheaded; but it paſſed 187 againſt 116. In the afternoon the committee perfected the Bill of Sales to be offered to the Houſe, but I doubt much there will not be time nor inclination to paſs it this Parliament. To-day our Houſe was upon the Bill of Attainder of thoſe that have been executed, thoſe that are fled, and of Cromwell, Bradſhaw, Ireton, and Pride, and 'tis ordered that the carkaſſes and coffins of the four laſt named, ſhall be drawn with that expedition poſſible upon an hurdle to Tyburn, there be hanged up for a while, and then buryed under the gallows. The Act for the Militia hath not been called for of late, *men not being forward to confirme ſuch perpetuall and exorbitant power by a law*, as it would be in danger if that Bill ſhould be carryed on; 'tis better to truſt his Majeſty's moderation, and that the commiſſioners if they act extravagantly, as in ſome countyes, ſhould be liable to actions at law. The time

time of his Majeſty's Coronation is put of till 24th of February or 29th of May: hence there has been a report we ſhould ſit ſomething longer, but I believe it not. Mr. Wilſon meets with difficulty in his buſineſſe, Mr. Stiles having, as I hear, got out a preſentation for Leeds. We had to-day, which I had almoſt forgot, an Act from the Lords for the ſpeedyer tanning of leather, one having invented how to do it without bark, &c. and of our ſheep ſkins makes excellent Spaniſh leather, if it be proper to ſay ſo. You hear doubtleſs of his Majeſty's Commiſſioners for Trade, who ſit in London to conſider of all things tending to the advancement of Traffick and Navigation. This is all, but that I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Dec. 20, 1660.

LETTER VII.

MR. WILLIAM RAMSDEN, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN,

WE are now both met together, and ſhall ſtrive to do you the beſt ſervice we are able. We muſt firſt give you thanks for the kind preſent* you have pleas'd to ſend us, which will give occaſion to us to remember you often, but the

* *Ale.*

the quantity is ſo great, that it might make ſober men forgetfull. We have been with my Lord Bellaſis, and preſented him his and your letter: he gives you very many thanks; and as to the buſineſs of cutting Hull from Hezle, he anſwered, what indeed we expected, that he ſhould willingly contribute his beſt towards it at any time, but it being to be done by Act of Parliament, it was at preſent, our diſſolution being ſo ſudden, abſolutely impoſſible. Had you pleaſed to give order ſooner to us, it might have bin effected, and an Act prepared for it might have paſſed; but, as we ſaid, there are ſo many publick bills depending, and our time ſo ſhort, that ſhould you give a 1000l. it could never be got into the Houſe to be once read this Parliament. All theſe Bills are yet before us in our Houſe: for taking away Court of Wards, and ſettleing one moity of Exciſe in perpetuum, for ſettleing the other moity for life—for the Militia—for ſix months Aſſeſment—for Attainder—for Pains and Penaltyes—for review of Poll Mony—for ſettling Poſt Office in his Majeſty—for gathering Arrears of Exciſe, and ſettleing the foreign Exciſe for ſome time, and paying publick debts ſecured upon it—for Tobacco not to be planted in England—for Wine Licences—for draining the Fenns—for tanning Leather—for increaſſing Fiſhery—for better gathering the Cuſtoms—for Purchaſers, &c. Beſide thoſe which yet ly before the Lords, ſince our laſt receſs not ſent back to us; for confirming College

Leaſes

Leaſes—for uniting Dunkirk and Jamaica to the Crown—for paying ſome Monys in Arrear for Piedmont—for indemnifying Officers in Courts of Juſtice—for confirming Marriages—for enabling Durham to ſend Members to Parliament—for confirming Magna Charta, and a Proclamation againſt Prieſts and Jeſuits. And beſide what we have ſent for their concurrence, and not returned ſince this ſitting, for levying Arrears of twelve months Aſſeſſment—for ſtrict obſerving Lord's Day—againſt Swearing—againſt tranſporting Wooll, &c.—for Vicarages. And after all theſe publick as many private Bills more, and but ten ſitting days left. You muſt pleaſe to reſerve this for next Parliament, and get it timely in. We ſhall on Monday accompany your preſent to the Generall. We have his to Major Smith. We are

Your moſt affectionate friends and humble ſervants,

JOHN RAMSDEN,
ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Dec. 8, 1660.

This two or three days we have been chiefly about the ſix months Aſſeſment, the Exciſe, Poſt Office, and Attainder. We have delivered your letters to Mr. Hilyard, with words of civility; we have agreed to treat with him upon Monday; we ſhall be very ſhy to acquaint him we have

have power to conclude with him, for your ſecurity is perfectly good in law; we believe it was given you by the Parliament in compenſation of great loſſes you ſuſtained in the warr. It concerns you much being in the midſt of your town. We cannot but conſider that he has a brother a captain in your garriſon, and that this gentleman alſo has employed his intereſt ſince he was in this Parliament to continue you a Garriſon. We hope you will be private in theſe things, communicated to you out of faithfulneſs to your intereſt, and that you will not be haſty in your reſolutions, nor open one way or other. We ſhall treat fairly with him, and advertiſe you from time to time what is propoſed. Mr. Wilſon is returned down this week, and hath, as farr as we perceive, effected nothing one way or other; but Mr. Stiles procur'd a Preſentation in his own name for Leeds. On Tueſday night laſt Arguile and Swinton were ſhipped hence for Scotland, in order to their trial there.

LETTER VIII.

Mr. WILLIAM RAMSDEN, MAYOR.

Gentlemen,

THIS day his Majeſty came to the Lords Houſe and diſſolved this Parliament. He paſs'd the Acts of the ſix Moneths Aſſeſment—of one Moneth Aſſeſment—of

Review of the Poll—of Wine Licences—of the Poſt Office—of the Arrears of the former Seſſment—of College Leaſes—againſt tranſporting of Wooll and Fullers Earth—againſt planting of Engliſh Tobacco; with many other private Bills. You will perceive by what we have writ before, what other Bills, which were prepared by us, are not paſſed. The Exciſe of forain and inland commoditys is expired, whereby that part of the burthen is taken of the people. Neither is there any Act for collecting the Arrears of Exciſe. The King ſignified, at parting, a great ſatisfaction in what we had done, and that it was very ſhortly his intention to call another Parliament. This night the Princeſſe of Orange is to be buried at Weſtminſter. On Wedneſday the Queen takes her journey for France, and his Majeſty accompanyes her to the Coaſt. There is nothing elſe of news. We are in ſome haſt, yet muſt not forget to give you our hearty thanks for all your great favours, to beg your excuſe if we may in any thing have failed (which we hope we have not) of expreſſing our true affection and ſervice to you, and to aſſure you that we ſhall always be found, according to the beſt of our underſtanding and abilityes,

GENTLEMEN,

Your moſt affectionate friends and ſervants,

JOHN RAMSDEN,
ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Dec. 29, 1660.

LETTER IX.

To Mr. WILLIAM RAMSDEN, MAYOR.

Worthy Sir,

I Suppoſe this day my good partner Mr. Ramſden will arrive at Hull, and give you account of what hath paſs'd at our diſſolution, and preſent my kind reſpects in particular to yourſelfe. However I take myſelfe bound by all obligations to acquit myſelfe of this laſt to you by mine own hand, having received great civilityes from you; and I entreat you that though my ſervice, in relation to Parliamentary Affairs, is now at an end, yet you will nevertheleſſe, during my continuance in town, uſe me as freely as formerly, in any thing wherein I may be of ſervice to yourſelfe, to the town, or any particular perſon there, which if I ſhould not faithfully performe, I ſhould think myſelfe much wanting to my duty, and very unworthy of all the former honors, favors, and courteſyes that you have placed upon me. I ſhall as farre as I may decently requeſt it, without intruſſion into your Counſells, deſire you to let me know what you do reſolve in Mr. Hilyard's buſineſs, who is now gone out of town, to his houſe in Surry, and that you will order me what to do with his fine and deed, which my partner thought beſt to leave in my hand 'till you ſhould ſignify your pleaſure one way or other. Alſo I

ſhould adviſe you, his Majeſty having ſignifyed that another Parliament will ſhortly be called, that you would mature your reſolutions now whilſt you have time, concerning the cutting of Hull from Hezle, if you perſiſt therein, and can agree with Mr. Stiles. And in the mean time I ſhall, for mine own ſatisfaction, and in order to your ſervice and of whoever you ſhall imploy the next Parliament therein, inform myſelfe here how that annexion ſtands, and the readieſt way of diſintangling it. As ſoon as our Acts are printed I ſhall ſend you down a book of them. The laſt of December here was an ugly falſe report got abroad, that his Majeſty was ſtabb'd, which made the guards be up in arms all night. I doubt not but the ſame extraordinary Hand, that hath hitherto guided him, will ſtill be his protection againſt all attempts of diſcontented perſons or partyes. On New Year's Day the King and Duke of Albemarle were Godfathers to the Duke of York's ſon by the Chancellor's daughter, the Ducheſſe Royall; the Marchioneſs of Ormond was Godmother: the King created the child Earle of Cambridge. The Duke and his Lady are now forthwith to go and keep houſe at St. James's. Yeſterday the Ducheſſe Royall came to Court to wait upon the Queen. The Queen took her journy the ſame evening towards Portſmouth. The King is followed after to-day to ſee her embarke, and will be about a fortnight abſent. The Exciſe we hear is to be lett to farme. Sir Robert Hilyard and Sir Francis Cobb intend to farme the Eaſt-

riding.

riding. I have nothing elſe of new. Mr. Hebird I have not ſeen, but inform'd that he looks to provide himſelfe elſewhere then with you. I am ſory to hear that Mr. Wilſon has been ſo refractory. What I writ to yourſelfe heretofore, concerning compoſure of things among your miniſters, had onely a general good intention, without any reflexion upon yourſelf or any other, as to Mr. Wilſon or any particular perſon; for I do not perceive that any one can have acted more juſtly or prudently then you have done all along in that buſineſſe. You will be pleaſed to take in good part this familiar talke of,

SIR,

Your moſt affectionate hearty friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Jan. 3, 1660.

I pray preſent my reſpects to your Bench.

LETTER XI.

MR. WILLIAM RAMSDEN, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN,

I Am very glad that ſuch little ſervices as I can render you, being bound by affection, obligation, and intereſt, to render you all within my capacity, are ſo acceptable to you

you as you ſignify by your kind letter of the 8th preſent; having received it yeſterday, I went forthwith to Sir Philip Warwick, ſecretary to my Lord Treaſurer, and imparted to him your deſire, and the reaſon and words of the Act of Parliament whereon it was founded, and that you were informed that ſome had already or did intend, by a certificate from the Juſtices of the Eaſt-riding, to involve the Exciſe of your town, &c. he promiſed me that nothing ſhould be done of that nature to your prejudice, adding further, that it was not finally reſolved to farme out the Exciſe. But there is all reaſon to believe that it will be farmed, and Perſons of all Countyes are making their applications to that purpoſe, as well as thoſe gentlemen I wrote you of. Therefore it will be of your wonted prudence to mature your reſolutions concerning ſuch perſon or perſons as you will certify for; and if you pleaſe to thinke me ſo farr neceſſary, thereupon to give me advice; for men ly much upon the catch for theſe employments, and therefore you cannot too ſoon perfect your deliberations therein; I ſhall then ſtreight give you notice that ſuch as you ſhall pitch upon may come up ſeaſonably hither, to make your propoſals what you will give. I need not mind you in the mean time to watch what they do this Seſſions at Beverley, and to make the exacteſt eſtimate of what your Exciſe can in reaſon be let at; that there may be no cauſe to reject your proffer as too favourable to yourſelves, and accept that

of

of ſome forainer, who will not ſtick to outbid you, ſo he may be thereby forced to oppreſſe you. Having ſome reaſon by your laſt letters to believe you had not yet ſeen the Acts of Exciſe, I thought at this time they might be worth the poſtage; for our other acts are not yet come out of the preſſe: as ſoon as they ſhall, I will ſend you a book of them; and indeed (for I doubt you are not ſo well ſerved with intelligence) I ſhall, as long as I continue here in town, furniſh you weekly with what comes to my notice; the rather becauſe I underſtand that Mr. Mabbot, who uſed to write to you formerly, I think ſtill is ſhortly to goe for Ireland, having an office in the Cuſtoms there; and therefore it may be a fair opportunity for you to ſpare thenceforward that mony; for I aſure you, Gentlemen, without any compliment, that, as I have no greater delight then to be ſerviceable to you, ſo that delight is doubled whenſoever I can be ſure of doing it without any other advantage to myſelfe than that of your courteous acceptance. Upon Thurſday laſt, about noon, his Majeſty returned, after his journy to Portſmouth, to Whitehall, in very good health. The inſurrection of thoſe rude and deſperate fellows on Wedneſday morning occaſioned the iſſuing out of this Proclamation, which I thought fitting to ſend you, and the rather, becauſe ſtill it is my ill fortune to meet with ſome rumour or other (as I did yeſterday at the Exchange) of a plot againſt Hull (I think indeed thoſe have ſo that divulge ſuch falſehoods); but

I am not failing to ſuppreſs any ſuch thing where I meet with it. And I am ſure the noble Perſon, your Governor, and yourſelves, will be watchfull enough againſt any ſuch danger. So I ſaw within this week a Letter from a perſon who dwells not in your town but neare, that your Governor was turning out all the inhabitants who had been in the Parliament's ſervice; I believe one is as true as the other. The Queen having imbark'd, and at ſea, was forced to put back, by the Princeſs Henrietta falling ſick; ſo the Queen is landed again, and the Princeſs on ſhip-board in the port at Portſmouth, the Meazles being thick upon her, and too dangerous to carry her on ſhore at preſent; but we heare that, God be praiſed, there is all good hopes of her recovery. I beſeech God to ſtay his hand from further ſeverity in that Royall Familly, wherein the nation's being and welfare is ſo much concerned. It is hard for me to write ſhort to you: it ſeems to me when I have once begun, that I am making a ſtep to Hull, and cannot eaſily part from ſo good company.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Jan. 12, 1660.

LETTER XI.

TO Mr. WILLIAM RAMSDEN, MAYOR.

SIR,

I Write this onely to incloſe the news book to you, there being little at preſent to be publickly communicated. The Princeſſe Henrietta is ſtill at Portſmouth with the Queen, in a good eſtate of recovery. The priſoners of the Fifth-Monarchy-Men in this inſurrection have been found guilty to-day, upon their triall, and are to receive ſentence on Saturday; the next week 'tis expected they ſhould all be executed. The acts of the laſt Parliament are now all come out this afternoon; ſo that now you may expect them by the firſt ſhip, for I know no readyer way of conveyance. This is all at preſent, after I have aſſured you that

I am,

Your very affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Jan. 17, 1660.

LETTER XII.

TO Mr. WILLIAM RAMSDEN, MAYOR.

WORTHY SIR,

I Have but little new at preſent worth ſending you. Your commiſſion will be ſealed to-morrow. I have the copy of it already by me, which being too big for poſtage, I ſhall ſend you down next week by ſome of your town, who make account to be with me on Saturday come ſe'nnight. Now the Parliament writts are all ſealed, you may expect them ſhortly. Here is a Navy of 14 ſhipps prepared, of which Sir John Mint is to be Commander: they diſcourſe uncertainly of the voyage. As I ſhall have more buſineſs or more news, I ſhall give you a larger trouble; in the mean time, reſting,

Your moſt affectionate, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 7, 1660-1.

LET-

LETTER XIII.

TO Mr. WILLIAM RAMSDEN, MAYOR.

SIR,

I Have yours of 22, I wiſh you had mine of 19th, but all were ſtopped; you might be ſure all was not right when you heard not from me. As farr as I remember, in that of 19th I told you, that I did not at all ſee what inconſiſtence there could be between Colonell Gilby's intereſt and mine, but that I could very well believe what he had ſaid to you relating to me, and that the ſame he might be aſſured of on my part, in caſe the lot fell upon us two to be elected. I think I made bold there too to adviſe you anew, to make an end of Mr. Hilyard's buſineſſe before the Parliament met; that he might owe the whole obligations of what you did to your own equity, and it might not ſeem ſtrained from you by any conjuncture of time and neceſſity. I think I told you further, I had given order to my brother Popple concerning the 10l. which you were ſo forward to ſend me, that you would ſcarce give me breath to rectify a miſtake. As for your commiſſions, I received them from you yeſterday, I return them to-day, and have only put you to a crown charges about them, which I think I might as well have ſaved. Pray, Sir, ſeeing an houre or two is ſometimes much as to the diſpatch of a buſineſſe, and yours ſometimes requires haſt, take notice to direct (having named me) only in

theſe words, *to be left with William Popple, Merchant, London*, and not one word more of ſtreet, ſigne, or lodging, for ſo I can have them out the firſt moment the mail comes in; otherwiſe the ſeverall porters carry them about in their walks, and ſo much time is loſt. Your writts ſure are with you 'ere now. After a ſtop not a word of news; I muſt ſee firſt by to-morrow's poſt, whether mine of 21 to you miſcarried alſo.

I am, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 26, 1661.

I had a Petition ſent up (witneſs'd by you and Colonell Gilby) of an honeſt man's, Robert Nicolls; I beſeech you, for I had forgot, do as much as ſend any one of your people preſently to that Robert Nicolls, to bid him go forthwith to my brother Popple, and ſhew him this incloſed letter I writ to him about his buſineſs: becauſe otherwiſe the poore man's money will be in danger to be loſt.

LETTER XIV.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL CHRISTOPHER RICHARDSON, MAYOR, AND THE ALDERMEN HIS BRETHREN OF KINGSTON UPON HULL.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

YOUR deputations have laid ſo much longer then your buſineſſe uſually does, in my Lord Bellaſis his hands, or yet in mine, becauſe, upon a generall deſire in England, and particularly in Yorkſhire, to have the burden and number of the Trained-bands leſſened in Yorkſhire; his Lordſhip thought fit firſt to ſpeak with his Majeſty, and then with the Lord Chancellor on the buſineſſe, whoſe anſwer was, that his Majeſty expected this Parliament would alter the whole method of the Trained-bands, and put them into a more eaſy way to the people, and more ſerviceable to the Publick; and therefore my Lord thought it not worth the while to conſtitute, or give you further trouble, in a thing ſo ſhortly to be altered and reformed; and therefore even in the matter of your two companyes, if they be of any charge or burthen to you, he is willing to indulge you, and ſpare you that trouble; but if the raiſing of them be a thing which you delight in for the preſent (though ſo ſoon to be changed) as of privilege, ornament, and ſervice to your town, he is willing you ſhould proceed to perfect them, which depends not at all upon the deputations; and thus much

much his Lordſhip gave me leave to tell you. Next Munday his Majeſty goes to Windſor, to the inſtallment and ceremony of the Knights of the Garter, returns thence to make Knights of the Bath, and ſo proceed to Coronation, the day appointed. The new Lords made this Coronation, are, St. John Greenvill, Earl of Bath, Sir Frederick Cornwallis, Lord of ———, Lord Chancellor, 'tis ſaid, Earle of Chicheſter, Hollis, Crue, Anneſley, Cooper, Howard, Earle of Carlile, Brook, Townſend, Northumberland, High Conſtable, Suffolk, Earl Marſhall for the Time of the Coronation. Monſieur Du Pleſſis, upon the mariage of the Duke of Anjou with our princeſs, is come over from them to compliment his Majeſty. 'Tis two days news upon the Exchange, that ſome French in the Bay of Canada, have diſcovered the long look'd for North-weſt paſſage to the Eaſt-Indies. I perceive by a Letter from Mr. Mayor, that you have again (as if it were grown a thing of courſe) *made choice of me, now the third time, to ſerve for you in Parliament*, which as I cannot attribute to any thing but your conſtancy, ſo ſhall I, God willing, as in gratitude obliged, with no leſſe conſtancy and vigour continue to execute your commands, and ſtudy your ſervice, being,

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

Your moſt affectionate friend and ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, April 6, 1661.

LETTER XV.

TO Mr. CHRISTOPHER RICHARDSON, MAYOR.

Worthy Sir,

THE buſineſſe of the Houſe hath not been of very public conſequence; yeſterday being taken up by a petition preſerr'd by one Mr. Leddall, that the Houſe would give him leave to proſecute at law, Sir John Morly, a member of the Houſe for Newcaſtle, upon a charge of high treaſon, for ſome correſpondence he had held with Oliver Cromwell, and mony which he had in earneſt thereof received of Sir George Downing, when reſident in Holland: for the King's menial ſervants, or thoſe which acted by inſtructions from the King, betraying their truſt, are excepted out of the Act of Indemnity. The Houſe left Leddall to proſecute him at law, but I believe it will not ſignify much. To-day the Committee, having yeſterday gone through the act for ſecurity of his Majeſty's perſon, all the amendments were read and agreed to, and the bill put to ingroſſing. The Committee for confirming the acts of the laſt Parliament ſat yeſterday alſo, and are carrying on that buſineſſe; but indeed the bill then paſſed for confirmation of Miniſters, will, I doubt, undergo a very hard ſcrutiny: ſo that I think, as I intimated to you in my laſt, whoſoever have the buſineſſe of their Miniſters in a preſent tolerable and ſecure poſture, had beſt make much of that, and not expoſe themſelves to

a further hazard. I believe in this conjuncture I ſhall be left ſingle in attempting any thing for your patronage, notwithſtanding the aſſiſtance you expected from ſome others; for ſo they ſignify to me, and I doubt you will hardly agree about the levying of your Miniſters maintenance. But in this thing according as I write to you, you muſt be very reſerved, and reſt very much upon your own prudence. I would not have you ſuſpect any miſintelligence betwixt my partner and me, becauſe we write not to you jointly, as Mr. Ramſden and I uſed, for there is all civility betwixt us; but it was his ſenſe, that we ſhould each be left to his own diſcretion for writing, except upon ſome anſwer unto your letters, and that to be jointly. I ſend you theſe proclamations.

I am, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, May 16, 1661.

LETTER XVI.

TO Mr. CHRISTOPHER RICHARDSON, MAYOR.

Worthy Sir,

THE news of this day is, the Houſe hath given order that Mr. Sollicitor bring in a bill to revoke the act againſt the Biſhops ſitting in the Lords' Houſe; and that Mr.

Mr. Prin bring in a Bill inabling the King to grant Commiſſions through the nation for receiving the free and voluntary contribution of his ſubjects, for the preſent ſupply of his affairs. I am ſomething *bound up*, that I cannot write about your *publick affairs*; but I aſſure you *they break my ſleep*.

I am, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, May 20, 1661.

LETTER XVII.

Mr. CHRISTOPHER RICHARDSON, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my worthy Friends,

THE bonds of civility betwixt Colonel Gilby and myſelfe being unhappily ſnapped in pieces, and in ſuch manner, that I cannot ſee how it is poſſible ever to knit them again: the only trouble that I have is, leſt by our miſintelligence, your buſineſſe ſhould receive any diſadvantage: but as the occaſion of our diſagreement, as far as I underſtand, aroſe from ſome crudityes and undigeſted matter remaining upon our ſtomachs ever ſince our election; ſo truly I believe, that as to your publick truſt and the diſcharge thereof, we do each of us ſtill retaine the ſame principles upon which we firſt undertook it, and that though perhaps we may ſometimes diſer in our advice

concerning the way of proceeding, yet we have the ſame good ends in the generall; and by this unlucky falling out, we ſhall be provoked to a greater emulation of ſerving you, and that particularly on this matter of the ſeparation. I indeed did judge that it was neceſſary for us to expect, you ſhould have taken your reſolution concerning the way of raiſing your Miniſters maintenance; becauſe if you do not agree upon the way of doing it, in effect you agree not to do it; and if you do not raiſe a maintenance you cannot expect the ſeparation; therefore yeſterday I thought it improper to addreſſe ourſelves to my Lord Bellaſis, to move his Majeſty to grant you the Patronage, till we underſtood from you that all matters were agreed; leſt otherwiſe, if any rub ſhould chance afterwards on your part, and among yourſelves, his Majeſty ſhould conceive that you faultered with him, and have reaſon to reſent it. But Mr. Recorder and Mr. Vaux, perſons as jealous in your ſervice as I myſelfe, were of Colonell Gilby's opinion; and ſo my Lord being attended upon by them this morning, has promiſed on Monday to preſent your Petition (a Petition in your name) to his Majeſty, containing that you are agreed to ſeſſe yourſelves, and queſtioning the Patronage, &c. and truly if they do procure the Patronage for you, I ſhall yield the honour and the thanks of it wholly to thoſe gentlemen. But I deſire to underſtand whether though you ſhould not have the Patronage, yet notwithſtanding you deſire the

ſeparation ſhould be carried through. As to the matter of Wine Licences you formerly writ of, I find our Act leaves you right, from the ſtatute of Edward 6 ſtill intire; ſo that there is no neceſſity of making any application at all therein. As to that of Ballaſt, 'tis univerſally reſented among us Members for the Ports, and accordingly we moved the Houſe, and complained highly of it. Laſt Thurſday morning we were referred therein to the Committee of Grievances, to which upon Wedneſday next we ſhall put in ſeverall petitions from the Ports, and all purſue the buſineſſe earneſtly for a redreſs. For news, there is little elſe than the Bill for reſtoring the Biſhops to the Lords Houſe, and their temperill juriſdiction hath to-day had its firſt reading in our Houſe, and on Wedneday next to be read the ſecond time. Gentlemen, I muſt beg your pardon for writing ſingly to you, for if I wanted my right hand, yet I would ſcribble to you with my left, rather than neglect your buſineſs; and you perceive by the beginning of my letter how the caſe ſtands with me. I would not tell you any tales, becauſe there are nakedneſſes which it becomes us to cover if it be poſſible; as I ſhall, unleſs I be oblig'd to make ſome vindications by any falſe report or miſinterpretations. In the mean time, pity I beſeech you my weakneſſe, *for there are ſome things which men ought not, others that they cannot patiently ſuffer.* I am

Your moſt affectionate friend,

June 1, 1662. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER XVIII.

Mr. CHRISTOPHER RICHARDSON, MAYOR.

Gentlemen,

I Have had occaſion again yeſterday about the Committee to hunt the Patentees of the Ballaſt home, and juſt at the riſing procured an order that it be reported to the Houſe for ſecuring the money already received thereupon in the ports, that reſtriction may be made; I ſhall therefore give you an account particularly on Saturday what is done therein upon the report to the Houſe. I beſeech you to read the incloſed letter, communicating it alſo to ſome Member of the Trinity Houſe, and then date it and ſeal it. If you pleaſe to give me account further how things ſtand with you in thoſe or other buſineſſes, I ſhall ſerve you the better. I muſt beſeech you alſo to liſten to no little ſtoryes concerning myſelf; for I believe you know by this time that you have lately heard ſome very falſe concerning me, and there is not any one among you who will not confeſs, whenſoever any truth ſhall come to be cleared, that I am,

Gentlemen,

Your moſt affectionate friend and humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, June 20, 1661.

LETTER XIX.

Mr. CHRISTOPHER RICHARDSON, MAYOR.

Gentlemen,

I Send you down this further order: I desire to hear from you how the letter I sent you down of Porter's to Greame hath taken effect; and how this, and the former order sent you in the Ballast business are obeyed. In these things it would behove you to be speedy and punctuall in your correspondence, lest, while we are in so good a way and intention to root out all these grievous impositions, you may suffer for want of giving timely and perfect notice. The House has yesterday given order that an impeachment should be drawn up by Mr. Vaghan, Mr. Prin, Mr. York, &c. against Walter, the principall Patentee, to be carryed up to the Lords. The Committee also have summoned Hurleston, who underwritt the printed warrant you sent me: for his was a notorious offence; the first being onely framed by the Patentees themselves, and never specify'd in any warrant or patent from the King, yet Hurleston underwrites "Compared with the originall under his Majesty's hand and seale, and attested by order of the Commissioners, by me Hurleston, &c." We are not yet got through the Bill of Corporations

porations to have it ingroſs'd: I ſhall ſtrive (for the Commiſſioners are not yet named) that you may have particular Commiſſioners of the beſt of your neighbors, as a diſtinct county, and not have the ſame with Yorkſhire; and truly I ſhall conſider whether it be fit that any officers of your garriſon ſhould be Commiſſioners with you, as I think it is to be avoided the making of any of yourſelves Commiſſioners, leſt there ſhould be any new feuds and heart-burning occaſioned thereby among yourſelves, and the ſame ſhould be judges and judged. I know not, 'tis methinks an unpleaſing buſineſſe; I would we were well over it, or of it. Tomorrow the King's Counſell is to be heard at our barr, to lay out evidence againſt the King's dead and living judges, and the other perſons whom the Act of Indemnity has left to pains and penaltyes. The Act for univerſal Conformity will, within this day or two, be brought in.

I remain, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, June 27, 1661.

LET-

LETTER XX.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL RICHARD WILSON, MAYOR, AND THE ALDERMEN HIS BRETHREN OF KINGSTON UPON HULL.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

HAD mine own thoughts not been ſtrong enough to perſwade me to ſlight any private concernments of mine in reſpect to the publick and your ſervice, your prudent and courteous letter of the 3d of February would have brought me over, though I had been at a greater diſtance. This is onely to aſſure you that I am making all the ſpeed poſſible back, and that, with God's aſſiſtance, in a very ſhort time you may expect to hear of me at the Parliament Houſe; in the meane time,

I remaine,

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Frankfort, March 12, 1663.

LET-

LETTER XXI.

Mr. RICHARD WILSON, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

BEING newly arrived in town and full of buſineſſe, yet I could not neglect to give you notice, that this day I have been in the Houſe, and found my place empty; though it ſeems, as I now heare, that ſome perſons would have been ſo courteous as to have filled it for me. You may pleaſe to be aſſur'd, that as my obligation and affection to your ſervice hath been ſtrong enough to draw me over, without any conſideration of mine own private concernments, ſo I ſhall now maintain my ſtation with the ſame vigour and alacrity in your buſineſſe, which I have allways teſtify'd formerly, and which is no more then is due to that kindneſſe which I have conſtantly experienced from you. So at preſent, though in much haſte, ſaluting you all with my moſt hearty reſpects,

I remain,

Gentlemen, my very worthy friends,

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, April 2, 1663.

LET-

LETTER XXII.

Mr. RICHARD WILSON, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

SINCE my laſt, wherein I gave you an account of my returne, I have not writ; becauſe, upon communication with my worthy partner Colonell Gilby, whoſe vigilance and ſufficiency might well have excuſed my abſence, I found nothing here which might particularly relate to your ſervice; nor have received any commands from you hitherto, which whenſoever you ſhall have occaſion to lay upon me, ſhall as gladly be received by me; as, by the aſſiſtance of ſo able a perſon as the Colonell, they will probably be effected. Therefore all the ſubject that I can find at preſent, to furniſh the great delight I take in writing to you, is onely to acquaint you with ſome of the later paſſages here; ſuppoſing, that of former buſineſſes you are ſufficiently informed. There was an Act brought in for transferreing the tryalls of all forain contracts relating to Navigation, from the Common Law to the Court of Admiralty. But after two Days ſerious and earneſt Debate, the Bill was rejected, and another ordered to be brought in: the ſenſe of the Houſe inclining to think, that thoſe things may better be redreſſed by the law merchant, or *lex mercatoria*, and by Courts of Merchants to be erected in ſome few of the conſiderableſt ports of the nation. *Complaint being made yeſterday of one*

greet abuſe, in ſelling of offices and places of truſt in the Kingdom, a Committee was appointed to look into the defects of the law in that caſe, and alſo to receive the informations that ſhould be brought of any ſuch offices ſold as aforeſaid. To-day a Bill is ordered to be brought in againſt the increaſe of Debauchery and Profaneneſſe. The Houſe adjourned till Wedneſday fortnight, and to be called the Munday following, and every one abſent to forfeit five pounds. I ſuppoſe that when they meet again the ſeſſions will not long continue; for I heare the King intends a progreſs, and it ſeemes to me that there is not much publick buſineſſe remaining. You have ſeen, I believe, his Majeſty's proclamation for all Prieſts and Jeſuits, except thoſe limitted by the contracts of the two mariages, to be gone by the 10 of May next. With my due reſpect to you all, I reſt,

Your moſt affectionate friend and ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

April 17, 1663.

LETTER XXIII.

Mr. RICHARD WILSON, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

I HAVE ſomething too long owed you anſwer to yours of 5th of May, being confident, that as whatſoever kindneſſe and reſpect comes always welcome and timely enough

from you to me; ſo that neither you will preciſely reckon the differences of a weeke, or a poſt in my correſpondence; otherwiſe I could be as punctuall with you as any man living, and with none more willingly than with you, having never ſatisfyed myſelfe to the full in writing to you; ſo much pleaſure do I take in that converſation, which either the neceſſity of my attendance on your affairs, or the convenience of mine own, does limit me to for the moſt part, depriving me of that greet content which otherwiſe I might reape ſometimes, in my preſence and ſociety with you. Our parliamentary affairs give me no great matter of diſcourſe with you. Yeſterday, indeed, was very buſy with us, upon the commitment of the Bill for diſcovery of buying and ſelling of offices. The Committee, after long debate, was ordered to continue the retroſpect to all that have been ſold ſince 29 June, 1660. The Houſe ſeems to have this buſineſs much at heart. *We ſate, which is unuſual with us, till 6 at night*, ordering alſo at laſt a *clauſe to be entered againſt buying and ſelling of honours.* A Committee is alſo inſpecting all illegal patents, and grievances to the ſubject. Leave was deſired yeſterday to bring in a Bill for erecting a Court at Yorke, which gave much debate among the Yorkſhire gentlemen, but nothing was done in it. The Earl of Carliſle is going upon an extraordinary embaſſage to Muſcovy, in order to ſetting up the Engliſh trade again there. From thence he is to go to Sweeden and Denmark. I have no-

thing further, but the continuance of my hearty reſpects, and aſſuring you that I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, May 25, 1663.

LETTER XXIV.

MR. RICHARD WILSON, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Houſe having adjourned yeſterday, till Friday next, I have got ſome little leiſure to ſalute you. I ſhould do it oftner, were the buſineſſe of the Houſe ſo various or communicable as formerly. Beſide the Bill to prevent the growth of Popery, that againſt Conventicles ſeems the moſt conſiderable; preparing many further remedyes againſt refractory perſons. The Houſe hath taken very much pains in his Majeſty's revenue, and ſtrives to improve ſuch parts of it as ſeeme to admit of it; but whether there will be yet any addition to the revenue, by further aids or levyes, before we adjourn againe, it is not eaſy to conjecture. The Houſe is as zealous as ever for his Majeſty, but *is ſenſible alſo of the neceſſityes of the country.* There hath bin lately diſcovered a plott of the Old Engliſh army in

in Ireland, to ſeize upon Dublin and the Lord Lieutenant: there are alſo ſome rumors which I think are falſe, that the Conſpirators ſhould have taken ſome other places. For if human care be joined to God's providence, which watcheth ſo eminently over his Majeſty, is there any danger from ſuch extravagances but to the plotters? I am forc'd by ſome private occaſions, but relating to the publick, to be ſomething leſs aſſiduous at the Houſe than heretofore; but my worthy partner never fails; neither ſhall I in any thing requiſite be wanting to my beſt to continue,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, June 6, 1663.

LETTER XXV.

MR. RICHARD WILSON, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE relation I have to your affaires, and the intimacy of that affection I owe you, do both incline and oblige me to communicate to you, that there is a probability I may very

very ſhortly have occaſion again to go beyond ſea; for my Lord Carliſle being choſen by his Majeſty, Ambaſſador Extraordinary to Muſcovy, Sweeden, and Denmark, hath uſed his power, which ought to be very great with me, to make me goe along with him Secretary in theſe embaſſages. It is no new thing for Members of our Houſe to be diſpens'd with for the ſervice of the King and the Nation in forain parts. And you may be ſure that I will not ſtirre without ſpeciall leave of the Houſe; that ſo you may be freed from any poſſibility of being importuned or tempted to make any other choice, in my abſence. However, I cannot but adviſe alſo with you, deſiring alſo to take your aſſent along with me, ſo much eſteeme I have both of your prudence and friendſhip. The time allotted for the embaſſy is not much above a yeare, probably may not be much leſſe betwixt our adjournment and next meeting: and, however, you have Colonel Gilby, to whom my preſence can make little addition, ſo that I cannot decline this voyage. I ſhall have the comfort to believe, that, all things conſidered, you cannot thereby receive any diſſervice. I ſhall hope to receive herein your ſpeedy anſwer. The Houſe, ſince they have voted that the reliefe to the King's Majeſtye's neceſſities ſhall be by ſubſidyes, are daily about that buſineſſe: four ſhillings in the pound for land, and eight groates for goods, according to the old way of rateing in the ſubſidy-

books,

books, is like to be the proportion; but how many of theſe ſubſidies ſhall be granted, not yet reſolved. I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

[{ *June* 16, 1663.

LETTER XXVI.

MR. RICHARD WILSON, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

HAVING writ ſo lately to you, this is only to give you account, that the Houſe hath this day voted the King four Subſidys: the two firſt to be paid in by the firſt of November, the others by the firſt of May, *nemine contradicente*, and Mr. Sollicitor ordered to bring in a Bill to that Purpoſe. The Houſe itſelfe to appoint the Commiſſioners. Four ſhillings the pound lands, eight groates goods, according to the preſidents of King James and King Charles, as to the manner of levying them. This is all at preſent. I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, June 23, 1663.

LETTER XXVII.

Mr. RICHARD WILSON, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

BEING this day taking barge for Graveſend, there to embark for Archangel, ſo to Moſcow, thence for Sweden, and laſt of all for Denmark; all which I hope, by God's bleſſing, to finiſh within twelve moneths time: I do hereby, with my laſt and ſerioufeſt thoughts, ſalute you, rendering you all hearty thanks for your great kindneſſe and friendſhip to me upon all occaſions, and ardently beſeeching God to keep you all in his gracious protection, to your own honour, and the welfare and flouriſhing of your Corporation, to which I am and ſhall ever continue a moſt affectionate and devoted ſervant. I undertake this voyage with the order and good liking of his Majeſty, and by leave given me from the Houſe, and entered in the Journall; and having received moreover your approbation, I go therefore with more eaſe and ſatisfaction of mind, and augurate to myſelfe the happier ſucceſſe in all my proceedings. Your known prudence makes it unneceſſary for me to leave my advice or counſell with you at parting, yet can I not forbeare, out of the ſuperabundance of my care and affection for you, to recommend to you a good correſpondence with the garriſon, as long as his Majeſty ſhall think fit to continue it; unto which, and all your other concerns, as Colonell Gilby hath

and

and will be always mainly inſtrumentall, and do you all the right imaginable; ſo could I wiſh, as I do not doubt that you would upon any paſt or future occaſion, confide much in his deſcretion, nor upon the extravagance of any military perſon, practiſe all that juſt rigour, which he will never deny you the uſe of; but that the conſequences being prevented for the future, you will, upon reaſonable ſatisfaction, ſlight any former miſdemeanor. This I ſay to you with a very good intent, and I know will be no otherwiſe underſtood by you. And ſo renewing and redoubling my moſt cordiall thanks, my moſt earneſt prayers, and my moſt true love and ſervice to and for you all, I remain, as long as I live,

GENTLEMEN, MY MOST WORTHY FRIENDS,

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, July 20, 1663.

LETTER XXVII.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL ROBERT BLOOM, MAYOR, AND THE ALDERMEN HIS BRETHREN OF KINGSTON UPON HULL.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

I HAVE not received any from you in anſwer to my letter before the ſitting of Parliament. Our Houſe, upon his Majeſtye's repreſentation of neceſſity of further

ſupplyes in reference to the Dutch warre, and probability of the French embracing their intereſt, hath voted the King 1,250,000l. additionall, to be levyed in two years; beginning from 25 of December next, and to be raiſed in the ſame way of ſeſſments, at 12,000l. a month: the Bill had yeſterday its ſecond reading; to-morrow the Houſe is to be in a committee concerning it. There are ſeveral other Bills in hand: as for the Incouragement of ſowing Flax or Hemp; the taking away of Damage cleere; the Penaltys of Swearing, Drunkenneſs, and other Profanations; the reſtraint of Nonconformiſt ejected Miniſters from living neare Towns-Corporate, &c. We ſhall have a ſhort ſeſſion, I believe not above a moneth. The term does not begin here till *October Martini*, and little to be done, but only the continuance. I am in ſome haſte, but very cordially,

GENTLEMEN,

Your moſt affectionate friend,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Oxford, Oct. 15, 1663.

LETTER XXVIII.

MR. ROBERT BLOOM, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY WORTHY FRIENDS,

SINCE my laſt to you I received yours of the 13th October. The Houſe is ſtill making all the expedition poſſible in the Bills before them, inſomuch that I believe by

Saturday next, or Tueſday ſe'nnight, we may be ready for diſmiſſion. Yeſterday they finiſhed their Bill of the additional aſſeſment, and ſent it up ingroſſed to the Lords. There is another Bill alſo in good forwardneſſe to prohibit the importation of *Iriſh cattle, the fall of lands and rents being generally aſcribed to the bringing of them over into England in ſuch plenty.* Another Bill to prevent the imbezelling of prize goods, of which of late there have been ſo great faults committed; alſo the Bill I mentioned to you concerning ejected Miniſters: Not much elſe of publick concernment. The King hath cauſed the Dutch embaſſador's ſecretary here to be committed. The French embaſſadors are diſcountenanced at court. The Biſhop of Munſter proceeds proſperouſly; ſo that 'tis the news here, that in Over-Yſſel and thoſe parts, they have drowned their country to prevent his farther irruption, and that they preſſe the States-Generall to make up a peace and reſtore the Prince of Orange. Our navy is ſpeeding to chaſe the Dutch again off our ſeas. I am,

GENTLEMEN,

Your very affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Oxford, Oct. 22, 1665.

LETTER XXIX.

Mr. ROBERT BLOOM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

BEFORE my departure from Oxford, I would not omitt to let you know that on Tueſday laſt his Majeſty was pleaſed to put a period to this ſeſſion of Parliament. The ten Acts paſſed were theſe: For 1,250,000l. to his Majeſty; for 120,000 l. to his Majeſty, to be beſtowed on his Royal Highneſſe; for Attainder of Dollman, Scott, and Bamfield, Engliſhmen that acted in Holland againſt his Majeſty; for uniting of Vicarages; for debarring ejected Nonconformiſts from living in or neare Corporations, unleſſe taking the new Oath and Declaration; for ſpeedyer Recovery of Rents; for preventing unneceſſary Suits and Delays in Law; for taking away of Damage cleare after 7 years; *for reſtraining of Printing without Licence*; and for naturalizing ſome particular Perſons. The Bill for better preventing the Increaſe of the Plague could not paſſe, becauſe the Lords would not agree with us, *that their houſes, if infected, ſhould be ſhut up*. His Majeſty was pleaſed, at our departure, to witneſſe his great ſatisfaction in all our proceedings, and ſignifyed that he thought he ſhould not call us together again before Aprill, but in the mean time did prorogue us onely till the 20th of February next. Our Houſe, at their riſing, ordered ſome of their members to attend his Majeſty, and requeſt

requeſt him that the officers of the Navy and Ordnance might give in their accounts the next ſeſſion. *Our Bill againſt the importation of Iriſh cattell was not paſt by his Majeſty, as being too deſtructive to the Iriſh intereſt.*

This is the ſumme of what hath been done this ſhort ſeſſion. I have no more at preſent but to beſeech God to continue you in all health and wellfare, and to aſſure you that I am,

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

Your moſt affectionate friend and ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Oxford, Nov. 2, 1665.

LETTER XXX.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR, AND THE ALDERMEN HIS BRETHREN, OF KINGSTON UPON HULL.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

REALLY buſineſſe does ſo multiply of late that I can ſcarce ſnatch time to write to you. We are yet in the debate of what recompenſe for the chimney-money. The laſt in debate by ſealed paper, in things of legal and publick concernment, but nothing yet reſolved, nor yet the act brought in how to take away the chimney money to be debated

debated upon. The committee hath voted the Canaryc Company grievous, illegall, and a monopoly. A conference to-day with the Lords, to ſatisfy them, in anſwer of theirs, of our reaſons for prohibiting French commoditys. Bill for encouraging Flax and Hemp, with 2s. 6d. for Tythe of an Acre, ordered to be ingroſst. Committee about the Fire of London, and another committee to receive informations of the inſolence of Popiſh Prieſts and Jeſuites; and of the increaſe of Popery. Have much buſineſſe, excuſe haſt, I will make you amends as ſoon as I can, remaining,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Oct. 23, 1666.

LETTER XXXI.

MR. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN,

SINCE my laſt to you we have advanced very little either in the ſale of the chimney-money, or finding out a compenſation, if ſold, in lieu of it for his Majeſty; and ſo conſequently neither in any other way of raiſing the 1,800,000l. formerly voted, which is not from any want of ardor

ardor in the Houſe to ſupply the publick neceſſityes, *but out of our Houſe's ſenſe alſo of the burthen to be laid upon the ſubject, and a deſire therefore to do it in the moſt prudent, eligible, and eaſy manner.* What hath paſt elſe of moſt conſideration is the votes yeſterday upon the opinion of the committee for receiving information of the inſolence of Popiſh Prieſts, &c. that his Majeſty be deſired to iſſue out his Proclamation, that all Popiſh Prieſts and Jeſuits, except ſuch as not being natural born ſubjects of his Majeſty's dominions, belong to the Queen-Mother and Queen-Conſort, be baniſhed in 30 days, or elſe the law to be executed upon them; that all Juſtices of Peace and Officers concerned to put the laws in execution againſt Papiſts or ſuſpected Papiſts, in order to their conviction, and Judges in their circuits, to give in charge, &c. that all officers, civill or military, not taking the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy within 20 days, be diſplaced; that all Papiſts or ſuſpected Papiſts, who refuſe to take the oaths, be diſarmed; that *dedimus poteſtatem* be iſſued out to the Lord Generall for the army, Lord Chamberlain, &c. for the King's Houſhold, to adminiſter the ſaid oaths, &c. that all muſter maſters loſe their places, who ſhall muſter any that have not taken the oaths and the ſacrament, after the rites of the Church of England: And herewith the Houſe ſent to deſire the Lords' concurrence, to which they have yet received no anſwer. Alſo 'twas ordered to deſire his Majeſty to renew

new his commiſſion for all members of our Houſe to take the ſaid oaths. Many informations are daily brought in to the two committees about the Fire of London, and the inſolence of Papiſts. I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your very affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Oct. 27, 1666.

LETTER XXXII.

MR. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THOUGH, by reaſon of ſome extraordinary occaſions, I was hindered from writing laſt Saturday, yet, if my time had ſerved me, I ſhould not have had much matter to fill up a letter; for our Houſe hath been ever ſince my laſt intricated ſtill in the way of raiſing this money for the King: whereby we have only gained that however, almoſt all poſſible expedients having been under debate, we are the riper to come to a reſult. For as yet the committee of the whole Houſe, much leſs the Houſe, have neither rejected or embraced any one of the propoſals that have been under deliberation. The redemption

of

of the chimney-money at 8 years purchaſe we are very fond of, but to make the King a compenſation of 200,000l. a year perpetuall, which it is eſtimated at, to be upon as ſecure and certain a bottome, is the greateſt difficulty, beſides many others in the execution. Forain exciſe, home exciſe, a poll-bill, ſubſidys at the improved value at ſixpence per pound, privy ſeals, ſealed paper, a ſubſequent land-tax, have been all more or leſs diſputed, with different approbation, but where we ſhall pitch I am not yet wiſe enough to tell you: for indeed as the urgency of his Majeſtyes affairs exacts the money, *ſo the ſenſe of the nation's extreme neceſſity makes us exceeding tender whereupon to faſten our reſolutions*; but I am prone to imagine that the chimney buſineſſe will fail us, and that we ſhall after all be forced upon a ſubſequent land-tax, together with a poll-bill, or ſome other of the moſt tolerable projects to raiſe a ſumme of ready money. One thing I obſerve, that as the Houſe is much in earneſt to furniſh his Majeſtyes preſent occaſions, *ſo they are very carefull to prevent the perpetuating of any impoſition.*

This day hath been wholly taken up in calling the Houſe over. The defaulters are to be called over this day ſe'nnight, and then they, and who ſhall abſent themſelves in the mean time, to be proceeded againſt. I ſuppoſe you know that the King hath promiſt his proclamation about the Papiſts and

French commoditys, in purſuance of the votes of both Houſes. I am,

GENTLEMEN,

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 6, 1666.

LETTER XXXIII.

MR. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

PERHAPS you may have already heard, from ſome hand, part of our further proceedings: however, I ſhall go on to continue from my laſt letter. The Houſe reſolved, that a poll bill, an impoſition upon ſealed paper, an impoſition (which is likely to be by way of exciſe) upon forain commodityes, and an eleven moneths tax upon land (but of how much *per menſem* not reſolved; but reſolved not of an hundred and twenty thouſand pounds *per menſem)* to begin from the expiration of the preſent taxes, ſhould be the ways out of which to raiſe the 1,800,000l. ever ſince that we have been in a Committee of the whole Houſe, toward the maturing and proportioning of theſe particulars. Firſt, for the ſealed paper, a Committee has been ordered to inſpect all offices of judicature, &c. what quantityes and number

iſſue

iſſue yearly of all papers and parchments belonging to law buſineſſe, &c. that ſo a ſurer eſtimate may be taken of the revenues to ariſe thence, and of the proportion to be placed upon ſuch papers, as they are of greater or leſſe conſequence. Then for the poll-bill the Committee hath prepared theſe votes, but not yet reported to the Houſe, that all perſons ſhall pay One Shilling per poll; all aliens two; all nonconformiſts and papiſts two; all ſervants one ſhilling in the pound of their wages; all perſonal eſtates for ſo much as is not already taxed by the land-tax, ſhall pay after twenty ſhillings in the hundred; cattell, corn, and houſhold furniture ſhall be excepted, and all ſuch ſtock for trade, as is already tax'd by the land-tax, but the reſt to be liable. And thus we are ſtill proceeding on the poll inſtructions, in order to preparing a bill. What the paper and this will not do, muſt fall upon the forain impoſition, and ſubſequent land-tax. I have ſent you here the proclamation againſt Papiſts; what was in our votes, and not theſe publiſhed, which I heare his Majeſty is putting into the way of being executed by commiſſion. The reports from the Committee of the Fire of London, and inſolence of Papiſts, are almoſt ready for the Houſe: things of extraordinary weight, and which, if they were not true, might have been thought incredible. I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

Weſtminſter, Nov. 13, 1666. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER XXXIV.

Mr. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

SINCE my laſt to you, we have in a manner been wholly taken up with the inſtructions for the Poll-bill, which is now ordered to be brought in, and may, I ſuppoſe, by Thurſday morning, be ready for its firſt reading. The chief of the inſtructions which the Houſe voted upon report from the Committee of the whole Houſe, were, beſide that of twelve-pence on every head, and double on aliens and non-conformiſts of all ſorts, twenty ſhillings in the hundred pounds for perſonal eſtates; three ſhillings in the pound for all offices and publick employments except military; lawyers and phyſicians proportionable to their practice. Several other limitations and reſtrictions. There is one Bill ordered to be brought in (perhaps you have heard it) of a new nature: that all perſons ſhall be buried in woollen for theſe next ſix or ſeven years. The reaſon propounded is, becauſe a matter of an hundred thouſand pounds a year of our own manufacture will be employed, and ſo much money kept at home from buying forain linen, till our own trade of flax, &c. be grown up, as is intended by the Bill for the incouragement thereof, of which I gave you notice formerly. I have ſent you the two proclamations about Canary wines and French

commoditys,

commoditys, if perhaps you have not yet had them from ſome other hand. I remain,

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 20, 1666.

LETTER XXXV.

Mr. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

Gentlemen,

WE have received your letter concerning the Hull priſoners in Holland; whereupon we went to *Sir George Downing* and delivered him the liſt. Upon peruſall of it he ſaid, that he was confident ſeverall and the moſt of them were already exchanged, which he gathered upon obſerving the places where moſt of them were priſoners, orders having been given for the exchange of them in thoſe admiraltyes. He ſaith, that the firſt faire wind from Holland he will give us an account, for he never hath a liſt of the names of thoſe which are diſmiſt, till they arrive here; and then, if any be left behind, he will procure their releaſe alſo, with the ſooneſt. For thoſe which are priſoners in Zealand, he ſaith, there is indeed yet no order, but he will write ſpeedily about them. We ſhall not faile to enquire of him and put him in mind from time to time of it. We propounded to him

him whether thoſe Dutch priſoners at Hull might not be a quicker diſpatch than otherwiſe; but he ſaith that ſignifys nothing according to the method in which that buſineſſe is put, the priſoners, from whatſoever place of England, being diſcharged according to the ſeveral admiralties where they chance to be diſtributed in Holland at their taking.

This is all at preſent. We remain,

Your very affectionate friends,

ANTHONY GYLBY.
ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 22, 1666.

LETTER XXXVI.

Mr. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

I HAVE not had much to acquaint you with of late, nor yet much leiſure, for we have been conſtantly taken up with perfecting the Poll-bill, at the Committee of the whole Houſe; that we may be ready to return it to the Houſe. We have and are now ſitting all day to perfect it, I hope it will be done to-night. The committee of grievances hath had much work, which ſtill continues, about my *lord Mordant's* miſ-government *at Windſor*, and my *lord Willoughby's* at the *Barbadoes*; and to day we have very ſad news,

news, moſt part of it too true, of *Lord Willoughby's* (and ſeveral ſhips, and great numbers of men) deſtruction by an hurricane in an attempt for *St. Chriſtopher's*. The ſea news is not good from ſeverall places; but we are moſt follicitous for the *Smyrna* fleet which is upon returne; and the *Gottenburgh* fleet, and the ſucceſſe of that whole affair, God grant good. For the *Scotch buſineſſe*, truly I hope this night's news is certain of their totall rout. I remain,

GENTLEMEN,

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Dec. 1, 1666.

Pray write us ſtill, whether you heare any thing of the returne of your Dutch priſoners.

LETTER XXXVII.

MR. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

SINCE my laſt to you, we have been conſtantly buſied in the Poll-bill; the Houſe ſitting morning and afternoon; and it was yeſterday perfected ready for engroſſing, but that in the concluſion there was offered an enacting proviſo, that for the better ſatisfaction of the people, &c. great ſumms

ſumms of mony having been already granted, there ſhould by this act be conſtituted ſo many commiſſioners of Lords and Commons to inſpect and examine thorowly, the former expenſe of the 2,500,000l. of the 1,250,000l. of the militia mony; of the prize goods, &c. The debate thereupon was very long, and at laſt upon diviſion of the Houſe, thoſe that were againſt it being but 83, thoſe for it 119, 'twas caryed for the proviſos being committed: ſo that ſome time more will be ſpent in the committee of the whole Houſe, for fitting of this proviſo to the Bill, which I hope will be of very *good ſervice to the publick.* This being all that occurs to me at preſent worthy your notice, I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your very affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Dec. 3, 1666.

LETTER XXXVIII.

MR. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

SINCE my laſt the Houſe hath ſent up the Poll-bill and the Bill for the inſpection of the accounts by 24 commiſſioners named in our Houſe, to which they expect 12

Lords

Lords will be added. And they have returned the Bill about Iriſh cattell again to the Lords, adhering to the word nuiſance which the Lords changed to detriment and miſchief, and at a conference, we delivered the reaſons of our adhering. Alſo the Lords having ſent us word they had not proceeded upon the Canary patent, becauſe we ſent up bare votes without our reaſons; we have now prepared our reaſons, to be imparted to them at a conference. To-day his Majeſty writ to us to quicken us, ſignifying we ſhould ſit all but the great Holidays; and that we ſhould conclude his buſineſſe without any receſſe; becauſe on the 15th of January the commiſſioners of the poll are to begin. Thereupon our Houſe forthwith called all the defalters as the firſt call of the Houſe, and the Sergeant at Arms to be ſent for them, and they not to ſit till they had payed him fees. And the Houſe to be called the 2nd of January; thoſe that have ſince abſented to be ſummoned, and if not then appearing, to be proceeded againſt as the former defalters. Then the Houſe voted that whatſoever wants in the Poll-bill (which is by the Committee, but not yet by the Houſe, eſtimated at 540,cool. of the 1,800,oool.) ſhall be made up by eleven moneths Land-tax, ſo the Sealed Paper and forain Exciſe are out of doors. This is all. I remain,

GENTLEMEN,

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

Weſtminſter, Dec. 15, 1666. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER XXXIX.

Mr. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

SINCE my laſt to you there is not much new; we have now very neare finiſht at the grand committee, the eleven moneths aſſeſment to make up thereby the 500,000l. (at which we eſtimate the Poll-bill) 1,800,000. Other bills of leſſer moment are in ſufficient progreſſe; thoſe of more publick concernment, as of Iriſh cattell, Commiſſioners of Accounts, &c. are yet in ſuſpenſe betwixt the Lords and our Houſe. This day we read ingroſt, the impeachment of the *Lord Viſcount Mordaunt*, Conſtable of Windſor Caſtle; conſiſting of ſeverall articles of miſdemeanor and illegall and arbitrary proceedings, which is ready to be carryed up. To-day the *Duke of Buckingham* and *Marqueſſe of Dorcheſter* were, upon their petitions, freed from the Tower, having been committed for quarrelling and ſcuffling when we were the other day at the Canary conference. We have adjourned 'till Saturday next. I thank you for your kind preſent of our Hull liquor.

I am, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Dec. 22, 1666.

LET-

LETTER XL.

Mr. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

WE met again this day according to our adjournment laſt Saturday. This day a Bill was brought in by the city members, for regulating the building of the city, and was read the firſt time; alſo a conference was deſired with the Lords, for impeaching *John, Lord Viſcount Mordant*, of ſeverall high crimes and miſdemeanors: the Lords thereupon agreed to a preſent conference in the *Painted Chamber*, where our Houſe exhibited the articles of impeachment againſt him. This was all was done to-day, and then the Houſe adjourned till Wedneſday next. The news is not much. I ſuppoſe you know that the *Duke of Buckingham* and *Marqueſſe of Dorcheſter* are again releaſt from the Tower; that the Duke afterwards, being at chapel before he had waited on his Majeſty, was ſent for by the King, and forbid the Court, but I hear is ſince admitted. Part of the Gottenburg fleet is arrived; I hope my next may give you account of the reſt. Their convoy has taken three Dutch men of warr; and a privateer of *Sir William Batten's* has taken three good prizes, brought into Portſmouth. One of our ſhips from the Levant that could not keep company

with the reſt was taken by two French merchants, the veſſel was worth 20,000l. I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Dec. 29, 1666.

LETTER XLI.

MR. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

SINCE my laſt to you, we met upon Wedneſday, and having begun the calling of the Houſe, a meſſage came from the Lords, for a preſent conference upon four Bills ſent up to them : Coynage, which was of the leaſt concernment ; Accounts ; Iriſh Cattell ; and Poll. On Thurſday the report was made of the conference about Accounts: the Lords, without communication with the Houſe of Commons, had, inſtead of our Bill, petitioned the King to iſſue a commiſſion under the great ſeale to the ſame purpoſe, and told us that the King had done it ; our Houſe voted thereupon without dividing, that this proceeding of the Lords was unparlamentary and a dangerous precedent, and ordered members to prepare reaſons. Yeſterday the report of the conference about the Iriſh Cattell: the Lords propoſed, that inſtead of the word Nuiſance, we ſhould both Houſes petition his Majeſty

jeſty that he would grant no licences; but our Houſe upon diviſion 116 againſt ſome 57, carried to adhere to our word Nuiſance; and that the importation of Iriſh cattell ſhould ſo be eſteemed in law. To-day the report of the conference about the Poll-bill, wherein the Lords have made many materiall alterations, and returned it us. I obſerve one little particular, that they have added to you, whom we had inſerted Commiſſioners, Mr. Thomas Johnſon and Mr. Henry Crevett. Their firſt alteration (which took up our Debate all this day) was that aliens ſhould not pay double poll: but upon diviſion we adhered that they ſhould. There remains much, and when we have gone through all, we ſhall have ſeveral conferences with the Lords about all thoſe Bills. Theſe things I do not eſteem too high to intruſt with your diſcretions, but they may fit for your privacy, if not ſecreſy; neither would I have you doubt, from the good temper of the Houſes, and his *Majeſty's princely prudence*, of a good ſucceſſe of theſe ſeeming claſhings in opinions and proceedings. A Bill has been read for ſetting the prices of wine as well upon the merchant as retaylor. Not much more worth notice. I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Jan. 5, 1666-7.

LETTER XLII.

Mr. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

I AM in ſome, that is, much haſte. The news that you heard of Tangier is falſe; and ſo of the French. We have not advanced much this week: the alterations of the Lords upon the Poll-bill have kept us buſy. We have diſagreed in moſt: Aliens, we adhere to pay double; Non-conformiſts, we agree with them not to pay double, 126 to 91; to allow no exemptions of patents to free from paying, we adhere; that the Lords name no Commiſſioners in the Poll-bill, we adhere; that is to ſay, no Commoners; and we have alſo rejected a long clauſe of theirs, whereby they, as well as the Commoners, pretend diſtinctly to give to the King, and to-day we ſent up our reaſons. Sir Thomas Higons brought in a Bill, having marryed with the Lady of Eſſex, to recover 5550l. diſpoſed of by an ordnance of Parliament; which, as contrary to the Act of Indemnity, was thrown out 63 to 88. A diſpute of election for member of parliament, Mr. May, the privy-purſe, againſt one Mr. Auſten, a gentleman dwelling neare the place: Mr. May loſt it 63 to 138. A petition for French wines, ordered before the prohibition, and now in port, rejected. My *Lord Roſs* his Bill for illegitimating his chil-

dren, to-day offered us from the Houſe of Lords. The call of the Houſe to be continued on Monday next. I am, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Jan. 12, 1666-7.

LETTER XLIII.

Mr. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

HAVING given you lately a ſilent alarme of ſome appearing difference betwixt the two Houſes, I thought it worth a letter extraordinary to ſignify to you with the firſt, the happy complyance renewed betwixt them; for yeſterday the Lords ſent to advertize us, that they had concurred with us in the Iriſh Bill, and as to the word Nuiſance in it; as alſo that in the Poll-bill they had concurred with us to charge Aliens double; to leave out their own particular enacting clauſe, whereby they had pretended to give their own money apart; to allow no patents of exemption to diſcharge the payments of this Bill; to ſtrike out the Commiſſioners they had added among the Commoners, as Mr. Johnſon and Mr. Crevett at Hull; only they named Commiſſioners from among themſelves, only to tax their own perſonal eſtates and offices: to which our Houſe, being very well pleaſed with the reſt, readily agreed. So that

theſe

theſe two Bills being now happily diſpatched, I hope alſo that the reſt of our remaining buſineſſe with them, will have the ſame ſucceſſe; and that the remainder of the publick buſineſſe in our Houſe will go on as chearfully. Yeſterday our Houſe was called thorow. To-day was ſpent in a debate, by reaſon of the dearneſſe of coals, to addreſſe to the King for convenient convoy, and to deſire that 4, 6, and 8 men might in coale ſhips of 1, 2, or 300 tons, be protected ſtill from preſſing, from 1st September to 1st April; reſolved in the affirmative upon diviſion of 69 againſt 47. On Friday the defaulters upon the call of the Houſe are to be called over; the Houſe will be ſtrict with them. I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Jan. 15, 1666-7.

LETTER XLIV.

MR. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

SINCE my laſt his Majeſty came yeſterday to the Lords' Houſe, and there paſt five publick Bills. The Poll Act; the Act for Iriſh Cattell, with the word *nuiſance* in it; an Act for an Impoſition of 120001. yearly on French Wines; for Defraying the Mint, that ſo all perſons who ſhall bring in

in any Bullion or Plate, may receive the full Value in Sterling Mony, without any Deduction for Coynage; the Act for Burying in Woollen; and an Act about the Moſſe-troopers on the Borders. Other private Acts he paſt, and then ſpoke to us; the chief matter of which was: that he was reſolved to put an end to this ſeſſion on Munday ſe'nnight, and that we ſhould before then make ready what he was to diſpatch. Then the Lords ſent us down my *Lord Mordant's* anſwer in writing to our articles of impeachment; we have not yet read it. Having been upon calling of the defaulters in our Houſe, there was a debate, queſtion, and diviſion, whether we ſhould go through with the call; it paſſed in the negative 118 to 108: but then the firſt defaulters were called over and referred to a committee to conſider their ſeveral caſes. To-day we continued the grand committee for Bill of Seſment; a proviſo to ſet apart ſuch a ſumme of it to pay the ſeamen, took up moſt of our time, and is referred to a particular committee to rectify. Then we read the ſecond time the Bill for attendance of members in parliament, and committed it. Our buſineſſe in the Lords' Houſe, on which we lay the moſt ſtreſſe, is *Lord Mordant*; Canary Patent; Bill of Accounts. And in our own Houſe a Bill for rebuilding London, and this of Attendance. I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Jan. 19, 1666-7. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER XLV.

Mr. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

I WRITE this word of a Letter to incloſe the King's ſpeech, and our Speaker's; though perhaps you may have them from ſome other hand. You ſee the time prefixed for our riſing. The Lords ſent us word that they had ordered the hearing of my *Lord Mordant's* buſineſſe on Saturday next: our Houſe hath thereupon ordered members to manage it; but unleſſe his Majeſty prolong our days, that and ſeverall other buſineſſes of moment will *be nipt in the bud.* Our Houſe yeſterday perfected the proviſo of 380,000l. of the Seſment Bill, to be appropriated for paying the ſeamen, from the firſt of January (this preſent month) for the year following, and ſo, perfecting the bill of aſſeſment, ordered it to be ingroſt and read the third time next Friday. To-day we have ordered an addreſſe to his Majeſty for the wines I writ you of; and committed the Bill for prohibiting French wines and commodityes. Then heard the report of the Fire of London, full of manifeſt teſtimonys that it was by a wicked deſigne; and ordered the report of the inſolence of Papiſts for to-morrow, and then to take both into conſideration. Thus much at preſent. I am,

Gentlemen, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Jan. 22, 1666-7.

LETTER XLVI.

Mr. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY we ſent the Bill of Aſſeſment up to the Lords. To-day his Majeſty ſent us word by Mr. Secretary, that, out of his deſire that the Bill for the Building of the City might paſſe, he had altered his reſolution, upon requeſt from the city, and gave us a day or two more. I believe it will be ſomething longer. We made what progreſſe we could in it this morning, upon the amendment from the committee; but at eleven o'clock we went up to the Lords to manage the impeachment againſt Lord Mordant. Our managers obſerved that he ſat in the Houſe, and that he had counſell offering to ſpeak for him; whereas he ought to ſtand at the barr as a criminall, and to have no *counſell to plead, or manage his cauſe*, but only for himſelfe to reſort to upon point of law. Hereupon the Lords retired, and debated; and will give their reſolution on Monday morning. Then we returned, and have ſat all day on the city bill, but are not got through the amendments, ſhall reſume them on Munday. The Poll-bill is printed, but with ſo materiall errors that we muſt make an explanatory Act. I ſhall ſend it you as ſoon as poſſible.

Your moſt affectionate, &c.

Weſtminſter, Jan. 26, 1666-7. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER XLVII.

Mr. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy friends,

I HOPE you have received the Poll-act and the breviate; if you find any thing perplext in it, I ſhall, upon your writing to me, reſolve any ſcruple that you may have of its expoſition: there is an explanatory act for ſome things omitted or ill expreſſed in it. I now believe that the Bill for Building the City will paſſe before our riſing. There is, toward the building of it, twelve pence allowed for ten years on every chaldron of coals that comes within Graveſend. The Bill againſt Atheiſm and prophane Swearing we have ſent up to the Lords; our other publick buſineſſes with them I doubt will ſcarce be perfected, as particularly my Lord Mordant's impeachment ſtops, becauſe the Lords will not conſent to have him come without the barr. We have loſt Antego, Montſerrat and St. Lucia; and Nevis is beſieged by the French. The Lord Willoughby (brother to the former) is going hence for the Barbadoes. We have ſome hope of a good alliance, or of a peace: God grant it. I believe we ſhall riſe about the latter end of the next week. I am,

Gentlemen, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Feb 12, 1666 7.

LETTER XLVIII.

Mr. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY his Majeſty was pleaſed to prorogue us till the tenth of October next. The publick Bills which he paſt were eight; whereof the moſt conſiderable: The Aſſeſment of eleven Months; the explanatory Poll-bill; the Acts for preventing Law-ſuits betwixt Landlord and Tenant in London; and a Bill for Rebuilding the City of London. The foure others are of leſſer moment. I ſhall look that you have them all as ſoon as printed, and his Majeſtyes gracious Speech at our departure. Here hath been an ill accident lately. The Patrick, a ſhip of 56 gunns, taken off Harwich by two Dutch men of warr; ſhe had a fireſhip too in her company, which it ſeems ran away, and the Maſter queſtioned. The Captain of the St. Patrick was one Sanders; I hope ere long to write you ſome better news, and of higher importance, if it pleaſe God to give ſucceſſe. I am ſorry to hear of ſeverall fires of late in your town, but by God's mercy prevented from doing much harme. Though I know your vigilance, and have been informed of the occaſions, I cannot but out of the earneſtneſſe of mine own ſenſe adviſe you to have a carefull eye againſt all ſuch accidents. We have had ſo much of them here in the South, that it makes me almoſt ſuperſtitious. But indeed, as ſometimes

times there ariſe new diſeaſes, ſo there are ſeaſons of more particular judgements; and ſuch as that of fires ſeem of late to have been upon this nation: but God's providence in ſuch caſes is well pleaſed to be fruſtrated by human induſtry, but much more his mercys are always propitious to our repentance. Excuſe this degreſſion, and if, during my ſtay here, I may be any way uſefull to you, command,

Your moſt affectionate, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Feb. 9, 1666-7.

LETTER XLIX.

Mr. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

HIS Majeſty having iſſued out his proclamation for reaſſembling this Parliament, I have ſent it you here incloſed, and withall deſire you, that you will therefore reflect among yourſelves, upon any thing in your preſent condition, which you may think worthy of publick conſideration; that if you have any thing of that nature, I may be prepared in my place to co-operate towards your ſatisfaction: wherein you ſhall always find me as ready as *obliged*, being

Gentlemen, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

London, June 27, 1667. ANDREW MARVELL.

The Dutch begin to appear again near Graveſend.

LETTER L.

Mr. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THIS is onely to give you a ſhort account that this day we have met in Parliament. The King ſent a meſſage, that concerning the Houſe might be thin, he would have us adjourn till Munday next, when his Majeſty intends to come to ſignify his pleaſure. The Houſe therefore only ordered, that the members of the privy-councell of our Houſe ſhould go to the King, to deſire that if there be a Peace, his Majeſty would be pleaſed to *diſband all the new-raiſed land-forces.* This paſt *nemine contradicente*, and then we adjourned till Munday. The Dutch have been fighting with us in the mouth of the river, but I think with more damage to themſelves than us. The peace truly I think is concluded: his Majeſty will beſt tell us that news, as the beſt author. Yeſternight at one o'clock a very dangerous fire happened in Southwark, but blowing up the next Houſe in good time, there were but twelve conſumed or ruined; beſides the lives of ſome few perſons. I cannot but adviſe you, to have eſpeciall care in your town of any ſuch accident, or what you will call it; for I am ſorry we can yet ſee no clearer by ſo many lights. The Houſe is very full for the firſt day, and we expect every day fuller. I have no more at preſent, but am, Gentlemen, &c.

Yours,

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, July 25, 1667.

LETTER LI.

Mr. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

Gentlmen, my very worthy Friends,

HIS Majeſty was pleaſed yeſterday to acquaint us, that having ſummoned us in an exigency of his affairs, the Peace was now made, and therefore he could not pleaſe us better than by diſmiſſing us at this ſeaſon: that the articles of Peace ſhould ſhortly be in print, and that he hoped to meet us again in October; and ſo prorogued us till then. When his Majeſty's ſpeech and the articles ſhall be made publick, I ſhall take care to furniſh you with them. I have nothing further, than to aſſure you that I am,

Gentlemen, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, July 30, 1667.

LETTER LII.

Mr. RICHARD FRANK.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

EXCUSE me if I have not writ before, and now ſo ſhort; for really we are tired out with publick buſineſs, which I hope will tend much to the nation's and your ſatisfactions. Our greateſt matter is the enquiry into the ſeverall miſcar-

riages of the late warre, which we are very ſerious and earneſt about. Yeſterday the Houſe ſent to Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle to deſire their information of all the miſcarriages of the warre, according to their obſervation. They have promiſt in two or three days to return their narratives in writing. Secretary Morice is ordered to-day, to ſearch out his letters of intelligence, and give account of them which he received about the time of dividing the fleet. Colonell Gilby and I have received this *Dedimus*, which we ſend you. I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your very affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, Oct. 8, 1667.

LETTER LIII.

MR. RICHARD FRANK, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

IN my laſt I incloſed to you a *Dedimus poteſtatem*. Mr. Stockdale I think told me ſome days agoe, that he ſhould be out of town this day, which makes me more willing to write you a line or two to-night. We proceed daily

in examining the miſcarriages of the late warre, and eſpecially hitherto upon the not fortifying Sheerneſſe; and the burning of the ſhips at Chatham. This morning ſeveral members of our Houſe did in their places move the Houſe to proceed to an impeachment againſt the Earle of Clarendon, and layed very high crimes to his charge. The Houſe proceeded in it with very much temper, and the reſult at laſt was no farther than to make a Committee to look out precedents againſt Tueſday morning (till when we adjourned) to report to the Houſe, what way formerly they had proceeded in capital caſes. Yeſterday upon a new petition and freſh matter againſt the Lord Mordant, the Houſe referred it to a Committee in order to receive his impeachment. The next week we ſhall have Prince Rupert's and my Lord Generalls account of the miſcarriages of the warre in writing; alſo Secretary Morrice, his concerning the intelligence, whereupon the Fleet was divided.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, Oct. 25, 1667.

LET-

LETTER LIV.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFUL ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR, AND THE ALDERMEN HIS BRETHREN OF KINGSTON UPON HULL.

GENTEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

REALLY the buſineſſe of the Houſe hath been of late ſo earneſt daily and ſo long, that I have not had the time and ſcarce vigour left me by night to write to you; and to-day, becauſe I would not omit any longer, I loſe my dinner to make ſure of this letter. The Earle of Clarendon hath taken up much of our time till within this three days. But ſince his impeachment hath been carryed up to the Houſe of Lords, we have ſome leiſure from that; and now this is the third day that the Lords have, without intermiſſion of any other buſineſſe, continued upon the queſtion. Whether upon our deſires to commit him to cuſtody, before we ſent up (which yet we have not done) the particular articles of our charge againſt him; and this debate of theirs will ſcarce be ended before night, if then. Beſide we have upon the Duke of Albemarle's narrative, and other matter before us for this day or two, great debates, and long, about Commiſſioner Pett; and many neglects and miſcarriages laid to his charge in the buſineſs of Chatham. At laſt the Houſe hath to-day voted, that the Committee of Miſcarriages ſhall draw up an Impeachment againſt Pett.

Now although the Houſe be ſharpe ſet upon finding out and puniſhing things of this nature, yet neither are other publick matters neglected. They have agreed to ſit two days in the week in Committee of the whole Houſe upon the balance of trade, and more particularly of the trade betwixt Scotland and England, in regard of the impoſitions which ly alternatively upon the importation of each others commodityes into theirs or our country: wherein if any thing be particularly in your proſpects, and touch the intereſt of your trade, you will do well to give us timely advice. The Bill for Accounts is ready for report. A Bill againſt Pluralityes is committed. Several other things in expedition. I ſhould be glad too to know your ſenſe concerning a Bill that will be brought into the Houſe for Naturalizing all Forainers whatſoever, who ſhall come to inhabit here, and take the Oaths of Allegeance and Supremacy, without infringing the Freedoms and Charters of Corporation, but otherwiſe naturalized to all purpoſes. The Biſhop of Yorke being ſick of the ſmall-pox, appears in a very faire way of recovery. I am

Your ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 14, 1667.

Wrote on the back of Letter dated Nov. 14, 1667.

I heare the Lords are at laſt come to a reſolution to deſire a Conference to-morrow with our Houſe, to ſhow us reaſon why they ſhould not commit the Earle of Clarendon before ſpeciall articles.

LET-

LETTER LV.

Mr. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THREE or foure days of this week have bin taken up in examining, in our Houſe, a matter of Bribery to ſome of our members; when in the former Seſſion, after the prohibition of all French Commodityes, our Houſe was prevailed with nevertheleſſe to petition the King to ſuffer a great quantity of French Wines to be landed, upon pretenſe that the perſons concerned had given orders for thoſe Wines before the prohibition. The greateſt fault herein hath been fixt upon Mr. John Aſhburnham, he who belonged to the OLD KING. The Houſe yeſterday voted, that he having received 500l. of the French Merchants had committed an offenſe to the *diſhonour of this Houſe, and contrary to his duty as a member thereof*, and afterwards they voted that he be *excluded* the Houſe, and a writ to be iſſued for *electing a new member in his place.* On Monday the Houſe will be upon the remainder of this buſineſſe, as to other members who received ſeveral tierces of wine, &c. The Lords and we cannot yet get off of the difficultyes riſen betwixt us on occaſion of our Houſe's demanding the Earle of Clarendon's impriſonment upon a general charge of treaſon: the ſeverall Conferences we ſtill have upon that account ſeem rather to heighten than allay the difference. The

Bill

Bill of general Naturalization of what Strangers ſoever come to inhabit here, taking the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, hath been once read. The Bill of Accounts is reported to the Committee, and the Houſe are upon the Amendments. I am ſtraitned in time for writing any further, ſo beg your excuſe, and am

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend,

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, Nov. 23, 1667.

LETTER LVI.

MR. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

SINCE my laſt to you, we have had a free conference with the Lords, and ſo a mutuall debate of the reaſons on each ſide for, and for not committing the E. of Clarindon upon our general charge. The Lords yeſterday ſent a meſſage by Judge Archer and Judge Morton, that upon the whole matter, they were not ſatisfyed to commit him, without particular cauſe ſpecifyed or aſſigned; whereupon our Houſe, after very long debate, voted "That the Lords not complying with the deſires of the Houſe of Commons in committing and ſequeſtring from their Houſe the E. of

Clarindon, upon the impeachment carryed up againſt him, is an *obſtruction of the public Juſtice in the proceedings of both Houſes of Parliament, and is the preſident of evill and dangerous Conſequences.*" To-day the Lords ſent down by Judge Twiſden and Judge Brown another meſſage to us, that they had to-day received a large petition from the Earle of Clarindon, intimating that he was withdrawn. Hereupon our Houſe forthwith ordered Addreſſe to his Majeſty, that care might be taken for ſecuring all the Sea Ports leſt he ſhould paſs there. I ſuppoſe he will not trouble you at Hull! Alſo ordered a Committee to draw up a narrative in juſtification of the proceedings of our Houſe in this whole matter of his impeachment. I heare his petition is of five ſheets, which will furniſh enough hereafter for your information. The Lords go upon it to-morrow. When this meſſage came, we were debating whether to commit the Bill of generall Naturalization; but hereupon adjourned the further debate. Mr. Stockdale gives you account in what good progreſſe your mony is that you lent, and I hope Mr. Recorder (though we cannot hitherto meet) gives you what is done in the companyes debts, which I will inquire of and aſſiſt according to my beſt opportunity. I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, Dec. 3, 1667.

LETTER LVII.

Mr. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

I Have but leiſure to tell you, that we are to-day adjourned till 6th of February. We have paſt five publick acts: Act of Accounts—of making Exchequer Orders aſſignable—for Commiſſioners to treat with Commiſſioners of Scotland for the opening the Trade betwixt both—for naturalizing Prize Shipps—for baniſhing and diſabling the Earle of Clarindon. I have incloſed to you, upon communication with my partner, the Act for the Duke of York's mony. I beg your pardon, ſhall write to you more at large. I remain,

Gentlemen, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, Dec. 19, 1667.

LETTER LVIII.

Mr. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THIS letter cannot acquaint you with much more than that to-day, according to our adjournment, we are returned to ſit in Parliament. But our number appearing very

very ſmall, we onely made one order, that the Houſe would entertein no new buſineſſe 'till it be called over. The day appointed for that before, will be the next Thurſday, when it is probable they will be ſevere enough againſt thoſe that are abſent. So we adjourned till Munday next, when it is probable his Majeſty will declare his pleaſure to both Houſes. The preſent news out of doors is, that as the Biſhop of Rocheſter from Clerke of the Cloſet, ſo on Tueſday laſt the Biſhop of Wincheſter was diſcharged from being Dean of the Chapell, and yeſterday the L. Cornbury, the E. of Clarindon's ſon, being Chamberlain to the Queen, was diſmiſt from Court. No more at preſent but that I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Feb. 6, 1667-8.

LETTER LIX.

MR. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

I Have been ſo buſy this weeke that I could not write before, and the Houſe having ſat to-day 'till five in the evening, ſo that I have but little time left me. I hope I ſhall have your excuſe. You know, I believe, that the Houſe

ordered to take the matter of the King's ſpeech into conſideration after the report of the miſcarriages of the late warre, and that report ſhould be made after the calling of the Houſe; accordingly the Houſe was called on Thurſday, and ordered that the abſenters ſhould each be fined 40l. and if they refuſe to pay it, then to be committed to the Tower till they ſhall. The ſame order for any who ſhall be abſent three days from the Houſe without leave. Yeſterday and to-day the Houſe hath bin upon the Report of Miſcarriages, and have made yet onely two votes: one that the diviſion of the Fleet was a miſcarriage; the other that the not revoking the order of dividing the Fleet after intelligence received of the Dutch coming out, was a Miſcarriage. They proceed again on Monday upon the ſame report.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Feb. 15, 1667-8.

LETTER LX.

MR. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

SINCE my laſt, the Houſe hath for the moſt part gone each other day upon the conſideration of the publick Miſcarriages and the King's Speech, by turns; as to the laſt,

laſt, they have not yet voted any further ſupply, but that a Committee take an account of the laſt Poll mony, and of the mony regiſtered on the eleven Months Tax: and what part thereof expended toward the warre, according to the intent of the Act, and what mony ariſing by the Poll mony hath likewiſe been applyed to the uſe of the warre. As to the miſcarriages of the warre, they have further voted the not proſecuting the firſt victory to be one of the greateſt miſcarriages. And the not furniſhing the River of Medway with a ſufficient guard of ſhipps, though the king had then 18,000 men in pay, to be a great miſcarriage; and the paying off the fleet with tickets, without mony, to be a great miſcarriage. The debate upon ſetting the prices of wine upon the merchants having been adjourned to a further day is not yet reſumed. Col. Gilby tells me he hath writ about the profer of the chuſing what fiſhing places you will in Greenland. There is before the Houſe a particular buſineſſe concerning the L. Gerard, Captain of his Majeſty's Guard, which will, and doth reflect highly upon his reputation and fortune. This is all at preſent, but to remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Feb. 22, 1667-8.

LETTER LXI.

Mr. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THIS is to acquaint you with the ſooneſt that having ſat till 8 at night yeſterday in a Committee of the whole Houſe; we voted a ſupply to his Majeſty not exceeding the ſumme of 300,000l. and that not to be raiſed either by Land Tax or by home Exciſe. To-day we have been conſidering of the way, but have adjourned the debate till Saturday, it being impoſſible ſo ſoon to come to a reſolution. To-morrow we return to the further conſideration of the report of the Miſcarriages of the late warre. I have nothing more at preſent but to remain,

Gentlemen, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Feb. 27, 1667-8.

LETTER LXII.

Mr. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

I AM glad to acquaint you with the firſt of all the ſteps we make in the ſupply to his Majeſty. I told you in my laſt the vote of the Committee of the whole Houſe

concerning a ſupply not exceeding 300,000l. neither by Land Tax or home Exciſe. Since that, they have voted towards that ſupply an additional duty upon forain commodityes, to be layd at the Cuſtom Houſe, and not by way of Exciſe. The Houſe hath not yet deliberated on, or paſſed theſe votes of the Committee, onely have ordered a ſelect Committee, to conſider what commodityes are capable of that addition, and what eſtimate it may amount to. It is ten days before the Committee of the whole Houſe ſit again, ſeveral buſineſſes being appointed for the days between. As upon Wedneſday (upon occaſion of a complaint yeſterday by ſeveral members, of inſolence of ſome people in their religious meetings to the affront of the miniſters of the place) the debate is appointed upon that matter, and I hope will tend towards that compoſure which his Majeſty recommended to us. On Thurſday the Commiſſioners of the Navy are to be heard to defend themſelves touching the matter of ticketts, which Miſcarriage is layd much at their doores. Other things are of a privater nature.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Feb. 29, 1667 S.

LET-

LETTER LXIII.

Mr. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

ON Wedneſday laſt the Houſe reſumed the debate occaſioned by the informations of ſeveral members concerning the inſolencyes of Non-conformiſts in ſome part of the nation, diſturbing miniſters in their churches, and ſetting up their own preachers; the Houſe hereupon came to this concluſion, that they would, in a body, attend his Majeſty, deſiring him to reinforce, by his proclamation, the laws againſt Conventicles, and that care might be taken to ſecure the peace of the nation againſt the unlawfull meetings of Papiſts and Non-conformiſts; and that the Houſe on Wedneſday next will take into conſideration the latter part of his Majeſty's Speech. Accordingly they went next day, and his Majeſty anſwered, "He would iſſue forth his Proclamation according to their deſire, and doubted not but they would take the latter part of his Speech into conſideration according to their own vote." When the Proclamation comes forth, I ſhall ſend you a coppy. The Houſe alſo, to be better ſatisfyed concerning the informations which had occaſioned this reſolution, made a committee to examine them. Alſo they have ſent for the Lieutenant Governor of Cheſter; he having writ up news that an apo-

apothecary of that town had received letters from one Clauell, a clerk in Mr. Secretary Morice his office, concerning the King being angry at the Houſes former vote of deſiring his Majeſty to iſſue his Proclamation; whereas Mr. Secretary denyed in the Houſe, that he had, nor indeed hath any ſuch clerke, nor knows any ſuch man, and the apothecary is likewiſe ſent for up. His Majeſty having writ to the Houſe to quicken them in his ſupply, ſome Members of the Councell propoſed the neceſſity of 200,000l. more; but the Houſe only proceeded to confirme what had bin thus voted at the Committee, " That they would raiſe a ſupply not exceeding 300,000l. and to be levyed neither by Land Tax nor home Exciſe"; and ſince then the Committee of the whole Houſe have ſat daily about the manner of raiſing it. The Committee for adding a Cuſtome on forain Commodityes are not yet ready, but it runs much on Wines, and Tobacco eſpecially, and on Linnen and Brandy; but we are yet very irreſolute what way to pitch. There is a propoſall on the Tunnage of Ships importing, but I hope *unlikely to take effect*. To-day it hath bin earneſtly moved to raiſe 100,000l. of the 3 upon the dignifyed Clergy. Others add Pluralityes. Some would have all raiſed on Deans and Chapters lands, but we roſe without any queſtion, but to ſit again on Munday. Yeſterday Sir R. Holmes informed, at the Committee of Miſcarriages, againſt Sir Jer. Smith, for his behavior in the

laſt fight. Friday is appointed to heare both their witneſſes, when I doubt not but Sir Jeremiah will come off with full reputation. Col. Gilby tells me that my Lord Bellaſis is ſick, ſo that if you have not yet had anſwer concerning the late inſolencies of the ſoldiers, that hath bin the hindrance. The Generall is to-day gone out of town for ſome ten days to refreſh himſelfe, being ſomething indiſpoſed. Thus much at preſent. I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 7, 1667-8.

I doubt not but before the end of the next week we ſhall have agreed in the way of raiſing the Supply.

LETTER LXIV.

MR. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Houſe hath at laſt ordered, that for the raiſing of 100,000l. with the intereſt, for his Majeſty, there ſhall be layd 4d. the quart on French wines; 6d. the quart upon Spaniſh wines; 6d. the quart on all other wines, and 12d. the quart upon brandy: and this ſum to be raiſed within 18 moneths time, beginning from the firſt of May next, by commiſſioners for that purpoſe; and Mr. Sollicitor is ordered to bring in a Bill. Yeſterday the Committee of Miſ-

Miſcarriages met in order to Sir Jeremy Smith's buſineſſe; he gave in his anſwer, in writing, to the ſeveral articles delivered in againſt him by Sir Robert Holmes, and had his witneſſes ready to have juſtifyed the truth of his ſaid anſwer in all points; but the Committee conceiving generally that it was not ſo prudent at this time to foment diſſentions among the officers of his Majeſty's fleet, and reflecting upon the former hearing of this matter before his Majeſty, the Duke of York, Prince Rupert and the Duke of Albemarle, wherein Sir Jeremy had bin acquited, thought not fit to examine the matter till they ſhould receive the commands of the Houſe whether they ſhould proceed further, and I believe the Houſe will be of opinion to ceaſe all enquiry therein; moſt men, almoſt all, being ſatisfyed that Sir Jeremy did nothing but what befitted a perſon of courage and experience, and that the charge againſt him proceeded rather from animoſity than any good ground. Since my laſt to you, the Houſe (upon new informations from ſome members of the multitude of people in ſeveral places frequenting conventicles) ordered a Bill to be brought in for continuing the former Act againſt Conventicles. To-day the Commiſſioners of Accounts gave in their narrative of their proceedings hitherto; the Houſe thanked them, and approved what they had done, and promiſt them their aſſiſtance. I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Weſtminſter, March 14, 1667-8. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER LXV.

Mr. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

TO-DAY the Houſe, before a Committee of the whole Houſe, ſat and voted, that towards the King's ſupply of 300,000l. they will raiſe at leaſt 100,000l. upon wines, and ſtrong waters; and at the riſing of the Committee, agreed with a new vote of theirs, that this 100,000l. ſhould be levyed by Commiſſioners; this is all hitherto: it is probable that it will be by foure-pence a quart upon French wines, and ſix-pence upon Spaniſh. Yeſterday the debate concerning the latter part of the King's ſpeech, wherein they ſeemed inclinable to abate the renunciation of the Covenant, the aſſent and conſent to the diſpenſing with Ceremonyes, the reforming the Biſhops Courts, the taking away of Pluralityes, the rectifying of Excommunications, the puniſhing of *ſcandalous Clergymen*, and ſeverall things of this nature, but not being able to mature theſe deliberations at preſent, the King's ſupply preſſing, and the Houſe being to adjourn next week, for ſome ten days; the debate was adjourned 'till that day moneth, and the Houſe to be called Munday three weeks. Yeſterday morning alſo the Proclamation came out about the meetings of Papiſts and Non-conformiſts, which Col. Gilby ſends you down. This is all at preſent. I remain,

Gentlemen, &c.

Weſtminſter, March 17, 1667-8. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER LXVI.

Mr. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE Houſe roſe yeſterday 'till Thurſday next. What they have done in the matter of ſupply ſtands thus: They have voted 100,000l. to be raiſed upon wines in the way I have writ you formerly; 18 moneths time given for levying it, but if the ſumme be collected in leſſe time, then to ceaſe immediately. For the 200,000l. remaining, another Poll bill, in which all that are not worth 20l. ſhall pay nothing either for themſelves or children. They have not yet declared any further reſtrictions, onely if this Poll bill ſhall not riſe to 200,000l. then that it ſhall be made up out of an additional duty that ſhall be layd on wines at the Cuſtom-houſe. Yeſterday the Lord Mayor, Aldermen, and Common Counſell of the City of London, ſat from eight in the morning 'till three in the afternoon, and ended their debate in a reſolution to attend the Houſe of Commons at their next ſitting, with their thanks for what they have done formerly in examining about the burning of the City; petitioning further, that the Houſe will take it again into conſideration, by reaſon of certain further informations they have received, which they intend to preſent at the ſame time with their petition. Monday laſt the petition of the Iriſh Adventurers againſt the Commiſſioners of Claims,

and the explanatory Act was read, and ordered that the petitioners ſhould that day moneth be heard at the barre of the Houſe: 'tis a buſineſſe of very high concernment. The Act of Conventicles not yet brought in.

I remain, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 19, 1667-8.

LETTER LXVII.

Mr. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YOU know we returned to ſit on Thurſday. We are yet no further in the preparatory votes for the Poll bill, then that lay dignityes ſhall pay but halfe what formerly; and a debate adjourned whether children under ſixteen ſhall pay their poll. To-day Mr. Sollicitor brought in the Bill for raiſing 100,000l. upon wine upon the retailer; 'twas read once, and appointed the ſecond time on Thurſday next: it ſeemed at the firſt reading too ſevere much to the Houſe, neither is it probable it can paſſe us without being poliſhed and pared throughout; when we are forced to ſearch for ſuch ways of ſupply, 'tis difficult to make them effectual without ſome ſtrictneſs extraordinary. I have little more worth your notice at preſent, but remain,

Gentlemen, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 28, 1668.

LETTER LXVIII.

Mr. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

ALTHOUGH it is I think a week ſince I writ laſt to you, and we have bin day by day upon the King's ſupply, we have not made any very conſiderable progreſſe as yet upon that Bill; the cauſe whereof is onely the due care to make this exciſe upon wines as tolerable to the ſubject and practicable for the King's occaſions as the nature of ſuch an impoſition will admit. I think I have acquainted you already that the Houſe hath layd up their thoughts of a Poll, and choſen to raiſe the whole 300,000l. on Wines, giving two years ſpace, according to the rates I writ you for the collection, unleſſe the ſum ſhall riſe in a ſhorter time; but if not in that time, then that for a third year there be an additional duty at the Cuſtome-houſe, not exceeding foure pound a tun; and the Commiſſioners that execute this Act to give account from time to time to thoſe Commiſſioners of Accounts of monyes given for the late warre. The Bill which is committed to the Committee of the whole Houſe lyes all upon the retailer. We have made a late vote to direct us in the progreſſe hereof, that it is not intended by this Bill that any wines ſhall pay twice, which is not in reſpect of the firſt ſeller, unto ſuch as ſhall buy any quantity of wine ſucceſſively from one to another.

Truly this is all that I find materiall for the preſent to acquaint you with. On Munday 'tis intended to call the Houſe. I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, April 4, 1668.

LETTER LXIX.

MR. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE ſucceſs of Wedneſday's debate upon the King's ſpeech, in reference to compoſure, was a queſtion to deſire his Majeſty to call before him ſome perſons of the different perſuaſions, to receive their propoſalls; the Houſe dividing, it paſſed in the negative 167 againſt 70. After that they debated long concerning taking of the declarations of aſſent and conſent, and concerning the covenant, and ſomething of ceremonyes, which debate at laſt was adjourned 'till Wedneſday next. The Houſe hath this week made ſome, but no great progreſſe (I mean the Committee of the whole Houſe) upon the Bill of Supply, not having yet gone through above ſeven ſheets of ſeven and twenty. Leave hath been given to-day to bring in a Bill for reducing intereſt lower from ſix to five or foure in the hundred. But it is a buſineſſe of that weight that I ſcarce believe it can have a paſſage this ſeſſion. The Commiſſioners of Accounts ſent in

in a narrative concerning the breaking of bulke of the two Eaſt India prizes; it lights very heavy on my Lord of Sandwich and others. The Houſe adjourned the debate till Tueſday next, and in the mean time deſired the Commiſſioners to ſend them in what more they could prepare on that ſubject; it is probable the Houſe will then come to a ſevere reſolution againſt ſeveral remarkable perſons. Alſo Harman* arriving in the Downs, the Duke of York ſent an expreſſe to haſten him up to appear before the Houſe to be examined about the not proſecuting the firſt victory; it is a buſineſſe of great expectation, and in common opinion reſts hitherto at Bronkard's doore. Harman probably will be with us by Munday or Tueſday at furtheſt. News comes from ſo good hands that it can ſcarce be diſcredited, that the Peace betwixt France and Spain is ſigned on both ſides.

I remain, GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, April 11, 1668.

LETTER LXX.

MR. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Bill of 300,000l. upon wines proceeds ſtill, but many publick buſineſſes intervening, we ſhall be much ſtraitned, neither do I believe we can finiſh it, and the

* Sir John Harman on the 25th of June 1667, with ſixteen ſail of the line, defeated thirty ſail of the French, near Martinico.

the reſt within the time limited us by his Majeſty. To-day the Bill for the City of London was committed, which contains further directions for the building, large powers to be inveſted in the Mayor and Aldermen to that purpoſe, and more years than formerly allotted for that worke: the paſſing of it requires much time. Laſt week an impeachment was ordered to be brought in upon Tueſday next againſt Sir W. Penn, for breaking bulke in the Eaſt India prizes. On Munday next the Iriſh Adventurers will be heard at the barre, a great cauſe complaining of the ſettlement there as deſtructive to the Proteſtant intereſt. Yeſterday Harman was brought to the Houſe to give account of ſlackning ſaile in the firſt victory: he had a very good reputation at his coming in, but when he ſaid that Mr. Bronkard onely uſed arguments, and juſtifyed the thing himſelfe, ſaying, "That he had bin a mad-man had he not done it," and other witneſſes clearly contradicting this, and proving that Bronkard brought him orders in the Duke's name, he loſt all credit with us, and yet more when, upon recollection, he confeſt that Bronkard did bring orders as from the Duke; ſo he is committed to the Sergeant, and will doubtleſſe be impeacht; both he and Mr. Bronkard, who alſo was heard, will probably on Tueſday next taſt the utmoſt ſeverity of the Houſe.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER LXXI.

Mr. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

His Majeſty has this week ſent another meſſage to us, ſignifying, that becauſe 'twas poſſible he might have occaſion to call us together again before winter, and many weighty matters were before us; he intended it ſhould be but an adjournment for about three moneths, and therefore deſired us to diſpatch the Bill of Supply, and what elſe might be ready to paſſe, by the 4th of May. The Committee of the whole Houſe hath now gone through that Bill, and to-day entered upon the report of it to the Houſe. The impeachment againſt Sir William Penn is carryed up to the Houſe of Lords, who have thereupon ordered that on Munday he appear at their barre. The impeachment againſt Mr. Bronkard, who fled away, is not yet finiſht by the Committee. The Act for continuing the Act againſt Conventicles is ingroſt ready for its third reading, and will, I believe, paſſe our Houſe next week.

I remain,

Gentlemen, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

April 25, 1668.

LETTER LXXII.

Mr. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

'TIS nine at night, and we are but juſt now riſen, and I write theſe few words in the Poſt-houſe, for ſureneſſe that my letter be not too late. We have now paſt the Wine Bill, which is to be ſent to the Lords on Munday morn: ſo we cannot keep our day. And another reaſon too comes very unſeaſonably to detain us the longer. I have no more time then to tell you that the Lords having judged, and fined the *Eaſt India Company*, as we think *illegally*, upon the petition of one Skyner, a merchant, and they petitioning us for redreſſe, we have impriſoned *him that petitioned them*, and they have impriſoned ſeverall of thoſe that petitioned us; and we on Munday ſend to the Lords *ſevere votes againſt their proceedings: it is a buſineſſe of very high and dangerous conſequence*, but I hope we ſhall find out ere long ſome way of compoſure; though it appears very ill at preſent.

I am,

Gentlemen, &c.

Your very humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

May 25, 1668.

LETTER LXXIII.

Mr. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

I Suppoſe you may have heard ere this of the conference we deſired with the Lords laſt Tueſday; wherein we gave them two votes: one that their taking cognizance and proceeding originally upon the petition of Skyner againſt the Eaſt India Company, was contrary to law; and the ſecond of the like nature, as to that iſland belonging to the king of Jamba, which Skyner complained of particularly. It was Friday in the afternoon ere the Lords deſired a Conference of us; wherein, with a preamble in writing of a *ſevere and high ſenſe*, they gave us two votes in exchange: That our entertaining a ſcandalous paper of the Eaſt India Company's, and our proceeding thereon, was a breach of the privilege of the Houſe of Peers, and of the good union that ought to be betwixt the two Houſes; that what the Lords had done upon Skyner's petition was agreeable to law, and conſonant to precedents both ancient and modern. Theſe votes were backt with diſcourſes of the Duke of Buckingham, Earl of Eſſex, Earl of Bridgewater, Lord Lucas, Earl of Angleſy, Lord Hollis, Lord Andover, which held us almoſt five hours. We went from thence back to our Houſe, where we ſat without intermiſſion till five o'clock this morning. Our votes were, That the Eaſt

India petition contained nothing ſcandalous; that in interteining and proceeding thereon, we had broke no privilege of the Lords, nor the good union, and had done nothing but what became us; that a Meſſage ſhould be ſent to the Lords as ſoon as they ſat, that the Houſe taking notice of their deſires of a good union, and not being ſatisfyed with their reaſons given at the conference, is of opinion the beſt way of preſerving that union would be the Lords ſurceaſing all proceedings upon their order or ſentence againſt the Eaſt India Company, and ſetting at liberty the members thereof that were in cuſtody. This meſſage was accordingly carryed; the Lords anſwered they would return anſwer by meſſengers of their own, which the Houſe taking for a refuſal, voted, That whoſoever ſhould be aiding or aſſiſting in execution of the Lords ſentence or order againſt the Eaſt India Company, *ſhall be deemed a betrayer of the libertyes and rights of the Commons of England, and an infringer of the privilege of Parliament.* The Lords went on in the debate of our meſſage, and voted, they would not agree with us; the King came and paſt the Wine Bill, which takes force from the 24th of June; a Bill for liberty of tranſporting Leather; a Bill providing further againſt importing Iriſh Cattell; a Bill to cauſe Receivers of the late Taxes to pay in their Monyes to the King (nothing elſe of publick concernment) which ſhall take care to ſend you when printed. The Bill for providing further for building the

the City of London had not time to paſſe, nor the Bill for continuing the Act of Conventicles. The King took notice of the difference betwixt us and the Lords, and hoped to find an expedient in this interval to compoſe the matter, and bad us goe to our Houſe and adjourn till the 11th of Auguſt, and if he had not need of us at that time, would advertiſe us by proclamation. We went and adjourned preſently, but the Lords ſat on, and ſentenced Sir Samuel Barnardiſton, upon his knees, to pay 3001. fine, and be under the black rod without baile till he payd it; Sir Andrew Ricaut was diſmiſt; Mr. Roland was diſmiſt; Mr. Boon (theſe foure being members of the Eaſt India Company, and of the Committee for drawing up the petition to us) to be under baile till our next meeting. Having done this, the Lords likewiſe adjourned. Col. Gilby and I have been with Sir John Bennet, the poſt-maſter, who promiſſes to write this night to Mr. Mawſon (which letter you may pleaſe to call for) to redreſſe any error, and I am ſure that nothing will be exacted of you contrary to the Act: if there ſhould, I will undertake, upon the leaſt notice again from you, to ſee it rectifyed. This day foure perſons were hanged, drawn, and quartered for the late inſurrection of apprentices. I have no more news nor time. I take great pleaſure in writing to you, more in ſerving you to my ability, and ſhall always remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Weſtminſter, May 9, 1668. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER LXXIV.

Mr. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

I Thinke it is fit to give you this word, that yeſterday we met, and were, by Commiſſion under his Majeſty's broad ſeale, prorogued till the 19th of October. This further his Majeſty declares on all occaſions, that he is reſolved not to part with this parliament. Alſoe my Lord Keeper declared openly at his houſe, at the ſealing of the Commiſſion, and gave thoſe preſent leave to report it, that whereas there was a rumour of a new parliament, his Majeſty to his knowledge was reſolved to continue this, and that if there was any neceſſity of calling a Parliament before that time, his Majeſty knew an expedient, notwithſtanding this prorogation, to call us again together for his ſervice. This is all I had to ſay, but that

I am,

Gentlemen, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, March 2, 1668-9.

LET-

LETTER LXXV.

Mr. ANTHONY LAMBERT, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YOU underſtand I believe by this time that we have ſent up the Bill of Supply: the remarkableſt things in it are that Vinegar pays as well as Wine. The retroſpect ſince October laſt on the merchant by his entrys at the Cuſtom-houſe, that he may upon oath diſcover to what retailers he has ſold, or elſe pay the duty himſelfe. The retroſpect ſince October was twelve moneths upon retailers that have imported. The ſearch in merchants cellars upon 24th of June went for what Wines already imported. The 8 yeare to the King; but when the Speaker delivers the Bill to the King, he is to mention, among other reaſons, the damage the Duke hath and will ſuſtain in his Wine Licences by the Wine Acts. The Licences nevertheleſs continue, unleſs the King and the Duke together can agree upon ſome expedient. The Bill for Grazing and Tillage is ſent up, giving Licence to export all Corn, and ſetting an high cuſtom upon forain Corn when ours is a good marketable rate; for exporting Butter and Cheeſe, and all Fleſh at lower rates; for exporting Cattell, Horſes, &c. a Bill certainly very uſeful. A Bill was ſent up yeſterday declaring the law that no Engliſhman may be tranſported priſoner beyond the ſea, and impoſing great penaltys on all that ſhall

be any ways aſſiſting therein; it had but a narrow paſſage, there being only 100 for it againſt 99. The Commiſſioners of Accounts were heard about the Dover ſhips, and after ſome defence upon the Commiſſioners of Dover ſide, the Houſe roſe without declaring any opinion. We are this night upon the report of the City Bill. The crowd of buſineſs now toward our riſing obliging us to ſit both forenoon and afternoon, uſually till nine o'clock, which indeed is the occaſion that I have the leſs vigor left at night, and cannot write ſo frequently to you. The Lords have read the ſecond time a Bill to aſſure thoſe that ſhall purchaſe the King's fee-farm rents. They are now the third day upon the Bill of Conventicles, and make many alterations in it, which will occaſion conference betwixt the Houſes. The Lord Roſſes Bill was on Thurſday ordered to be red the ſecond time as this day, 41 perſons and 15 proxys againſt 42 perſons and 6 proxys; to-day being red it was committed, 45 perſons againſt 41, and proxys ſo many as made 12 odds in all. The Bill to prohibit Brandy hath bin red once with us, and Munday appointed for the ſecond.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

March 19, 1669.

LETTER LXXVI.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL HUMPHREY DUNCALF, MAYOR, AND THE ALDERMEN HIS BRETHREN, OF KINGSTON UPON HULL.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Parliament being now ſhortly to ſit, though I know you want no remembrancer in thoſe things which concerne you, yet I thought it proper for me to give you notice of it, and that I ſhall, God willing, be preſent at the opening of the ſeſſion; therefore if there be any particular that may more nearly relate to your affairs, you will be pleaſed to conſider thereof, and advertize me timely, that ſo I may be inſtrumental to ſerve you therein, as farr as my capacity will carry, and my obligation binds me. And ſo wiſhing that you, and the kingdome, may have reaſon to rejoyce in the happy ſucceſſe of this our meeting, which is of ſo great importance and expectation, I take leave at preſent, and remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, Oct. 7, 1669.

LETTER LXXVII.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL JOHN TRIPP, MAYOR, AND THE ALDERMEN HIS BRETHREN, OF KINGSTON UPON HULL.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THIS is onely to give you account that according to the day prefixed we have met in parliament, where his Majeſty did in ſhort ſignify to the Houſes the neceſſity he had of mony, deſiring them to take it into effectual conſideration: and further ſignifyed, that he had taken care in Scotland for appointing Commiſſioners to treat with Commiſſioners, to be named alſo by the Parliament of England, for making an union of the two kingdomes: the Lord Keeper (to whom his Majeſty referred to ſpeak larger of thoſe points) did alſo ſay, that his Majeſty hoped that if there were any debate betwixt the Lords and Commons, there would be ſuch a ſpirit of moderation as ſhould prevent all ill conſequence. Our Houſe returning thence, ordered, that one Chiſwell, a bookſeller, ſhould be ſummoned before us to give an account of a book lately printed by his order, called, The Grand Queſtion concerning the Juriſdiction of the Houſe of Lords, upon occaſion of Sir Samuel Barnardiſton's buſineſs laſt ſeſſion; this book ſeeming of moſt dangerous conſequence to the Libertyes of the Commons of England. Next they appointed a Committee to inſpect

inſpect the Lords books for their proceedings againſt Barnardiſton laſt ſeſſion; then voted, that Tueſday come ſe'night ſhould be the day to take his Majeſty's ſpeech in conſideration: That the Houſe (being indeed but thin) ſhould be called on Munday next, when 'tis likely they will be very ſevere againſt thoſe that are abſent. So we adjourned till Thurſday morning.

I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, Oct. 19, 1669.

LETTER LXXVIII.

MR. JOHN TRIPP, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

SINCE my laſt, our Houſe, upon examination of the printer of that book about the Lords Juriſdiction, ordered, that Mr. Speaker direct Mr. Attorney to prefer an inditement againſt him in the King's Bench, for printing ſuch a book without legall licence; the printer onely having alledged for himſelfe, that he had it from my Lord Hollis. Sir Samuel Barnardiſton being aſked at the Houſe barre

whether he payed the fine ſet upon him by the Lords, ſatisfyed the Houſe 'twas contrary. For indeed it was a colluſſion, the mony having been pay'd into the Exchequer by a third perſon, and probably pay'd him back again onely, to confirm ſo upon record a ſubmiſſion to the Lord's judgment: therefore the Houſe voted Sir Samuel Barnardiſton had behaved himſelfe in the whole matter like a good commoner of England, and ordered that all our arguments at the conference laſt ſeſſion with the Lords ſhould be fully entered on our journal, and a Bill to be brought in to declare the Lords have no right to try originall cauſes touching Life, Liberty, corporall Puniſhment, or other Puniſhment, nor of Title or Property of Lands, Tenements, &c. nor to tax damages for any injury. Alſo that none ſhall be moleſted for any thing in petition to the Commons, except at the ſaid Commons proſecution; alſo to vacate and raſe all records and proceedings concerning Sir Samuel Barnardiſton, &c. which Bill was accordingly red the ſecond time and committed to-day. To-day the Commiſſioners of Accounts brought in their report, which the Houſe being wholly intent on their Bill, they ordered it to be read Saturday next, and in the mean time to be ſealed up by the Speaker. They ordered on Wedneſday ſe'nnight to conſider the ſecond part of the King's ſpeech. Then they adjourned till Friday, that the Committee might ſit till then, morning and night, to perfect the Bill. The

Houſe

Houſe was called yeſterday, and gave defaulters a fortnight's time, by which if they do not come up they may expect the greateſt ſeverity.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, Oct. 26, 1669.

LETTER LXXIX.

MR. JOHN TRIPP, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

BEING yet in adjournment till to-morrow, and theſe papers coming out in the meane time, I thought them fit to be tranſmitted to you, that you might, as you have ſo cleare underſtandings, receive alſo as early intelligence of what paſſes. And having nothing further at preſent,

I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, Oct. 28, 1669.

LET-

LETTER LXXX.

Mr. JOHN TRIPP, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

MUNDAY was ſpent in the Houſe about Sir John Griffith, whoſe exacting of mony from the boats coming up from Medway, &c. was voted firſt a grievance, next an high extortion, and ſo repreſented from the Houſe to the King, who has returned a Meſſage that he had therefore diſplaced him: and the Houſe hereupon voted their thanks to his Majeſty. *'Tis well that ſomething exemplary has been done therein, for we are informed that the like trade was ſet up by ſeverall governours of the forts adjacent.* On Wedneſday the Earl of Orrery appeared, and having the favor to ſit by reaſon of his extremity of the gout, made his defence in his place, and ſo fully to every point, that though otherwiſe he might probably have been brought upon tryal by impeachment, yet the Houſe upon diviſion, 121 againſt 113, diſmiſt the accuſation. Thurſday the Houſe voted the way of raiſing the 400,000l. to be upon Wine and Brandy, and a further impoſition on French Linen, and on Munday next to proceed further in taking the meaſures of years and proportions otherwiſe as may fit the ſumme reſolved. Yeſterday was Sir G. Carteret on the three laſt obſervations. The 8th being an inconſiderable ſumme they paſt by, but the 9th and 10th voted miſde-

meanors;

meanors; and on Wedneſday next to debate in what manner to proceed againſt him. To-day the Houſe adjourned till Saturday next; and after long debate what to do with the Lords in point of *our Libertys* now, we have thrown out one anothers bills, and voted that a Conference be deſired of them touching thoſe former matters, and a Committee which ſhall propoſe matter for that Conference againſt Munday or Tueſday. This is the moſt of what is at preſent news. I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Nov. 4.

LETTER LXXXI.

MR. JOHN TRIPP, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

WHAT occurs ſince my laſt is this, that upon a motion made in our Houſe, it was ordered that we ſhould goe in a body to give his Majeſty thanks for the late Proclamation againſt Conventicles, and to deſire the Lords concurrence; who have to-day anſwered that they agree, and will ſend to his Majeſty to know his time when the two Houſes ſhall wait upon him. Alſo the Bill of Conventicles hath bin red once, and Saturday appointed for the ſecond

reading. Upon ſome debate yeſterday on the ſecond part of his Majeſty's ſpeech, ordered, that on Tueſday next the Houſe will diſſolve into a grand Committee about that buſineſs. The Commiſſioners of Accounts upon the Houſe's order brought in the anſwers of thoſe perſons who ſeemed concerned in their Report, of which Sir George Carteret is the firſt; alſo the ſhort eſtimate of how much of the mony given was expended properly to the uſe of the warre: which were by order ſealed up with the Speaker's ſeale till to-day, when they were opened, and the eſtimate red, and the reſt put off till Saturday, when 'tis likely thoſe buſineſſes will be cloſely ſifted. To-day that great and important Bill of the Lords Juriſdiction, entitled, An Act concerning certain proceedings in Parliament, was ſent up to the Lords: God ſend us an happy iſſue of it. Excuſe, I beſeech you, my haſt, for there is much buſineſs.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, Nov. 4, 1669.

LET-

LETTER LXXXII.

Mr. JOHN TRIPP, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

ON Saturday we were taken up for the moſt part in reading over the papers which Sir G. Carteret had given in to the Commiſſioners of Accounts all along for his diſcharge, and the reſt of them we deferred till Munday. Saturday in the afternoon the Houſes went to wait on the King, whoſe anſwer was in theſe ſame words, "My Lords and Gentlemen, I thank you for this marke of your affection to me: I doubt not of the continuance and concurrence of it in other things as well as in this of my Proclamation. I recommend to you that you would weigh well what I ſay and deſire in it, toward the welfare and peace of the nation. In order to which, as I ſhall be always ready to contribute my utmoſt endevors, ſo I hope you will never be failing in yours to inable me to do it." On Munday we reſumed Sir G. Carteret's papers, and heard what he ſaid of himſelf, and then voted upon Wedneſday next to proceed upon the criminal part of what is reported by the Commiſſioners concerning his malverſation in his office. To-day the Houſe ſat in Committee of the whole Houſe upon the motion for the King's ſupply, and after a conſiderable debate came to

this vote, To deſire the Houſe to ſit again this day ſe'nnight upon the motion for the King's ſupply, which was accordingly ordered; for the Houſe was content to take ſome reſpit in this matter till they might perceive what the Lords will do with our Bill of Juriſdiction, which they have not yet read, but 'tis ſuppoſed they may to-morrow. The defaulters have not yet been called over in our Houſe. The Bill of Conventicles hath not yet been called for to a ſecond reading; 'tis probable it may ſhortly. There is a Bill for regulating of abuſes in the chimny mony, and complaints againſt exciſemen refered to the ſame Committee. *A Bill once red againſt giving of interteinments of meat or drink, or giving mony, or barganing for elections to parliament, depriving thoſe ſo electing of votes, and the elected of ſitting that parliament, with other fines.* A Bill for ſetting the Poor on work, and ſome other things, whereof I ſhall give you account at more leiſure.

I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 9, 1669.

LET-

LETTER LXXXIII.

Mr. JOHN TRIPP, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

SINCE my laſt, Wedneſday appointed for Sir G. Carteret's buſineſſe was conſumed in the debate of committing or not the Bill of Conventicles upon the ſecond reading; at laſt it was committed. Thurſday, Friday, and this Saturday have been moſt part employed upon Sir G. Carteret; and becauſe Sir G. would have offered to the Houſe ſomething new, which he had not produced to the Commiſſioners of Accounts (his proper place of Judicature) the Houſe on the one ſide to give the faireſt play to him, being a Member of the Houſe, and on the other to give the juſt honor to the Commiſſioners of Accounts, and witneſſe the confidence they have in them, and to acknowledge the authority with which thoſe Commiſſioners are veſted by Act of Parliament, did tacitly leave him to offer any thing he had to ſay onely unto them, but would not enter on any new examination themſelves, and therefore the Houſe adjourned the debate of him till Wedneſday next; the calling of the Houſe till Munday ſe'nnight; the motion of the King's ſupply till Friday next; and laſtly to witneſſe the great ſtreſſe and whole weight there lye upon the Accounts, and particularly Sir George's, that no other

buſineſſe might be conſidered, they adjourned themſelves alſo till Wedneſday next. The Lords have thrown out our Bill, *nemine contradicente*, as I hear; but my Lord Briſtole is preparing another. I wiſh it find a good paſſage when it comes to us. Our late debates in Sir George's buſineſſes having not paſſed without ſome acrimony, was the occaſion that one of our members, a perſon of quality, has bin reproved, and hath acknowledged in his place; which as it were to be wiſht it had not happened, ſo nobody much troubles themſelves that Mr. Bronkard's name was thereupon revived, who had offered in the interval to Sir J. Morton. He was in the former ſeſſion expelled the Houſe, you remember on what reaſons, and is now by order taken into the cuſtody of our Serjeant at Arms, and other things will probably be improved againſt him. Sir George *is likely to paſs the pikes*. Let not my willingneſs to acquaint you with affairs be made too common or prejudiciall!

I am,

Your humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Nov. 13, 1669.

LET-

LETTER LXXXIV.

Mr. JOHN TRIPP, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

RETURNING after our adjournment to ſit upon Wedneſday, the Houſe having heard what Sir G. Carteret could ſay for himſelfe, and he then commanded to withdraw, after a conſiderable debate, put it to the queſtion, whether he were guilty of Miſdemeanor upon the Commiſſioners firſt obſervation, the words of which were, That all monyes received by him out of his Majeſty's Exchequer are by the privy ſeales aſſigned for particular ſervices, but no ſuch thing obſerved or ſpecifyed in his payments, whereby he hath aſſumed to himſelf a liberty to make uſe of the King's treaſure for other uſes then is directed. The Houſe dividing upon the queſtion, the ayes went out, and wondered why they were kept out ſo extraordinary a time; the ayes proved 138 and the noes 129; and the reaſon of the long ſtay then appeared: the tellers for the ayes chanced to be very ill reckoners, ſo that they were forced to tell ſeveral times over in the Houſe, and when at laſt the tellers for the ayes would have agreed the noes to be 142, the noes would needs ſay that they were 143, whereupon thoſe for the ayes would tell once more, and then found the noes to be indeed but 129, and the ayes then coming in proved to be 138, whereas if the noes had been content

content with the firſt error of the tellers, Sir George had been quit upon that obſervation. This I have told you ſo minutely becauſe it is the ſecond fatall and ominous accident that hath fallen out in the diviſions about Sir G. Carteret. Thurſday was ordered for the ſecond obſervation, the words of which are, Two hundred and thirty thouſand ſeven hundred thirty and one thouſand pounds thirteen ſhillings and nine-pence, claimed as payd, and depoſited for ſecurity of intereſt, and yet no diſtinct ſpecification of time appears either on his receipts or payments, whereby no judgement can be made how intereſt accrues; ſo that we cannot yet allow the ſame. But this day was diverted and wholly taken up by a ſpeciall report ordered by the Committee for the Bill of Conventicles, that the Houſe be informed of ſeverall Conventicles in Weſtminſter which might be of dangerous conſequence; from hence aroſe much diſcourſe: alſo of a report that Ludlow was in England, that Commonwealths-men flock about the town, and there were meetings ſaid to be, where they talked of New Modells of Government; ſo that the Houſe ordered a Committee to receive informations both concerning Conventicles and theſe other dangerous meetings; and then entered a reſolution upon their books without putting it to the queſtion, That this Houſe will adhere to his Majeſty, and the Government of Church and State as now eſtabliſhed againſt all its enemyes. Friday having bin appointed, as I

told you in my former letter, for the Houſe to ſit in a grand Committee upon the motion for the King's ſupply, was ſpent wholly in debate, whether they ſhould do ſo or no, and concluded at laſt in a conſent, that the ſitting in a grand Committee upon the motion for the King's ſupply ſhould be put off till Friday next, and ſo it was ordered. The reaſon of which kind of proceeding, leſt you ſhould thinke to ariſe from an indiſpoſition of the Houſe, I ſhall tell you as they appear to me to have been the expectation of what Bill will come from the Lords inſtead of that of ours which they threw out, and adviſe to redreſſe and ſee thoroughly into the miſcarriages of mony before any more ſhould be granted. To-day the Houſe hath bin upon the ſecond obſervation, and after a debate till foure o'clock, have voted him guilty alſo of miſdemeanor in that particular. The Commiſſioners are ordered to attend the Houſe again on Munday, which is done conſtantly for the illuſtration of any matter in their report, wherein the Houſe is not cleare. And to ſay the truth, the Houſe receives great ſatisfaction from them, and ſhows them extraordinary reſpect. Theſe are the things of principall notice ſince my laſt.

I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 20, 1669.

LETTER LXXXV.

Mr. HUMPHRY DUNCALF, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

BUSINESSE does ſo multiply *(of which whatſoever it is I thinke it becomes me not to leave you without ſome notice)* that I chuſe to write it off hand before the end of the week. *Sir George Carteret* is voted guilty of three articles more, 5, 6, 7; the 3 and 4 poſtponed becauſe relating to the Commiſſioners of the Navy. On Munday 'tis ordered to go upon 8, 9, and 10. I ſend you the Copy of all thoſe the Commiſſioners obſervations, which I not having another copy, pray returne me this next poſt. But we have other great matters ſpring daily upon us. On Munday at the Committee of Informations, after ſome particular indiſcreet and dangerous words of ſome Conventiclers alledged, the diſcourſe ran much upon Mr. Henry Nevill, his being in town (which ſome thought of much, others of leſs moment) and thence it ran of ſomething obliquely; girding upon the *Duke of Buckingham*, but without making that impreſſion which ſome apprehended. After that, a Member imparted a meſſage from the Generall that there was ſome great and evil deſigne on foot, and many old Army Commonwealths and Councill of Stateſmen, and Out-laws and Forainers about town. This being reported from the Committee

mittee to the Houſe, they ſent their thanks to the Generall on Tueſday. Yeſterday the Earl of Meathe brought in a petition in way of impeachment to the Committee of Grievances againſt the Duke of Ormond, but the direction being erroneous in form, the Committee diſmiſſed it. To-day one Fitzharris, and another Alden, whoſe characters you will learn hereafter, brought into the Houſe, and avowed an impeachment againſt the Earl of Orrery, a Member of our Houſe. The Houſe divided 182 againſt 144, whether the queſtion ſhould be put, whether there were treaſonable matter in the charge; 'twas in the affirmative: he being ill of the gout a ſergeant's man was ordered to attend him as for ſecurity till he can come to make his anſwer, which he will not delay a minute longer than his health will allow him. This week is not yet at an end. That is not news, but the remainder of theſe two days will probably make the news much greater. To-morrow is you know ordered for the motion of the King's ſupply; Saturday to read the Bill the Lords have ſent us of Juriſdiction: God ſend us moderation and agreement!

Your's,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 25, 1669.

LETTER LXXXVI.

Mr. HUMPHREY DUNCALF, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

HAVING writ to you laſt poſt ſaves me the labor of a long letter this. Yeſterday the Houſe, upon the motion of a ſupply to his Majeſty, did, without taking cognizance of his Majeſty's debts, or upon that foundation, vote an aid to his Majeſty not exceeding the ſumme of 400,000l. and that not to be raiſed either by land tax or home exciſe. On Thurſday next they conſider of the way; which 'tis likely therefore muſt be on forain trade, and that perhaps for a continuance of two or three years of the impoſition upon wine. To-day the whole debate, which was very long and ſerious, hath bin upon the Bill of Juriſdiction, ſent down to us in lieu of ours, which they threw out. In the concluſion, the Houſe having read it the firſt time, this morning voted, that it ſhould not be read a ſecond, which is the ſame thing as to be thrown out. This done, a debate aroſe concerning doing ſomething further in relation to our *common Libertys*, and Sir Samuel Barnardiſton's, and the Eaſt India Companyes caſe, which debate is adjourned till Wedneſday. Other things, of which I have writ to you formerly, have as yet no further progreſſe.

I am,

Gentlemen, &c.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 27, 1669. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER LXXXVII.

Mr. HUMPHREY DUNCALF, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

PERHAPS it may not be news to you, that on Munday the Houſe voted the Impoſition on Wines: this Act ſhould be layd at the Cuſtome Houſe upon the Importation. The Secretary then (the Houſe having voted to proceed on Thurſday upon the Mony Bill again) delivered a meſſage in writing from the King, wherein his Majeſty ſignifyed he would give us leave to adjourn till February, but deſired we would expedite the Mony Bill before Chriſtmaſſe; the Houſe nevertheleſſe did not alter their day, nor ſeem to judge themſelves in a capacity to finiſh that Bill before their meeting in February. Tueſday was ſpent moſt in preparatory matters, when we ſhould deſire Conference with the Lords; Wedneſday in like manner. At the Committee of Grievances, in the afternoon, Sir Philip Monnoux delivered in a petition, and a charge of ſeverall great extortions againſt Mr. Benſon, and a day was appointed to heare witneſſes at our next meeting. Thurſday the Committee of the whole Houſe voted the proportion upon wines to be 8l. French, 9l. Rheniſh, and 12l. Spaniſh, the tunne. But this queſtion was carryed not without long debate, and upon diviſion the King's officers and Privy Counſelors of the Houſe contending

highly that it might be but 4l. French, and 5l. Spaniſh, and their reaſon, leſt if it were higher, we ſhould prejudice the Cuſtoms as much as we increaſt them; thoſe againſt them being unwilling to let it ſo low leſt they ſhould be obliged to give ſo many years for raiſing this 400,000l. that the Impoſition would ſlide into a perpetuity. The Speaker then took the chair, and the chairman reported the votes, which coming immediately from a Committee of the whole Houſe, are uſed to paſſe forthwith without any debate; but the ſame gentlemen beginning to ſpeak and interpoſe, the Houſe grew warme, the doors were ordered to be ſhut, and the keys were layd upon the table. And ſo much vigour appearing, the oppoſition was ſoon at an end, and the votes paſt. Yeſterday, after a very long debate, an 100 dividing againſt 97, Sir George Carteret was ſuſpended the Houſe, and further debate of proceeding againſt him adjourned till Munday ſe'nnight after our next meeting. To-day the Members, obſerving the thinneſſe of the Houſe, had intended to adjourn till February, but news coming that his Majeſty, in his princely *wiſdom*, had reſolved to prorogue us, they debated to ſend to the King that Sir George might be expelled the court, and deprived of all offices; in this time came the Black Rod, and going up we were prorogued, by Commiſſion, till 14th February. It is enough to tell you that Prorogation makes all Bills, Votes, and Proceedings of this Seſſion null and voyd, as if nothing had bin don or ſaid.

ſaid. *God direct his Majeſty further in ſo weighty reſolutions!* I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Dec. 12, 1669.

LETTER LXXXVIII.

MR. HUMPHREY DUNCALF, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

WE are again returned to ſit in Parliament, which I pray God may be an happy meeting to his Majeſty and the nation. I ſend you here incloſed his Majeſty's ſpeech, together with that of the Lord Keeper. The Houſe hereupon made a vote that they would on Thurſday next take his Majeſty's Speech into conſideration, and ordered that the ſame day the Commiſſioners of Accounts ſhould attend, and then adjourned themſelves 'till Thurſday. This is what paſſed yeſterday. I ſhall not neglect, as there is occaſion, to give you notice of what is done among us, where you have ſo much concernment, as I have to be,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Feb. 15, 1669-70.

LETTER LXXXIX.

Mr. HUMPHREY DUNCALF, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

WE have kept ourſelves theſe three days to ſo hard duty, that you will excuſe me if I be ſhorter than ordinary. However, you will in the few words following diſcerne that we have not laboured in vaine; the reſult of the Committee of the whole Houſe, and afterwards of the votes of the Houſe being, that the King's ſupply ſhall be upon Wine, excluding Land Tax or home Exciſe: that the firſt buyer ſhall pay of Wines imported to be ſold; of Wines not imported to be ſold, the firſt importer; that the impoſition ſhall be at halfe the rate of what in this laſt act; that it ſhall laſt for ſeven years, beginning from Midſummer next; that Mr. Sollicitor prepare a Bill to this purpoſe. This is all at preſent, but that

I am,

Gentlemen, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Feb. 19, 1669-70.

LET-

LETTER XC.

Mr. HUMPHREY DUNCALF, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY the Commiſſioners of Accounts were before our Houſe, and preſented them a report concerning what the laſt importation upon wines would yearly have amounted to if it had been duly payd, and concerning ſome miſcarriages therein, in which one Mr. Wadlow, a vintenor, one of the undertakers, was repreſented as notoriouſly faulty. This buſineſſe ended in refering it to a Committee. But that which made me more willing to write to you ſo ſoon again is, that the King having ſent yeſterday to the Lords and Commons to attend him in the Banquetting Houſe this morning, told us that he had ordered the record in the exchequer concerning the payment of Sir Samuel Barnardiſton's fine to be cancelled; as alſo all things concerning Skyner's buſineſſe in the counſell books, and recommended it therefore to the Lords and Commons to raſe all records in their journals of that matter, that all memory thereof might be extinguiſht. Our Houſe thereupon did preſently and unanimouſly vote the entry of this ſpeech in our journal, and to go *in a body on foot* to give the King thanks, and to raſe the records in our journal. A meſſage was forthwith ſent to deſire leave to wait upon the King. So we have been

been twice at Whitehall in one morning, all infinitely ſatisfyed with the King's prudence, juſtice and kindneſſe in this matter, and I doubt not but all good Engliſhmen will be of the ſame mind; and indeed though the Lords are not come to a reſolution this day, and have enjoyned their clerks ſecrecy, there is no reaſon but to believe the next news will be, that to-morrow they have as well complyed on their part alſo.

I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Feb. 22, 1669-70.

LETTER XCI.

MR. HUMPHREY DUNCALF, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Act for Wines has had its firſt reading. The merchant before the landing of his Wines, upon his entry in the Cuſtome Houſe, is to become bound with two ſufficient ſecurityes for the whole duty. He that buyes firſt of him muſt receive from him a ticket of the quantity ſold, and carrying it to an office for that purpoſe, become bound for ſo much, whereupon the merchant is to be diſcharged for ſo much; but he and his ſecurityes ſtand bound

for the remainder; the merchant paying down the duty in ready mony is to be rebated blank *per cent.* for Leakage, &c. blank *per cent.* all merchants (ſtrangers) muſt pay the duty down in ready mony; the officers of the office have liberty to enter into any ſhip the ſame as cuſtomers have; theſe officers, upon receiving the ticket before mentioned, muſt give warrant to the merchant for iſſuing ſuch a parcell: they are the judges of the ſufficience of the ſecurityes. Thus ſeverely is the Act brought in at firſt penning; but becauſe beſide the diſcouragement to merchants, ſo exact a rigor may perhaps prejudice the duty itſelfe, by leſſening importation; perhaps it may be mitigated upon ſecond thoughts, which we ſhall ſee at the ſecond reading to a Committee of the whole Houſe on Monday next. Tueſday is appointed for the old buſineſſe of Brandy, upon ſeverall petitions then to be read; one of the farmers, the other of the merchants, about the 4d. and 8d. per gallon; another for the totall prohibition of Brandy. The Lords have raſed all the records of Skyner and Barnardiſton. We debated one day the *Union with Scotland*; but the buſineſſe being ſo weighty, adjourned it to be continued next Wedneſday. I thinke it will end in an Act of Parliament for Commiſſioners to treat with the Scotch, but what they treat not to be binding 'till reported and paſt in a diſtinct Act of Parliament. Upon a petition from *Boſton againſt the Cuſtomers there exacting unlawfull fees*, ſeveral other

ports complaining in like manner, there was a Committee appointed, who have to-day ordered that the Cuſtomers of all ports ſend up, by the 14th of March, a table of ſuch fees taken, 4° Jacobi, and in the reigne of King Charles the firſt, and ſince his Majeſty's reſtoration, and by what authority they demand ſuch fees; the ſame to be ſignifyed to the merchants alſo, that they may then inform the Committee what they have from time to time payed. The orders will not be ready till Munday, when I will take them out for you alſo, and ſend them by the Tueſday's poſt, that if you have occaſion you may execute them, or if there be no neceſſity you may let things continue as they are. Dover has petitioned for a further time to continue the impoſition for their Pier. But the Houſe inſtead thereof ordered a Committee to inſpect their Accounts, and why in all this time that work, and with ſo much expenſe, has not bin finiſhed. On Munday we expect a Bill according to order to be brought in againſt Conventicles. The Lord Barclay intends for Ireland the tenth of next moneth. This is all I have at preſent, when I have added that I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Feb. 26, 1669-70.

LET-

LETTER XCII.

MR. HUMPHREY DUNCALF, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

I Muſt beg your pardon this poſt, being called of by ſome unavoydable occaſions: but I have given Mr. Stockdale my notes, who I doubt not will inform you particularly of what hath paſſed this week. I have not had any word from you, or any other of Hull, ſince I writ to you about the Cuſtomers fees, which makes me conceive that all is right in your port, and makes me omit ſending you an order. But upon the leaſt intimation from you, I will incloſe an order by the ſame poſt, and it will be time enough ſtill for the Cuſtomers or Merchants then to correſpond with it. I remaine, in haſt,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 5, 1669-70.

LETTER XCIII.

MR. HUMPHREY DUNCALF, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

BEING in your debt ſince laſt weeke, I ſhall now write ſo much the ſooner, and more largely to make you amends. On Munday laſt the Committee of the whole Houſe

and afterwards the Houſe, finding the Bill of Supply as it was firſt drawn to be ſomething impracticable, have changed in a manner the whole frame of the Bill, having voted a clauſe to be brought in upon theſe grounds; that the merchant importer ſhall pay the duty at the Cuſtom Houſe; that no defalcation of this duty ſhall be allowed upon the exportation of the ſame wines; and that ſevere proviſion be made againſt all frauds upon the importation; and this Mr. Sollicitor is to preſent to the Houſe to-morrow morning: but the precedent votes do ſtill continue concerning forain Vinegar, to pay the ſame duty as Wine. To examine merchants cellars the 24th of June next, what wines are yet unſold, that they may pay this duty, and to prevent, and, in diſcount of the third yeare to be layd at the Cuſtome Houſe, to ſupply what falls ſhort of the 300,000l. upon Wines by the laſt Act. To conſider what impoſition to be layd upon forain Brandyes, or totall prohibition. What recompenſe to be given the King for his damage thereby, and how to make the forain Brandy already imported and unſold pay its dutyes. What recompenſe to the Duke of Yorke for his damage by this Wine Act in his Wine Licences, in order to take them of during this ſeven years Act, or even for perpetuity. Alſo the clauſes ſubſequent of abatement to the merchant for leakage run, and decayed wines, and of rebate upon paying down the duty in ready mony, ſtand to be filled up, but not agreed

yet

yet how much *per cent.* Alſo it is yet to be provided what time ſhall be allowed to the merchant importer not paying down ready mony, to diſcharge the duty: as ſoon as any thing further appears in this Act I will informe you. Upon Tueſday the Bill of Conventicles with its amendments was reported from the Committee and ordered to be ingroſed. A member of the Houſe reported that his Majeſty being informed that one Fox, a teacher of ſome fanaticall people in Wiltſhire, did conventicle there, and that he or ſome of them had ſayed they owned no King, but that the King and the Duke his brother (they are words ſo odious as ſcarſe to be written) were baſtards: Ordered that the Attorney General do proſecute, and that he, the ſaid member, aſking his Majeſty's leave to acquaint the Houſe with it, his Majeſty had given him permiſſion ſo to do: whereupon the Houſe ordered their thanks to his Majeſty by the members of the Privy Councill, and to deſire that his majeſty, as he proſecutes thoſe, would alſo ſee the laws put in execution againſt Conventicles, which are of the ſame nature in or neare London and Weſtminſter; and further (it being put to the queſtion) they voted to deſire his Majeſty to cauſe the laws to be put in execution againſt Popiſh Recuſants. Alſo they voted at the ſame time that a Law ſhould be brought in for the better conviction of the ſaid Popiſh Recuſants. Yeſterday having bin to conſider of the Lords vote, and for our concurrence to deſire his Majeſty to name Commiſſioners to

treat with the Scotch about Union; the Houſe divided, whether firſt they ſhould not read the Bill of Conventicles ingroſt, and 'twas agreed to read it firſt by 118 againſt 101. The Bill was read importing, That the Act of 35 of Eliz. is ſtill in force, and for further remedy, becauſe ſeditious ſectuarys, under pretence of tender conſciences, do contrive inſurrections at their meetings, that from the 3d of April next, if any perſon of 16 years, or upward, ſhall be preſent at any meeting, under pretence of religion, in other manner then allowed by the Liturgy and practice of the Church of England, at which meeting there ſhall be five perſons, or more than thoſe of the houſhold, or if in an houſe, field, or place where no family inhabits, then where any five perſons or more are aſſembled, any one, or more juſtices of the county, liberty or diviſion, or the chief magiſtrate of the place, are enjoyned, either by confeſſion of the party, or oath of witneſſes, or by notorious evidence, or circumſtance, or in default of evidence, unleſſe the offender can by two witneſſes upon oath prove that he came upon other lawfull buſineſſe, to make a record of ſuch offence under his or their hands and ſeals, and this record ſhall be in law a full and perfect conviction, and thereupon he or they ſhall fine the perſon five ſhillings, which conviction to be certifyed at next quarter ſeſſions: the next offence as before, but the fine ten ſhillings, or (as I remember at the juſtices diſcretion a months impriſonment) and oft ſo as he offends; fines to be levyed

levyed by diſtreſſe and ſale, or in caſe of his poverty, then upon the goods and chattells of any other perſon convicted of the ſame conventicle: conſtables, headboroughs, tithingmen, churchwardens, overſeers of the poore required to levy the fines by warrant, under juſtice's hand or chief magiſtrates, one moity to the juſtice for the poore of the pariſh, other moity to ſuch perſons or perſon as the juſtice, &c. ſhall appoint, having regard to the perſons induſtry in diſcovering, diſperſing and puniſhing of the ſaid Conventiclers: every one that preaches there, being convicted in the way before, to be fined for the firſt 5ol. but if a ſtranger, or fled, or poore, it ſhall be levyed on the goods of any one or more perſons that were there, and diſtributed as before; and upon ſecond preaching 100l. and levyed in ſame manner, &c. upon one or more, if he be ſtranger, or, &c. whoever wittingly and willingly ſuffers ſuch meeting in his houſe, barn, woods, or grounds, 5ol. and if he be poore, then on one or more as before: juſtice or chief magiſtrate, and alſo conſtables, &c. by their warrant may and ſhall enter, break open any houſe or place where they are informed ſuch Conventicle is, and may take into cuſtody; lieutenants, deputy lieutenants, or any commiſſioned officers of the militia, or other of his Majeſty forces, with troops or companyes; alſo ſheriffe and other magiſtrates or miniſters of juſtice, under certificate of any juſtice required to repaire to the place, and diſperſe the Conventicle, and take into

cuſtody

cuſtody conſtable, &c. who knowing ſhall not informe a juſtice, fined five pounds; juſtice that wittingly omits his duty in this Act fined 100l. one moity to his Majeſty, the other to the informer. If any one be ſued for executing this Act, he may plead generall iſſue, and give the ſpeciall matter in evidence; and if the plaintiffe be nonſuited, or verdict paſſe for the defendant, the defendant ſhall have treble coſts; this Act, and all its clauſes, to be conſtrued moſt largely and beneficially for the juſtification of all that executes it, and no record, warrant, or mittimus made by virtue of this Act, nor any proceedings thereupon, ſhall be reverſed or avoyded by reaſon of any default in forme, or other defect whatſoever. If any offender inhabit in, or fly to another country, the juſtice of peace where the offence was may certify to a juſtice there, and this laſt may levy the fines; none puniſht unleſſe proſecuted within three months after the offence; none puniſht by this Act ſhall be puniſht for the ſame offence by any other Act; huſbands pay the five and ten ſhillings for their wives; all aldermen of London qualifyed to execute this Act as if juſtices, and finable 100l. if failing; jaylor that gives liberty fined 10l. This Act paſſed, upon diviſion 138 againſt 78, and is ſent up to the Lords. I have bin more particular to you herein that inconveniences might better, and in time be prevented, and becauſe this and the Mony Bill will be the principall products of this ſeſſion. To-day the Houſe ſent up to the Lords,

Lords, and voted their concurrence with them, for deſiring his Majeſty to name Commiſſioners to treat with Scotch Commiſſioners, &c. Then we heard the Commiſſioners of Accounts concerning Prize Ships in the ſeverall ports, and fixed moſt upon Dover, where yet it ſeems that 21 ſhips have bin diſpoſed without warrant. The Governor, a Member of our Houſe, hath 'till Munday to anſwer it, having been one of the Prize Commiſſioners. A report alſo further but not yet read concerning Sir G. Carteret. There was this day a ſtrong motion alſo for an Act to take away Oaths impoſed ſince his Majeſty's coming in, and it ſeemed to gaine good footing; but another inlarging the motion toward a general toleration, after an hour's debate, it fell of, and the Houſe went to their other buſineſſe. To-morrow I ſaid was the day for the new clauſe of the Wine Act, and Saturday is for the great debate between the farmers and merchants of 4d. or 8d. upon Brandy for the time paſt. I am now tired; I beſeech you excuſe me for I intended more, but the poſt alſo is upon going.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 10, 1669-70.

LETTER XCIV.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL RICHARD ACLAM, MAYOR, AND THE ALDERMEN HIS BRETHREN, OF KINGSTON UPON HULL.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THAT which is moſt extraordinary ſince my laſt to you is, that his *Majeſty hath for this whole week come every day in perſon to the Houſe of Lords*, and ſate their during their debate and reſolutions. And yeſterday the Lords went in a body to Whitehall, to give him thanks for the *honour* he did them therein. As for buſineſſe in our Houſe, we have ſent up to the Lords the City Bill upon Thurſday, the longeſt Bill perhaps that hath ever paſt in Parliament; the Lords have not yet had time to give it the firſt reading. The two Bills, one for prohibition of Brandy, and the other purſuant to a vote of the Houſe, that Brandy ought to have payd 8d. the time being limited ever ſince November 1666, are both yet proceeded no further then to a commitment. Moſt other buſineſſe is of our hands. But the next weeke there will come down from the Lords, for firſt they have made very many materiall alterations in the Bill of Conventicles, and now at laſt have added a reſerving clauſe for his Majeſtyes ancient prerogative in all eccleſiaſtical things; whereby it is ſuppoſed by ſome, that it is and will

be in his Majeſty's power to diſpenſe with the execution of the whole Bill. They finiſht all herein yeſterday, but our Houſe hath not yet received it. The ſeveral points will require ſome conſiderable time and conference before they are likely to be agreed betwixt both Houſes. Then their Bill for my Lord Roſſe's marrying againe is to be red, and ingroſt on Munday morning, which will probably take them up all that day; and if it then paſſe them, muſt have its three ſeverall readings in our Houſe. Neither have they yet done with their Bill for ſelling the fee-farms, that muſt alſo come down to us, and many other, moſt of them private bills we have ſent them, for which they have had little leiſure, being ſo intent upon the two bills of my Lord Roſſe and the Conventicles, yet they ſate, *biſhops and all*, the whole morning yeſterday, ſo that one thing conſidered with another, although it were to be wiſht that we had finiſht our work before Eaſter, and the King did twice preſſe us by meſſage, I doubt things will ſo fall out that we muſt ſit again aftere the holydays.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 26, 1670.

LETTER XCV.

Mr. RICHARD ACLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

I Muſt deſire you to do me the favour, as excuſe both to yourſelfe and the bench that I give you no account this poſt of our affairs, for really we are ſo thronged now toward the concluſion of our ſeſſion, that it is in a manner impoſſible to attend the Houſe and do any thing elſe; we have ſat all this day though it be Eaſter Eve, and ſo ſhall Munday, Tueſday, Wedneſday and Thurſday; I have beſides *communicated my notes* to Mr. Stockdale.

I am,

Sir, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, April 2, 1670.

LETTER XCVI.

Mr. RICHARD ACLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

I Was in good hope that I might by this poſt have given you an account of the end of this ſeſſion, but there are ſome remainders of buſineſſe not yet perfected betwixt the two Houſes, which will detain us ſtill unto Saturday at the ſooneſt,

ſooneſt, but I doubt longer; for though the three notableſt Bills, that of Supply, of Conventicles, and of my Lord Roſſe, are now fully agreed by both Houſes; yet that for prohibition of Brandy is not yet paſt our Houſe to have its progreſſe with the Lords; and our Bill for Brandy paying eight-pence ever ſince November 1666, dos yet indure a great debate with the Lords. Neither have they yet gone thorough the Bill for rebuilding the City, wherein they have made ſo many materiall alterations as will take up ſome conſiderable time to be agreed in our Houſe. We have ſent them up to-day a Bill for the incouragement of building great ſhips, and with *high penaltyes upon any of the king's commanders of men of warre who ſhall carry merchandiſe.* Our Houſe is now grown very thinne, ſcarſe more than an hundred for the moſt part: by my next it is likely I may ſend you news of our riſing.

I remaine,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, April 7, 1670.

LET-

LETTER XCVII.

Mr. RICHARD ACLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

SINCE my laſt, we have returned the Bill of Commiſſioners to treat with the Scotch to the Lords, which will undoubtedly paſſe. We have ſent them up this morning the Bill for prohibition of all forain Brandy, which though it goes up ſo late, I believe will paſſe before our riſing. The City Bill has been ſent down with many alterations, which yet we have gone thorough and agreed to, except in one point which they will certainly concurre in, and may be reckoned as paſt. The Lords have agreed with the Bill of retroſpect upon Brandy, to pay 8d. ſince 1666. The Lords have, as we heare, thrown out that part of our Bill for ſhipping, wherein we provided againſt men of warre trading in merchandiſe: *truly in an ill ſeaſon*, when ſo many merchants complain, and *the Turks take prizes in our channell*; I doubt it will hinder the Bill from paſſing with us. Sir John Pritiman, who ſerves for Leiceſter, was yeſterday ſuſpended from ſitting in the Houſe, and from all privilege 'till he find out Humes (a moſt notorious fellow otherwiſe) whom he ſuggeſted to be his meniall ſervant, whereas he was a priſoner for debt, and thus by Sir John's

John's procurement has eſcaped his creditors. The ſergeant was ſent into the ſpeaker's chamber with the mace, to bring him to receive the ſentence upon his knees at the barre. Hereupon the Houſe being diſappointed (for in the meane while he was eſcaped by the back doore; *ordered that doore to be nailed up for the future)* have revived their votes of 1663 againſt all paper protections, againſt protection for any but meniall ſervants, and to-day, after a long debate for expelling him the Houſe, have for ſome good reaſon given him 'till the ſecond Tueſday after our next meeting to appear; when that will be is not yet evident; ſome ſay before Midſummer, others toward winter. But however I hope we ſhall riſe on Munday, or at furtheſt on Tueſday; for it is high time, having much ado to get forty together to make a Houſe, and when we divided about the fee farms, being in all but 114: the next meeting I hope will be better attended.

I am,

GENTLEMEN,

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, April 9, 1670.

LET-

LETTER XCVIII.

Mr. RICHARD ACLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERNIGHT about five o'clock the King commanded us to the Lords Houſe. There were in all 38 Acts paſſed, but moſt of them private; the publick were—An Impoſition for 8 Years upon Wines and Vinegar—for the rebuilding of London—for Improvement of Grazing and Tillage—Commiſſioners to treat of the Union—for regulating the Meaſures of Corn and Salt—for ſelling Fee Farms—for repairing the Highways—for the Payment of 8d. the Gallon on Brandy ſince November 1666—againſt Conventicles—againſt ſtealing Cloth from the Racks—againſt ſpiriting away Children beyond the Sea—againſt killing of Catell and burning Ricks of Corne—for repairing Yarmouth Peere—and for remarrying the Lord Roſſe. The King ſaid in few words that he could not diſmiſſe us without firſt ſignifying the ſatisfaction he had received in this meeting, in the unity betwixt the two Houſes, in the ſtepps made toward the Union of both Kingdomes; and he thanked us for his Supply, which he would make goe as far as he could, and now believing we might have a mind to retire into the country, he was content we ſhould adjourn ourſelves till the 24th of October next.

Our

Our Speaker returned to the Houſe, and there we adjourned accordingly. The Bill for prohibition of Brandy is not paſſed; nor that of prohibiting men of warre to trade in merchandize; nor that for inabling the city to call to account ſuch perſons as detained mony in their hands given charitably in the time of the plague. The King is this morning gone for Newmarket. As ſoon as our Acts are printed I ſhall take care to ſend you them.

I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, April 12, 1670.

LETTER XCIX.

MR. TRIPP, MAYOR.

SIR,

THESE two Acts being printed before the reſt, I have in the meane time ſent you them incloſed, till I can have the other, and have an opportunity of ſending you them all together.

I am,

SIR,

Your's, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, April 16, 1670.

LETTER C.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR, AND THE ALDERMEN HIS BRETHREN, OF KINGSTON UPON HULL.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

I Thinke it my duty to give you account that yeſterday, according to the adjournment, the Parliament met. His Majeſty, and the Keeper by his command, told us, that in and ſince the late warr the King of France had exceedingly increaſed his forces both by land and ſea; as alſo had the United Provinces; and were making great preparations againſt the next ſpring. That it was fit the King ſhould be in a condition at leaſt to keep pace with, if not to outgoe his neighbours: *Leſt we being unprovided might give temptation to ſome of them to offer us an affront, or do us ſome more ſignall prejudice.* That the King was obliged by the triple allyance betwixt England, Sweden, and Holland, for the peace of Chriſtendome to contribute his proportion, and likewiſe by a particular treaty betwixt England and Holland mutually to lend them aſſiſtance; he then enumerated the ſeveral advantageous treatyes beſides, which the King had made with other princes; as particularly with the King of Spain, who had made an abſolute ceſſion to the Engliſh of the ſoveregnity of Jamaica, and our other

iſlands

iſlands in the Weſt Indyes, with liberty for our ſhips to careen and victual in any of his ports there. The treatyes with the King of Denmark, whereby the Engliſh are diſburdened of all late exactions there, and impowered to trade with the ſame advantage and conditions as any other; a treaty with Portugal; a treaty with Savoy, whereby the Engliſh have a free port at Villa Franka, to vend their own manufactures into that country, and the richeſt parts of Italy; treatyes of Commerce now carrying on with France and with Holland, wherein his Majeſty ſhould have a great and particular regard to his ſubjects profit. In ſhort, that all princes of Chriſtendom ſought at preſent to his Majeſty, if not for their ſecurity, yet as to one without whoſe friendſhip they could not promote their affairs; all which things conſidered, he was confident we ſhould not be wanting on our parts. That the late impoſition upon Wines did not anſwer neither the Parliament's intentions, nor his expectation. That the expence of the Navy had ever ſince 1660 been about 500,000l. a yeare. That he owed ſtill, notwithſtanding all poſſible fidelity and care of his treaſurers, a great ſumme of money upon intereſt; that he muſt neceſſarily arme out fifty great ſhips the next ſpring, beſide others, and thoſe which he muſt keep out for the ſafety of the merchant in the Mediterranean; that this expence would amount to 800,000l; he therefore deſired that the Parliament would ſupply him with this 800,000l. for his

Navy, as alſo that they would pay off all thoſe debts which he owed at intereſt, and that they would finiſh this before Chriſtmaſs, as well that he might have time in hand to mature his preparations for the ſeaſon of the yeare, as that men might attend their own occaſions in the country, and make their *neighbors taſt of their hoſpitality, and keep up their authority and intereſt there, which is ſo uſefull and neceſſary to the publick.* This is the ſumme of what was ſaid, as well as I can remember; if it be printed (there is ſome doubt of it) I ſhall ſend you one. Our Houſe, after this, voted to take the King's Speech into conſideration on Thurſday; when it is probable there will be a conſiderable progreſſe made toward effecting his Majeſty's deſires; for ſo in the concluſion of his ſpeech, he recommended *ſpeed and efficacy.* The Houſe then adjourned itſelf till Thurſday, that men might have leiſure to conſider in private how it is poſſible. They ordered the Speaker to iſſue out writs for the vacancyes, which are 18 or 19. This is all at preſent. If there be any particular ſervice relating to the towne, or any of yourſelves, wherein I may be uſefull to you during this time of my ſtation, pray oblige me by commanding me, for I am,

GENTLEMEN,

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Oct. 25, 1670.

LETTER CI.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

SIR,

I Have received your's, and am very glad that you and the reſt of the gentlemen of the Bench take any little thing kindly of me, as I ſhould be happy to ſerve you and them in any matter of greater importance. I deſire you would be pleaſed to acquaint them further, that ſince the 24th the Houſe hath ſat onely Thurſday and yeſterday, when, becauſe of the two holydays, they adjourned 'till Thurſday next. The King's and the Keeper's ſpeeches were, by order from the Lord Artington, prohibited printing, but you will nevertheleſſe receive a written copy. The Keeper's was laſt Thurſday red again in the Houſe, and thereupon they preſently voted, without any debate, to give his Majeſty a ſupply proportionable to the occaſions. It was then moved to give the King the thanks of this Houſe for his care and the advantageous treatyes he had made for the nation, and further for his vigorous proſecution of the Act againſt Conventicles, and to give him account of the vote of Supply: but it being alledged that our having complyed with his deſires was the beſt and moſt proper thanks of the Houſe, theſe motions ſlipt of. Yeſterday according to order the Lords of the Treaſury brought in a paper of his Majeſty's debts at intereſt, amounting to one million three hundred

hundred and fourteen thouſand pounds; the debts out at intereſt making it above two millions. It was alledged that from laſt Michaelmas to this, there had been iſſued to the offices of the navy and ordinance onely 691,000l. part upon intereſt; that one million payd at ten, and the odd 300,000l. at ſix *per cent.* intereſt. The paper being in generalls, the Houſe voted a Committee to examine when, to whom, and for what theſe debts are contracted, and then that on Thurſday next the Houſe be turned into a Committee of the whole Houſe. The private Committee have iſſued orders purſuant to their inſtructions. There are two publick Bills before us for increaſe of the woollen manufacture, and of hemp and flax.

I am,

SIR,

Your's,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 1, 1670.

LETTER CII.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THIS is but my third letter ſince our ſitting; the frequent intermiſſion of holydays and adjournments taking of the occaſion hitherto of writing oftener. For even

even yeſterday alſo the Houſe hath adjourned till Thurſday morning; ſo that our buſineſſe ſtands thus: the committee of the whole Houſe had, as I told you formerly, voted an addition of 15d. the barrell of ſtrong beere, and 6d. the ſmall; I meane beere and ale in publick houſes. And whereas there was an indeavour to have cleared us at once by a vote from any jealouſy of exciſe for beere and ale brewed in private familyes, by an addition to the queſtion it paſt in the negative. The reaſon which then prevailed ſeemed to be, becauſe the major part believed that this addition of 15d. &c. would rather diminiſh then increaſe the former exciſe; foraſmuch as people to evade ſo great a payment would probably fall to brewing their own drinke, and therefore it might be neceſſary to have recourſe alſo to private houſes, and in order to that for avoyding the turbulence of officers entering and ſearching, that in all private houſes there ſhould be payd halfe a crown yearly for every head; ſo that the Committee choſe to keep this as a troubleſome payment ſtill in reſerve, in caſe they could not find out ſome other botome upon which the mony intended might be raiſed with leſſe grievance. Neither did the Committee yet make report to the Houſe of their 15d. &c. that ſo they might yet be more open for further expedients. And accordingly after another debate, it having been voted that towards the King's ſupply there ſhould be an impoſition upon ſome forain commodityes; they agreed

on Friday laſt to debate in order upon Tobacco, forain Silks and Stuffs, forain Linen and Lace, forain Salt, forain Iron, forain Woollen Cloth, Sugar, Drugs, Paper, Spice, Fruit; whether and what impoſition they might beare, and in the meane time the members might have leiſure to informe themſelves. So yeſterday the Committee entered upon that debate beginning with Tobacco, which ſeverall affirmed might beare 6d. a pound, ſo that it were not raiſed by way of cuſtome; others controverted it as uſuall; but the diſcourſes growing long and intangled, one of the members, a perſon of good parts and equal confidence, roſe up, and propounded and undertook to make it good, by as able ſecurity as any in England, to raiſe for the King 500,000l. a yeare if that rate of impoſition and neceſſary clauſes which he would offer might be accepted, upon the additional 15, &c. on Beere and Ale, without any charge on private houſe, Tobacco, forain Silks and Stuffs, forain Linen, Salt, Iron, Sugar, Druggs, ſealed Paper, without any diminution to his Majeſty's cuſtomes or exciſe as they now ſtand, and with allowance for exportations; theſe rates were, as in tobacco 3d. a pound Virginia, 6d. Spaniſh; in ſalt, 1d. home ſalt, 2d. forain, 1d. halfpenny Scotch, and ſalt upon ſalt an halfpenny, and yet that the fiſhery ſhould be provided for, that their ſalt might not be raiſed, and ſo on in other commodityes. This motion ſeemed ſpecious and welcome to the Committee; only ſealed Paper, which

which he had rated at 40,000l. they excepted, as they having not ment paper ſo in their catalogue; this being a project of further conſideration and intricacy, and of higher value (for it had been eſtimated in ſome former ſeſſions at 80,000l. a yeare.) In concluſion, the motion being new, and ſurpriſing to the Committee, and to the King's officers, and the gentleman not willing nor prepared to delineate his whole propoſal, and his requiſite clauſes, they aſked him when he would be ready; he ſaid by Thurſday: thereupon reſorting to the Houſe to deſire leave to ſit next Thurſday, the Houſe alſo thought fit to adjourn itſelfe and all Committees to the ſame day. Thus we are not yet knotted, but even other things if this take not will come in alſo, as I heare there was an intention that ſame day to have moved for the 20th part of every man's eſtate, and many do declare upon occaſion in the Houſe that though ſo exceedingly grievous, yet rather than the King be unſupplyed, they will yield both to Land Tax and home Exciſe: ſo that there appears a great diſpoſition and ſome forwardneſſe to gratify his Majeſtye's utmoſt expectation; however, as yet there has been no particular reſolve to what ſumme they will ſupply him, neither any other thing yet formed, either as to the time or manner: but all things will be perfected doubtleſſe with all poſſible maturity. Theſe things I have been thus carefull to give you a plain account of, not thinking a perfunctory relation worthy your prudence, but muſt in

exchange desire you will not admit many inspectors into my letters; for I reckon your Bench to be all but as one person; whereas others might chance either not to understand, or to put an ill construction upon *this openesse of my writing and simplicity of my expression:* this perhaps is needlesse; but 'tis necessary that I be, and I assure you I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your most affectionate friend to serve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Westminster, Nov. 8, 1670.

LETTER CIII.

MR. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Committee of the whole House sit dayly in debate of the impositions on forain Commodityes, upon Tobacco, as I thinke I told you before, of the Plantations 3d. the pound, Spanish, 6d. upon Salt (the gallon) forain 2d. Scotch, 1d. native of Salt Water, 1d. Salt upon Salt, 1d. and that in Ireland the imposition be forain 2d. Scotch 1d. English, 1d. Irish, 1d. on French Lockrams, 106 ells to the piece, 7s. 6d. Normandy, and all other sorts of French Canvas, 106 ells to the piece, 6s. on Germany and all other imported Linnen and Callicos the same price; I mean imposition, as in the book of rates, to be payd by the first

 buyer;

buyer; Lawns only and Cambricks are excepted; on Tape, Inkle and Thred in like manner; on forain Ticks 3s. each; on wrought Silke, to be payd by the firſt buyer, double the proportion as at the Cuſtomes; on thrown Silke 1s. 4d. the pound. Thus farre the Committee has proceeded, and will ſtill goe on upon the propoſals which are before them, which are on iron the tun 20s. on Sugars, Muſcovados of Braſile, 1d. other Braſile Sugar, 3d. Muſcovados of the Plantations, ¼d. other Plantation ſugar, 2d. the pound; on Fruit, Currants *per cent.* 5s. Raiſins of the Sun, 2s. Malaga and other Raiſins, 1s. 6d. Figgs and Prunes, 1s. on Spice, Nutmegs, the pound, 1s. Cinnamon, 1s. Mace and Cloves, 1s. 6d. on all Drugs as in the Book of Rates; on Paper imported, 4d. the reame; on Glaſs Glaſſes, Stone and Stone Ware, Earthen Ware, as in the Book of Rates; on Copper and Latten from Cake or Bar imported, *per cent.* 5s. on Stuffs mixed with Haire or Wool imported, 10l. on Sope forain *per cent.* 5s. Native, the barrell, 4s. This is as I take it all yet before the Committee, who will go on to debate whether thoſe rates reſpectively be proper to be impoſed. Colonell Gilby and I red your letter by the laſt poſt together this day, and intend to return you anſwer on Thurſday. I have no more at preſent, but to remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

Weſtminſter, Nov. 15, 1670. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CIV.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

SINCE my laſt on Saturday, yeſterday the members for Boſton aſked leave to bring in a Bill; to-day it was red the firſt time: it contains onely ſixpence upon every chaldron of coales unladen there, and two-pence a tun upon merchandiſe in like manner; ſo that the Colonell and I did not ſee any thing therein fit to be objected againſt it: *If you ſhould foreſee yet any prejudice therein, you have yet time to adviſe us*; otherwiſe it is fit for us rather to promote it, both to gaine friends, and example if you ſhould have occaſion. You will be pleaſed to reflect ſeriouſly upon what Col. Gilby and myſelf have written to you about your buſineſſe. As for time I cannot foreſee now but we ſhall ſit long enough. But as for thoſe of your neighbours, who are ſerved by your port, and will therefore take the impoſition too as laid upon themſelves, you muſt take your meaſures leſt they oppoſe us. Boſton owns 200l. a yeare revenue that they have; be pleaſed to conſider what yours is, and comparing what now writ with all laſt poſt, be pleaſed to fix your reſolutions, that we may know what to expect and do. We ſat yeſterday till five at night upon the commitment of Mr. Hays and Jekell; that which was labored was indemnity, and to ſuſpend proceedings againſt the Lord Mayor and Lieutenant at Law; but the Houſe only voted, that

that what had been done in committing Mr. Hays, they approved of as done for the preſervation of his Majeſty, and the peace of the kingdome, and what as to commitment of Mr. Jekell, that it was in order to the preſervation of his Majeſty, &c. Whether Mr. Hays and Jekell will hereupon think fit to let fall their proceeding at law I know not, but Friday next was the day appointed for the tryall in the Exchequer. The judges in the Common Pleas upon the *Habeas Corpus* for Buſhell, and the other jurymen who have hitherto ſtood committed, inlarged them, taking their baile for one another, and have themſelves taken till the ſecond day of the next terme to give their opinions concerning the legality. The Houſe is now to-day, I mean the Committee, gone through all in the catalogue I gave you of forain commodityes. To-morrow I perceive there will be ſome more propoſed, and then perhaps the cuſtomers may be ready (to-day they were not) to give in what quantityes of thoſe commodityes were imported for the three laſt years. I forgot to tell you that on occaſion of Mr. Hays and Jekell's buſineſſe, ordered, a Committee to inſpect the defects of the Act of Militia and of Conventicles, from which Committee I ſuppoſe will ariſe the matter of greateſt importance this ſeſſion; alſo ordered an information by Mr. Attorny againſt Mr. Hays for attempting to corrupt and threaten Sir Samuel Sterlin from performing his duty; but I ſuppoſe this laſt may rather produce a contrary effect to what was there-

by

by intended. I ſhall here break of, having not more time, ſo that you will I hope both excuſe the haſt and defects.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CV.

MR. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

SIR,

I Have received your letter: I have not much leiſure to write, neither have we done much ſince I writ. But have at laſt got through our forain Exciſe at the Committee: Forain Sope 5s. *per cent.* Raw Silk, 6d. the pound; Forain Twine and Cordage, double what in the Book of Rates; French Hats, 2s. 6d. 5s. and 10s. To-day the Committee made report to the Houſe, and the Houſe has agreed in Tobacco and Salt, adding 1d. more on forain Salt in forain Ships. Jekell's and Hays his buſineſſe has, inſtead of an Act of Indemnity for the Lieutenancy, produced a very good thing, of which we are in certain expectation, an univerſal Act of Grace from his Majeſty. Thoſe that took the Cuſtoms, &c. at 600,000l. are now ſtruck of again, and Sir R. Howard Bucknall and the Brewers have them as formerly projected. Pray, Sir, preſent my ſervice to your brethren. I am,

SIR,

Your very affectionate ſervant,

Weſtminſter, Nov. 26, 1670. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CVI.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE Committee of the whole Houſe have ſtill been upon the forain commodityes, and the Houſe having now gone through their report with little alteration, have ordered that a Bill be brought in: they have layd 10l. on every forain Horſe, Mare or Gelding imported, and fifty *per cent.* upon forain Coaches and Wearing Clothes, and that a particular be brought in of all the *French Curioſitye and Trinkets, of which our people are ſo new-fangled, that ſuch an impoſition may be layd upon them as may in conſequence amount to a prohibition.* The Houſe will now ſhortly determine what the value of this Bill is like to be by the year, and accordingly for how many years to give it; for ſome would hope that the additional duty on Beere and Ale, and this forain Exciſe, might ſatisfy all the King's occaſions in ſome few years; but I doubt there will alſo be taxes of other natures granted, and thoſe will not be admitted as ſufficient. Col. Gilby and I had a letter from you this poſt, to which we intend to return anſwer next Thurſday.

I am,

Gentlemen, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 29, 1670.

LETTER CVII.

To Mr. POPPLE *, MAYOR.

SIR,

COL. Gilby promiſed me to write to you to-night, and I intended the ſame, but cannot call that writing which is in ſo much haſt. The Bill for Exciſe of Beere and Ale is not yet brought in; neither that for Exciſe on forain Commodityes. But theſe three days laſt paſt, and Munday and Tueſday next wholly ſet apart for new propoſalls towards the Supply, and then to open the *baſket*. On Thurſday we wholy excluded Land Tax, upon a diviſion of 152 againſt 109. Since, after many propoſals, we have yet fixt only upon Parchments and Papers upon occaſions of Law Grant or Contract from Patents under the great Seale down to Bills and Bonds, which we are half gone thorow, and will make a great addition at the Committee of the whole Houſe. Among the reſt to-day we have voted, every Diſpenſation for a Plurality ſhall pay 10l. Our Houſe will be in ſo great an hurry till Chriſtmas, though probably then we ſhall not neare have finiſht, that little opportunity will be for particular buſineſſe. The Houſe has ordered that on Tueſday ſe'nnight the Houſe be called over. Made a Committee to report the ways of levying Fines upon Members for their abſence; ordered that no

* Mr. Popple was brother-in-law to Mr. Marvell.

no member have leave to goe out of town, but after deſiring and allowing betwixt eleven and twelve o'clock. It was propoſed to publiſh their names who are abſent in the news book: theſe things are not without cauſe: I would you could acquaint your neighbors with it. A Bill ſent down to-day from the Lords for naturalizing all Forainers that ſhall take the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy. I am mindfull of all your buſineſſe, and am,

SIR,

Your humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Dec. 3, 1670.

LETTER CVIII.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

WHEN it is time I ſent my letter to the poſt I can but juſt begin it, having ſat late at the Committee upon the Merchant's petition for taking of the 4l. a tun upon Wine. We ſit again on Munday, when I hope we may find that the Act has bin ſatisfyed, and ſo procure the taking it of. There is not yet brought in either the Act for addition on Beere and Ale, nor that of Exciſe on forain Commodityes;

nor are the Houſe yet reſolved what value they ſet upon them, to judge how farre they have yet complyed with his Majeſty's occaſions; but this Act is ordered for to-morrow, and Saturday to be the laſt day for any farther propoſal towards the King's Supply. The Houſe hath ordered another Bill of impoſition upon all proceedings in all the Law Courts; not excepting thoſe of the Biſhops. We ſhall have much adoe to get buſineſſe of ſo various nature into faſhion before Chriſtmaſſe: we yet thinke that we can ſcarſe riſe before Lady-day. The 10l. upon Licences for Pluralityes the Houſe hath quite ſtruck of. Col. Gilby hath told you of the rubbs to the Boſton Bill. The Committee hath adjourned it till a week after our next ſitting: the oppoſition of neighbours concerned give it this ſtop, and may probably quite daſh it. The Bill for Conventicles hath bin twice red and committed: it makes them henceforth riots, and orders that who cannot pay his 5, or who ſhall refuſe to tell his name or abode, ſhall worke it out in the Houſe of Correction: Alſo that Conſtables may break ope Houſe by day, by warrant, for a diſtreſſe. There is a Bill come in for regulating Servants Wages. The ſtrange eſcape of the Duke of Ormond you have in the Proclamation. There are foure of their horſes taken: ſure themſelves cannot long eſcape. Sir J. Benet inſiſts upon the right of what you complain of, and will refer himſelfe either to counſell

or

or law therein. Concerning the other matters in your letter I ſhall not be wanting to an opportunity. My attending thus late makes me more abrupt then I ſhould be, but you know how to excuſe,

GENTLEMEN,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Dec. 8, 1670.

LETTER CIX.

MR. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

SIR,

THE Houſe hath ſat all this day long without intermiſſion, ſo that I muſt be very ſhort. Yeſterday having bin appointed for an eſtimate of the three Bills of additional Exciſe upon Beere and Ale; of forain Exciſe; and of the Impoſition upon all Proceedings at Law, which Bills are not yet come in: the Houſe came after a long debate to a diviſion betwixt thoſe who valued them higher, and thoſe who reckoned them but at 400,000l. *per annum*, and the laſt carryed it; ſo that hereby thoſe that were for

raiſing further the greateſt ſumme of ready mony, the next day obtained much of their end. And this day the King ſent for the Houſe to Whitehall, repreſenting to them that the French Ambaſſador laſt Wedneſday night told him, that his maſter would next Aprill be at Dunkirk with 10,000 foot and proportionable horſe, but without intent to diſturbe the peace. This and other arguments the King uſed for the neceſſity of 800,000l. in ready mony. The Houſe in this debate had occaſion to divide twice, once 128 againſt 112, another time 124 againſt 111; ſo that at laſt the queſtion was carried, that the Grand Committee ſhould find ways to raiſe a ſumme about, and not exceeding 800,000l. and that it ſhould not be by a Land Tax; and Wedneſday is now appointed the laſt day of receiving propoſalls to that purpoſe. This is all at preſent.

I am,

SIR,

Your very affectionate friend,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Dec. 10, 1670.

LET-

LETTER CX.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

I Suppoſe you have heard the vote of the Committee, that the ſumme about, and not exceeding 800,000l. ſhould be raiſed by way of Subſidy, according to the preſent rent, with reſpect alſo to mony, goods and offices. They have ſince voted that 100l. in money ſhall pay 10s. that all money in the hands of bankers ſhall pay 15s. per 100l. That all money which ſhall be lent the King, or transferred upon ſecurity of theſe acts for the future ſhall not be taxed. That the King ſhall be in this Act impowered to give ſeven *per cent.* That ſtock for trade (deducting debts) ſhall pay 6s. *per cent.* Stock on Land and Houſhold Stuffe not to be taxed; Offices and profitable Places two ſhillings in the pound; and upon Land, the queſtion being put whether 8d. or 12d. the pound, 'twas carryed by 103 againſt 96, that it ſhould be 12d. The Committee are to report to-morrow; none of the other three Bills is yet come in. We are like to ſit on 'till we have done our work. *I humbly thank you for my ale.* I am in haſt,

Gentlemen, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Dec. 15, 1670.

LETTER CXI.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

SINCE my laſt, the Houſe has agreed with the Grand Committee in all the votes about the 800,000l. It is to come in in one yeare, in foure quarterly payments; the firſt quarter to end in Midſummer next; deduction to be made for debts, annuitys, fee farms, rent charges, rents reſerved: Commiſſioners to be named by the King; they, the aſſeſſors, witneſſes all to be upon oath. So a Bill is ordered to be brought in; none of theſe foure Bills are brought in as yet; ſo that we are like to have tedious worke of it. The Committee for the 5l. per tun at the Cuſtom Houſe upon Wine voted yeſternight that the 310,000l. with intereſt, was already payd, ſecured or recoverable; upon which report, the Houſe voted to-day, that his Majeſty be deſired to take of that payment, and the members of the Privy Councill to preſent the ſaid deſire to his Majeſty, which there is no doubt but it will be granted. We have a Bill ready to be reported for liberty for exporting Beere. What is your opinion at Hull of the Bill from the Lords for general Naturalization of all Forainers that ſhall take the oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy?

macy? we have not yet given it a reading. Pardon my abruptneſſe.

I am,

GENTLEMEN,

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Dec. 17, 1670.

LETTER CXII.

MR. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

HIS Majeſty yeſterday ſent a meſſage to the Houſe, that they might adjourn themſelves from this day till Thurſday ſe'nnight. None of the foure Bills ordered for Supply are yet brought in, which is the reaſon of ſo ſhort an adjournment. There is a day appointed after our next meeting for the firſt reading of the Bill of Naturalization. A Bill is reported, and ordered to be ingroſt, for exporting Engliſh Beere, Ale and Mum, at one ſhilling per tunne, for ſix years from Midſummer ſeventy-one. The members of the Privy Councill to-day gave account to the Houſe, that his Majeſty had bin pleaſed upon the Houſe's requeſt

to take away the 4l. per tun upon Wine at the Cuſtome Houſe. The Houſe, before their riſing to-day, ordered, that on Munday come fortnight the Houſe be called; that the Sheriffs of all countyes give notice accordingly; that all members not then preſent ſhould be rated double in the Bill of Subſidy, ſo that it will concern them in the country to be up by that time, and if ſooner, the better. One moved that a fregate might be built particularly out of that mony, and ſhe might be named, the *Sinners Fregate*. After this the Houſe adjourned till the 29th of December. I ſhall obſerve what you write in yours of 16th, and am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend and ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Dec. 20, 1670.

LETTER CXIII.

MR. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

SIR,

WHAT hath been done of late requires methinks no letter to the Bench, but may by this word to yourſelfe be communicated as you thinke fit. On Tueſday the 800,000l. Bill had its firſt reading, and its ſecond reading ordered

ordered on Tueſday next. Yeſterday the Bill of forain Exciſe, and its ſecond reading ordered on Thurſday next week. To-day the additional Exciſe on Beere and Ale, the ſecond reading ordered to be this day fortnight. And ſo we adjourned till Munday next, when the Houſe is to be called, and will probably be very rigorous to thoſe that are abſent. If the Houſe be full, 'tis likely many things in all the Bills may be moderated to the better. No mention hath yet been made of Sir John Coventrye's misfortune, but will be ſhortly.

I am,

SIR,

Your very affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Jan. 5, 1670-71.

LETTER CXIV.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

SIR,

IN anſwer to the letter to Colonell Gilby and me from yourſelfe and the other gentlemen concerning your Wines, the caſe is indeed very conſiderable, but I doubt there is no remedy to be expected; I am ſure none from

our Houſe: ſeverall merchants in many places are concerned in the ſame manner, but have thought it in vaine to attempt that way. I underſtand that thoſe of London addreſt themſelves to the King therein, but their petition was rejected; ſo that all I can imagine is, either to uſe means with the cuſtomers of your port to delay the returning of any account ſince December, untill ſuch time as the whole of what was before collected ſhall be ſtated in the Treaſury; or elſe that you would however try a petition to his Majeſty, expreſſing your caſe, and recommend it by my Lord Bellaſſes his hand, who being ſo lately qualifyed as High Steward of your towne, will doubtleſſe as moſt willing, ſo be the moſt able to ſerve you herein: though indeed, conſidering all the circumſtances, I am jealous, as I ſaid before, that you will very hardly attaine your end; I beg your pardon not being able to give you better advice, aſſiſtance, or incouragement herein, but am,

SIR,

Your moſt, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Jan. 10, 1670-71.

LET-

LETTER CXV.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY the Houſe was called; no excuſes then made, but the defaulters ordered to be called over on Munday next, when the Houſe will probably proceed ſeverely toward their penaltyes, and allow none but very plain and urgent excuſes. The Houſe was very full and fills daily, many being upon the way. When Dorſetſhire was called for, which Sir John Coventry ſerves, his uncle Sir William, made his excuſe, upon the freſhneſs of his wounds, which made him yet no fit ſpectacle for the Houſe. Hereupon the Houſe reſenting it, preſently voted that it ſhould be taken into conſideration the firſt buſineſſe as this morning; accordingly to-day Sir Thomas Clarges, a member of the Houſe, having been one of the Juſtices of Peace who examined the fact, made a perfect narrative of the matter, and after a long debate till three in the afternoon, they voted at laſt, *nemine contradicente*, that a Bill be prepared prefixing a day to the offenders, by which time if they ſhall not appear, then to be baniſhed the kingdome, &c. and a clauſe to be inſerted for pardon to ſuch of the malefactors (not being principal contrivers and actors therein) as ſhall make a full diſcovery; and a Committee was

appointed for the drawing of this Bill, and that untill this Bill be paſt, the Houſe ſhall have no other buſineſſe whatſoever taken into conſideration, and ſo they roſe. Hereby the Bills of Supply are retarded for a while, but I believe within foure days at fartheſt we ſhall have diſpatched it to the Lords. This is all at preſent from,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Jan. 11, 1670-71.

LETTER CXVI.

MR. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

SIR,

YESTERDAY the Houſe red the Bill about Sir John Coventry the firſt time, and forthwith adjourned; to-day they red it the ſecond time, and committed it to a Committee of the whole Houſe, which forthwith ſate, and continued their debates upon the Bill till foure o'clock; they paſt through the whole body of the Bill which relates only to thoſe who were guilty of that aſſaſſinate, but the Houſe having given leave for a clauſe to prevent all ſuch things for the future, and ſuch a clauſe being preſented, which

which makes it felony, without clergy, to wound, or ſtrike, or bruiſe any Parliament man during his attendance on the Houſe, &c. the Committee, ſome diſliking it, and others deſiring it to be in another Bill diſtinct; the third party, who were for proceeding upon it, and amending it, carryed it upon diviſion 85 againſt 78; ſo it being late, the Committee deſired the Speaker to take the chaire, and leave to ſit again to-morrow. It will therefore probably be Saturday before the Bill can be agreed, ingroſt, red the third time, and ſent to the Lords. We admit no other buſineſſe whatſoever.

I am,

SIR,

Your moſt affectionate friend,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Jan. 12, 1670-71.

The 16th of February is prefixed, by which time the malefactors, if they come not in, are excluded from all pardon, unleſſe by Act of Parliament expreſſing them by name.

LET-

LETTER CXVII.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE Houſe hath been conſtant to their vote, and not medled with any other buſineſſe till they finiſhed the Act concerning thoſe that aſſaſſinated Sir John Coventry. It hath been ſomething changed in the Committee; for after the clauſes againſt Sir Thomas Sands, Captaine O'Brian, Parry and Reeves, it is further inacted, that whoever after the 16th of February next ſhall put out the eye, cut the lip, noſe or tongue of any of his Majeſtye's liege people, upon malice forethought, or without provocation, ſhall be guilty of felony without benefit of clergy. And whoever ſhall in any other manner wound or maime any Parliament man, or any of the Houſe of Lords during their attendance, or their coming or returning from Parliament, ſhall be impriſoned for a yeare, pay treble damages, to be aſſeſed by the jury, be bound to the good behaviour for life, and be deprived and made incapable of all offices whatſoever. This Bill was to-day ſent up to the Lords, and red there the firſt time. I heare they have ordered the like Bill againſt thoſe that ſome time agoe ſet upon the Duke of Ormond. Our Houſe have ordered that upon Munday after the call of the De-

Defaulters, and ſeverity upon them, they will read the 800,000l. Bill of Subſidy the ſecond time.

I am,

GENTLEMEN,

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Jan. 14, 1670-71.

LETTER CXVIII.

MR. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

SIR,

SINCE I writ on Saturday laſt, the Houſe upon Munday called the Defaulters, and afterwards ordered that the Houſe be called againe that day fortnight, and whoſoever ſhould goe out of town without leave, and ſhould be abſent at the call, ſhould incurre the ſame penaltyes as thoſe abſent at the firſt call. On Thurſday they ſate in a Committee of the whole Houſe upon the Bill of Subſidy, and made little progreſſe further than to change the impoſition of 10s. upon 100l. in mony, to be onely upon mony at intereſt. Yeſterday was taken up wholy in a debate concerning ordering a new writ for Devonſhire in the place of

the young Duke of Albemarle, and being controverted whether he though a peere, being not of age to ſit in the Lords Houſe, did not yet retaine the right which he had of ſitting during his father's life as a member of the Commons; but the Houſe ordered at laſt a new writ to iſſue in his place; *and further there appearing ſome undue proceedings of late in that county, in order to foreſtall the election, voted, that all Warrants, or Letters like Warrants, or Letters to be communicated to Freeholders, Conſtables, Petty Conſtables,* &c. *when there was to be election of Knight or Burgeſſe to Parliament, were a violation of the privilege of Parliament, and of the juſt freedome of Elections.* And had not the gentleneſſe of the Houſe prevailed, one or two of their own members were in great danger to have been cenſured on that account. To-day the Committee onely paſſed the 7l. *per cent.* for thoſe who ſhall lend mony upon the Act.

I am,

SIR,

Your very affectionate friend,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Jan. 19, 1670-71.

LET-

LETTER CXIX.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

TO-DAY ſeveral gentlemen of the country made complaint concerning the incroachments of the collectors of Hearth Mony, upon pretenſe of certain inſtructions ſent downe, and particularly of their gathering it upon ſmiths forges: of ovens none complained, which I remember you formerly ſpoke of; but publick ovens are certainly within the Act: Friday come ſe'nnight is appointed by the Houſe for that matter; againſt which time if you pleaſe to ſtate to us particularly wherein any of your town are agrieved in thoſe matters, I ſuppoſe we may do you ſervice therein, for the Houſe is become very ſenſible of it. To-day we ſent up the Bill for exporting of Beere and Ale; alſo we ſent to remind their Lordſhips of a Bill lodged with them at our former meeting, for prohibiting foraine Brandy. The Lords ſent us down to-day the Bill about Sir John Coventry; the Houſe goes upon it to-morrow. I ſuppoſe you have heard already that on Saturday 124 againſt 114 carryed it ſtill for the 12d. againſt the 8d. a pound upon Land. Yeſterday was all ſpent upon Mines of Coale, Lead, Tin, and Alume, all which are voted to be taxed. To-day words were put in concerning the taxing of lands, that it ſhould be according to the cleare value (which we reckon

will give ſcope to deduct rates, for the poore, highways, &c.) and that it ſhould be according as they are let, or are worth to be let at the time of the aſſeſment, which will alſo admit deduction upon the fall of rents. And further, whereas there was a clauſe that the Commiſſioners ſhould be upon oath, that alſo is revoked, ſo that they will ſtill have hereby a more beneficiall latitude for the ſubjects eaſe.

I am,

GENTLEMEN,

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Jan. 2, 1670-71.

LETTER CXX.

MR. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

SINCE mine, wherein I gave you notice of the order to debate on Friday next the irregularities in the gathering of Chimny Mony, I have peruſed the notes you formerly ſent up, of what grievances were voted therein the 7th of December 1667; ſo that I think you need not trouble yourſelves to give further memorials therein, unleſs there be ſomething in the late practice further to be complained of: but ſeveral members of us having conſulted of theſe matters, we cannot find among us all a copy of the late Inſtructions by which the Collectors thereof pretend to act; perhaps we

may by that time: but for more ſureneſſe, if you can in the mean while procure us a copy of them, it may be of good uſe, for I ſcarſe believe but that the debate will be put off ſomewhat longer, the Houſe having advanced ſo little of late in the two great buſineſſes of the Subſidy Bill, and Sir John Coventry's. Since I writ to you laſt, we ſpent two days on the Lords Amendments upon Sir John's Bill, with which we diſagreed, and gave them the reaſons at a conference; ſince which the Lords have been buſy, and adhered to their moſt material differences with us, as I hear, but they have not yet done their debates, nor ſent down to us. The moſt conſiderable thing lately paſt in the Subſidy Bill is that, although the oath of the Commiſſioners is ſtruck out, the oath of the Aſſeſſors is voted to continue. To-day the Houſe was called, and then ordered that the Grand Committee do bring in a clauſe of double Subſidy, to be inſerted in the Bill of Subſidy, upon all the members abſent and not excuſed, and their names are to be inſerted in the Act. Alſo the Houſe is to be called this day fortnight, and upon the ſame penaltyes; but beſide all this, there is a much ſeverer cenſure intended againſt thoſe who, after an utmoſt day, ſhall perſiſt to abſent themſelves.

I remain,

GENTLEMEN,

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Jan. 31, 1670-71.

LETTER CXXI.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

SINCE my laſt to you, the Houſe hath proceeded ſtill upon the Bill of Subſidy, I mean in a Grand Committee; and they have now paſt through the whole Bill, excepting ſome clauſes of difficulty which were poſtponed; ſo that I ſuppoſe ſome day the next week the Committee may be ready to report that Bill to the Houſe. Yeſterday the Lords ſent to deſire a Conference to be had this day at eleven o'clock, upon our laſt Conference about Sir John Coventry's Bill, and ſo to-day ſhewed their Reaſons why they were not ſatisfyed with the Reaſons given by our Houſe againſt their alterations. Our Houſe upon debate have continued in the ſame mind; eſpecially for having a day certain by which the offenders ſhall come in, or elſe ſtand attainted; whereas the Lords ſtill inſiſt to have it 25 days after the royall aſſent to this Act, and that recorded in the Lords Journall, and alſo that the clauſe which the Lords have wholy left out, for the defenſe of Parliament members during their attendance, may continue. The Committee of Grievances yeſter-night, upon complaint of the Maſters and Owners of Leverpoole and Cheſter, voted, a Patent for Light Houſes on the Iriſh Coaſt, whereby a 1d. and 2d. per tun was collected, to be illegal and a grievance; ſo that

that upon report to the Houſe on Wedneſday next, 'tis likely to have the ſame fortune there. The Boſton Bill, upon diſagreement of the neighbours, is in a manner extinct. The debate of Chimney irregularitys is put of till next weeke.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Feb. 4, 1670-71.

LETTER CXXII.

MR. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

YESTERDAY upon complaint of ſome violent arreſts made in ſeveral churches, even during ſermon time; nay of one taken out betwixt the bread and the cup in receiving the ſacrament, the Houſe ordered that a Bill be brought in for better obſerving the Lord's Day. After this, complaint was alſo made of the growth of Popery; one gentleman particularly affirmed that in Monmouth and Herefordſhire there were more Popiſh Prieſts than orthodox Miniſters, and that in ſix hundreds of that county, three were grown in a manner all Papiſts, and whereas of late years

years there were not above 400, they were now grown to betwixt 4 and 5000; another ſaid, that notwithſtanding his Majeſty's ſincerity in the Proteſtant Religion, there were ſome eminent perſons whoſe example gave encouragement to the contrary. A Committee was ordered to inquire into the growth of Popery, and to bring an Act in to prevent it: the Jews were alſo added into the queſtion. Yeſterday we had a free conference of ſeveral hours with the Lords about Sir John Coventry's Bill: we ſhall perceive ſhortly what effect it has had with them. The Grand Committee hath voted, in the Bill of Subſidy, that every debtor may deduct ſix ſhillings for every 100l. he owes at intereſt, and to-day a clauſe where a man deſires to call his money out of the banquier's hands, that he may lend it at 7l. per 100l. to the King; there to inforce the banquiers to give them aſſignments in the Exchequer of ſuch money as is there due from the King to the banquiers, and that the King be ſo far diſcharged of what he owes to the banquiers at 10 *per cent.* The debate of Chimny Mony is yet put of by other buſineſs. To-morrow we expect the Report from the Committee who have voted the Iriſh Light Houſes to be a grievance.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Feb. 7, 167c-71.

LETTER CXXIII.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

I Have but little leiſure this poſt, however we would let you know thus much, that yeſterday after a very conſiderable debate, the Houſe voted that the Patent for the Iriſh Light Houſes was a common grievance, and that his Majeſty be deſired to null the Patent; and the Members of the Privy Counſell are to acquaint his Majeſty therewith, who I doubt not will agree therein, as formerly this ſame Parliament in the caſe of the Lights upon St. Ann's Head by Milford. The Lords had this day a free conference with the Commons upon Sir John Coventry's Bill; the matter thereof to be reported to our Houſe to-morrow morning, who will then conſider a-freſh how far to agree with them. The Committee have conſidered of the reaſons of the growth of Popery, which they have reckoned eleven, and voted to report them to the Houſe to-morrow morning. The Committee of Conventicles have alſo gone through with their Bill, and voted to report. This is what I have leiſure to tell you at preſent, and that I am,

SIR,

Your very affectionate friend to ſerve you,

Weſtminſter, Feb. 9, 1670-71. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CXXIV.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

SINCE my laſt to you, his Majeſty ſent word to the Houſe of Commons, that he had given command to extinguiſh the Patent for the Lights in Ireland; and further, that underſtanding ſome Bills were paſt both Houſes, he deſired that what Money Bills were near perfecting might be diſpatched, that he might paſs them together about the 22^{d} of this month, and that he had given orders to the Judges to adjourn the Goale Delivery at the Old Bailey till the 10th of March; that is the utmoſt day prefixed in the Act for the coming in of the malefactors in Sir John Coventry's matter. The Houſe has to-day perfected the Bill of Supply in order to be ingroſſed; ſo that to-morrow it is ordered the Committee about the growth of Popery do make their report, and nothing to intervene, and after that to proceed upon the liſt of abſent members; for though the clauſe for their double Subſidy was thrown out to-day by a diviſion of 115 againſt 98, yet the Houſe intends to be ſevere upon them in another manner. On Munday there is order to report the Bill of Conventicles. We are like to ſit on I doubt this two or three months ſtill, having the four Bills —of Salt—of Proceedings at Law—of Addition on Beere and

and Ale—and Exciſe on forain Commodityes, ſtill to go thorough.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

Weſtminſter, Feb. 16, 1670-71. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CXXV.

MR. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Bill of Subſidy is gone up to the Lords; alſo our Houſe have drawn up a very grave addreſs to his Majeſty concerning the dangerous growth of Popery, deſiring his Majeſty to put the laws in execution; they have ſent it up to the Lords to deſire their concurrence. The Houſe hath alſo conſidered the liſt of the abſent members, and about twenty of them are not excuſed, but ordered to be fetched up by the ſergeant, and to pay his charges, and to be brought in cuſtody to the barre of the Houſe, and ſo to be committed to the Tower; and the Houſe is ordered to be called a fortnight hence, and upon the ſame penaltyes. The Bill of additional Exciſe upon Beer and Ale hath been red the ſecond time yeſterday, and the de-

bate of it appointed for to-morrow. I do not know what fortune it will have, but many do believe that it will be a Bill of very ill conſequence, and not anſwer the end. I will take care to get you a copy of this addreſſe to the King about Popery as ſoon as may be. I have but little time more, nor matter at preſent, therefore breake of.

I am,

GENTLEMEN,

Your very affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Feb. 21, 1670-71.

LETTER CXXVI.

MR. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

SINCE my laſt to you, the Houſe hath been in a manner wholly taken up with the Bill of Exciſe upon Beere and Ale; they have altered the 15d. ſtrong, and 6d. ſmall, unto 9d. and 3d. They have ſtruck out that clauſe of prohibiting private Houſes which had not brewed before from Brewing: this revenue they have given for ſix years. There was to day a long debate for bringing in an inacting clauſe, that it ſhould be appropriated towards paying the King's debts; but upon diviſion it paſt in the negative 71 againſt 62. The Lords have to-day ſent us down the Bill of Subſidy, with ſome amendments, which the Houſe goes upon

to-morrow, and I think will not take up much debate; ſo that it is likely the King may paſs this and other Bills which are ready this weeke. The Exciſe upon Beere and Ale is ordered to be ingroſſed. The Lords will now I ſuppoſe conſider of the addreſs concerning Popiſh Recuſants. There is a Bill ready for our Houſe for the better convicting and proceeding againſt them. On Saturday night laſt, or rather Munday morning at two o'clock, ſome perſons reported to be of great quality, together with other gentlemen, ſet upon the watch and killed a poor beadle, praying for his life upon his knees, with many wounds: warrants are out for apprehending ſome of them, but they are fled.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Feb. 28, 1670-71.

LETTER CXXVII.

MR. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

SINCE my laſt to you the Houſe hath been in conference with the Lords upon their deſire, about the addreſſe intended to the King concerning Popiſh Recuſants. The Lords concurred in moſt things thereof, onely would be ſatisfyed concerning ſome matters of fact inſerted by the

Commons, and not evident to them, whereof our Houſe will ſhortly informe them to the full, and then I believe they will join unanimouſly. Alſo the Bill againſt Papiſts has bin twice read, and the Committee have almoſt perfected it. The Bill againſt Conventicles is re-committed. All things in the Subſidy Bill are agreed betwixt the two Houſes, ſo that and the Bill for Exciſe of Beere and Ale are now ready for the King, and we are proceeding on the Bill of forain Commodityes. The Houſe this day gave inſtructions upon its commitment; it ſhould be layd not as an Exciſe, but in the ſame nature at the Cuſtom Houſe as the former additional duty; alſo to conſider of the Eaſtland commodityes, which being imported at ſo much advantage in their native ſhipping, deſtroys our navigation. There is a Committee appointed upon the complaints for Chimny Mony. Ordered to-day at the Committee for Dover Peer, that the members of the Out Ports be deſired to write to their ſeveral corporations to ſend up particular accounts of all money payd by all maſters and owners to any perſon toward the repair thereof, from June 24, 1662, to the 24th of June 1669, by Wedneſday come ſe'nnight. If we had it in quarterly and yearly accounts from you it would be to very good purpoſe.

I am,

Your ſervant,

March 4, 1670-71. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CXXVIII.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

SIR,

BEING in ſome haſte I only acquaint you that yeſterday his Majeſty paſſed ſuch Bills as were ready; the principall of which were—the Subſidy Bill—the Bill of Exciſe upon Beere and Ale—the Duke of York's Bill, exchanging his Wine Licences for 24,000l. a year out of the Exciſe of Beere and Ale, and this Bill which is only yet printed; the reſt I ſhall ſend you when they come out. We are now proceeding on the Bill of forain Commodityes, to be payd at the Cuſtome Houſe in three months. To-day whereas it was 6d. we have at the Committee voted 4d. on Spaniſh Tobacco, and inſtead of 3d. on Virginia three halfe-pence.

I am,

SIR,

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 7, 1670-71.

LET-

LETTER CXXIX.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

EVER ſince his Majeſty paſſed the Bills which were ready, and deſired the Houſe to haſten what more they had before them of publick nature, the Houſe has always ſat or been in a grand Committee upon the Bill, eſpecially of the new impoſt at the Cuſtom Houſe upon forain Commodityes, both forenoon and afternoon; it continues 1d. a gallon forain Salt imported in Engliſh botomes, and 2d. imported in forain. As for our home made Salt it is like to eſcape any impoſition: there is a good clauſe referred by the Houſe to the Committee, which I think will paſſe, that when Wheat is under 48s. the quarter, Rye under 30s. Barley under 28s. here in England; the exporting merchant ſhall have allowed him at the Cuſtom Houſe 4s. 6d. the quarter for Wheat, 4s. for Rye, and ten groats for Barley exported. Some other things the Houſe hath attended, as having given ſatisfaction to the Lords of their doubts in the addreſſe about Popery; both Houſes have agreed therein, and the Lords having ſent to know his Majeſty's pleaſure, he hath ordered them to attend with the addreſſe at Whitehall on Munday morning. The Houſe hath alſo paſſed to-day the Bill againſt Popery, and ſent it up. The Bill againſt Profanation of the Sabbath is under com-

commitment. The Bill of Conventicles is ready to be reported from the Committee to the Houſe. Munday will be the great tryall at the Old Bailey of thoſe that wounded Sir John Coventry; Simon Parry only hath rendered himſelf, beſide Wroth and Lake, which were under baile.

I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend and ſervant,

Weſtminſter, March 11, 1670-71. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CXXX.

MR. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

I Told you in my laſt of a clauſe of encouragement to be given by the King for exporting of Corne, which is ſince paſſed by the Grand Committee thus: that when Wheat exceeds not 48s. Rye 36s. and Malt and Barley 28s. the quarter, the cuſtomers ſhall allow the exporter 4s. 6d. 4s. and ten groats a quarter reſpectively. Alſo for encouragement of exporting Coale, that Sea Coale, the chaldron, Newcaſtle meaſure, exported, ſhall in Engliſh veſſels pay but 1s. London meaſure, 8d. and Pit Coale, 8d. but in forain veſſels, 8s. Newcaſtle meaſure; 5s. 4d. London meaſure; Pit Coale, the tun, and ſo where I mentioned it before, 5s. 4d. There is a ſevere prohibitive clauſe againſt importing

importing of Brandy put in by the Grand Committee into this Bill, becauſe the Lords delay to paſſe the Bill of Prohibition which we ſent them up long ago. Yeſterday we being toward the concluſion of this Bill on forain commodityes, the Grand Committee divided whether there ſhould be an eſtimate how much this Bill amounted to, caſting up what had bin defalked, and what additions made in it ſince the firſt project, but it was carried in the negative by 108 againſt 74. Then they divided whether it ſhould be given for nine or but for ſix years: it was carryed for nine years by 105 againſt 78. We conceive this and the addition on Beere and Ale amount to 300,000l. a year at leaſt; ſo that the one for nine years, the other for ſix years, are ſure a very faire ſupply to 1,300,000l. debt, beſides the Subſidy Bill given over and above, and the Law Bill, which for ought I ſee we muſt yet enter upon and go through with. His Majeſty, upon the addreſſe of both Houſes on Munday, about Papiſts, ſaid, he would iſſue his Proclamation againſt Prieſts, &c. and cauſe the laws to be executed againſt thoſe that had lately turned; but he muſt have reſpect for ſuch as had bin ſo educated, and merited in the ſervice of himſelf and his father. I doubt not but that we ſhall hinder the Dover Peer from coming into a Bill, or however from paſſing.

I am,

Your humble ſervant,

Weſtminſter, March 16, 1670-71. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CXXXI.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

SINCE my laſt to you the Houſe hath been for the moſt part taken up with the Bill upon forain Commodityes, which to-day has been red and ingroſſed. The clauſes of exporting Coals and Corn upon the conditions I writ you do ſtand ſo in the Bill, only this addition as to Corne, that only our own ſhips ſhall receive that allowance of ſo much a quarter upon exportation, the encouragement of our own navigation having prevailed againſt that of the land owners, after ſeveral long debates. Though we have ſat to-day morning and evening, yet ſo many things are offered by addition after the ingroſſing, that we ſhall not have ended till to-morrow; eſpecially one long proviſo for the prohibiting of Brandy, impoſing 3s. per gallon upon what ſhall be found after the 1ſt of May 1671; but that if any export it before the 1ſt of November, to be repayed his mony, or ſecurity vacated. The Bill of Conventicles hath bin recommitted, and ready again to be reported. The clauſe that makes them riots is thrown out, and ſeveral other clauſes ſoftened, ſo that the moſt material thing now left in it, is only indemnity to ſuch as have exceeded in proſecuting the law, except ſuch as have not reſtored overplus of diſtreſſes, or have detained the fines in their own hands.

The Paper Bill hath bin once red. We do hamper the Dover accounts ſo well at the Committee, that we ſhall keep them of from bringing in any Bill this ſeſſion.

I am,

GENTLEMEN,

Your muſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 23, 1670-71.

LETTER CXXXII.

MR. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

ALTHOUGH we have ſat but one day ſince my laſt, and all that we have done ſince hath been to expedite the Bill of forain Commodityes, which is now ready to be ſent up to the Lords on Munday; I thought it convenient to give you notice thereof, in order to give you account of the ſucceſſe of the petition concerning the Swediſh ſhipping, and the advantages they have over us: the matter thereof was upon the debate of the Houſe, among other things, referred to the Grand Committee, and although we ſpoke with the members of ſeveral ports, who did concern themſelves likewiſe therein, yet between the conſideration of the treatyes betwixt the two crowns, and the retaliation that we were in this caſe to expect from Sweden; we could

not make ſtrength enough to get through it, and though nevertheleſſe at the reporting of the Bill from the Committee to the Houſe, they were again moved therein, yet it would not paſſe, ſo that there is no remedy at preſent to be had but for others alſo to make themſelves capable of the Swediſh privileges, and iron ſtands no otherwiſe regulated than to pay the 10s. per tun, according to this additional Bill, which though we are very ſenſible of, and of your being fruſtrated of ſo reaſonable an expectation, yet we are confident you will not attribute to any defect on our part, but however acquieſce in the preſent judgement of the Houſe, which we muſt all ſubmit to. This is all I have at preſent, but to remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 25, 1671.

LETTER CXXXIII.

MR. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THAT I have not writ ſo lately has bin for no other cauſe but that the Houſe having bin taken up with the impoſition upon proceedings at law, that Bill does not

afford much matter for a letter. Yet on Thurſday laſt the Bill of Conventicles was reported; the debate turned into that principall queſtion, whether there ſhould not be indemnity as well for thoſe who have bin puniſhed by the former law as for them who have overacted in the execution of it; this being carryed in the negative by 77 againſt 53, the queſtion for ingroſment paſſed without dividing the Houſe again; ſo it was yeſterday red the third time and ſent up to the Lords; but our Houſe divided upon it 74 againſt 53: the Lords red it once, and divided for throwing it out, but it was retained by the odds of two voices. The Lords have not yet returned our Bill upon forain Commodityes, wherein they have made many very conſiderable alterations, having particularly thrown out the whole clauſe concerning Brandy, as contrary to the proceedings of Parliament betwixt the two Houſes; ſo that we are like to have very great and hazardous conferences with them upon that Bill. It is impoſſible we ſhould riſe before the very brinke of Eaſter.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your very affectionate, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

April 6, 1671.

We ſtill ſtave of Dover peere.

LETTER CXXXIV.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE Bill upon Proceedings at Law hath ſince my laſt been ſent up to the Lords, and they have made ſo good diſpatch with it, that it is returned to us already without any amendment: it is given for nine years. A debt that his Majeſty hath long owed to the Prince of Orange, was uſed among other inducements to give it for ſo long a time; and it is voted that the Speaker, when he ſhall deliver the Bill to the King, ſhall mention it; but whereas there was a motion made to apply a clauſe to this Bill, whereby all theſe Mony Bills, except that of Subſidy, might be affixed to the payment of his Majeſty's debts, it was upon debate rejected as impracticable, by reaſon of the anticipations upon his revenue; and the Speaker only ordered at the ſame time alſo to deſire his Majeſty that he would appropriate a ſumme equivalent to theſe aids to the diſcharging of his debts. We have now to-day conſidered of their Lordſhips amendments unto the Bill of forain Commodityes, wherein they have made many alterations in mony matters, having altered the impoſitions on Sugars, thrown out the clauſes of Corn, of Coales, of Brandy, in which our Houſe hath wholly diſagreed, ordered a Committee to conſider of reaſons for a

conference, and have beſides made a ſolemne vote, That aids given by the Commons ought not to be altered. Inſomuch that conſidering the preſent temper of both Houſes, there is ſome hazard that this Bill may be loſt betwixt them; but however Brandy may more probably continue at the old 8d. per gallon only; the Houſes being in that point ſo farr intangled in the manner of their proceedings, that it will be very difficult to find the right way back to an agreement. We daily expect an Act of Grace from his Majeſty for the kingdome, which will come very welcome, and is already prepared. We labour every day and night almoſt at the Committee to hinder the report from the Committee of the neceſſity of continuing that Act, and hitherto we have prevailed. The Lords and we have agreed on an addreſſe to his Majeſty, that *he weare no forain manufacture*, and *diſcountenance whether man or woman at court* that ſhall weare them. We have ſent up the Bill for the Lord's Day.

I am,

GENTLEMEN,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

April 13, 1671.

LET-

LETTER CXXXV.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

SINCE my laſt to you, we deſired a conference with the Lords upon their amendments of the bill of forain Commodityes. Our Managers there being ſo directed by the Houſe, did not inſiſt upon our general vote, that no aids given by the Commons ought to be altered in the value by the Lords; but only that no impoſitions upon Merchandize ought to be altered (which was the proper caſe of this Bill) and over and above gave particular reaſons againſt each amendment, according to the nature of the matter reſpectively. The Lords hereupon have voted, *nemine contradicente*, that what they have done in this bill is as to the matter, meaſure, and time, a fundamentall and inherent right of their Lordſhips; and from which they could not depart; and ſince that they have been preparing themſelves with reaſons and precedents in order to deſire another conference with us. But we have not yet heard from them, and however it is at preſent certainly ſuppoſed that both Houſes are ſo firme to their contrary reſolutions, that this Bill will fall betwixt us; and therefore, that his Majeſty, paſſing ſuch Bills as are in readyneſſe, and he approves of, will to-morrow, or next day, prorogue us. And I hear the Commiſſion for proroguing us is ingroſſing; moſt ſay the prorogation will be for a very ſhort time, that

ſo

ſo this Bill, the bone of contention, being cut off thereby, another may be offered next meeting of the ſame nature, but more conſonant to the inclination of both Houſes. Others ſay the prorogation will be till next February; but of theſe things I believe I ſhall next poſt be able to give you the certainty. The Bill againſt Papiſts, and againſt Conventicles, are both alſo like to fall by this means. Yeſternight, at 10 o'clock, the Committee gained a vote to report their opinion to the Houſe, that an Act ſhould be brought in to continue the levy for Dover Peere upon ſhipping, but they have not bin able to get the report in, and it likewiſe will fall to nothing. Here is a thing in motion, not in Parliament, but by his Majeſty's favor, *to make Hull a free port, and he is for it:* I ſhall write you more of this ſhortly. The Act of Grace will ſcarce come down, becauſe we have not given all the Aids. I am,

Your humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

April 18, 1671.

LETTER CXXXVI.

Mr. GEORGE ACKLAM, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

TO-DAY the Houſe of Commons having deſired a conference of the Lords, read and delivered to them an anſwer to what the Lords had delivered to them at a former con-

conference. To ſpeak in ſhort, the two Houſes were ſo directly contradictory in their aſſertions concerning the power of the Lords in altering of rates, &c. that his Majeſty, there being no preſent medium of reconciliation to be found, thought fit to-day to prorogue us; ſo that the Bill of forain Commodityes is fallen to the ground, and the other Bills that I write of in my Tueſday's letter, except that of the London Miniſters. I ſhall take care that you have the paper of the Lords, and ours; this laſt, indeed, deſerving all men's curioſity, and, I think, approbation, though the Lords have voted our reaſons unſatisfactory. We are prorogued till the 16th of April next. Dover Peere was not able to get in its report, ſo that matter is expired. I have ſent you a curſory catalogue of the Bills now paſt, all which have ſomething of publick nature; but in all there were foure or five and thirty: when they are in print I ſhall take take care to ſend you them.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, April 22, 1671.

LETTER CXXXVII.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR, AND THE ALDERMEN HIS BRETHREN, OF KINGSTON UPON HULL.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Duke of Monmouth returned on Saturday from Newmarket. To-day I waited on him, and firſt preſented him with your Letter, which he read all over very attentively, and then prayed me to aſſure you, that he would, upon all occaſions, be moſt ready to give you the marks of his affection, and aſſiſt you in any affairs that you ſhould recommend to him; with other words of civility to the ſame purpoſe. I then delivered him the *ſix broad pieces*, telling him, that I was deputed to *bluſh on your behalfe for the meanneſſe of the preſent*, &c. but he took me of, and ſaid, he thanked you for it, and accepted it as a token of your kindneſſe. He had, before I came in, as I was told, conſidered what to doe with the gold; and, but that I, by all means, prevented the offer, or I had been in danger of being reimburſed with it. I received the Bill which was ſent me on Mr. Nelehorpe, but the ſurplus of it exceeding much the expence I have been at on this occaſion, I deſire you to make uſe of it, and of me upon any other opportunity, remaining, GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate and humble ſervant,

Weſtminſter, Oct. 20, 1674*. ANDREW MARVELL.

* By ſome accident we have a gap in this valuable man's correſpondence of above three years.

LETTER CXXXVIII.

Mr. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THIS day, as his Majeſty had formerly appointed by his Proclamation, ſuch members of parliament as were in town (and I thinke they were neare 200) met in the Houſe with their Speaker. The Black Rod being at the Doore the Speaker took the Chaire, and being ſummoned to attend the Lords Commiſſioners, we went to the Lords Houſe, where was read the Commiſſion for prorogation, and accordingly the Parliament was declared by the Lord Keeper to be prorogued untill the thirteenth of Aprill next inſuing. The ſame morning the Earle of Arlington, and the Earle of Oſſory tooke leave of his Majeſty to goe for Holland. The Dutch Embaſſador Odijek went alſo, ſo that now of the foure there is onely Van Beunighen remaining! The Lord Latimer too went along with them. It is generally diſcourſed as if the Prince of Orange would be here this Chriſtmaſſe, and that he ſhould marry the Duke of York's daughter. I have nothing further but to deſire that you retaine me in your good affection, being,

Gentlemen, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 10, 1674.

LETTER CXXXIX.

Mr. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

Worthy Sir,

I Received your kind letter of the 25th of January, and alſo the *barrell of ale*, for which I returne my thankes to yourſelfe and brethren. I have not yet had the good fortune to ſpeak with the Duke of Monmouth, &c. but underſtand that the veſſells were well delivered according to order, and accepted upon the firſt opportunity: nevertheleſſe I ſhall not faile to obey your commands. Here is at preſent all the appearance of a ſitting of parliament when the prorogation expires. I have here ſent you incloſed the reſolutions of his Majeſty in Councill upon Wedneſday laſt, which came out in print yeſterday. I have nothing further at this time worthy your notice but to give you my hearty ſervice, and deſire you to recommend the ſame to the worthy Bench of Aldermen, for

I am,

SIR,

Yours and their moſt affectionate friend,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Feb. 6, 1674-5.

LET-

LETTER CXL.

Mr. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE Parliament having aſſembled this day, I muſt not neglect to give you account of what hath paſſed. His Majeſty having called the Commons before him in the Lords Houſe, told them the occaſion of this ſeſſion was, that he might know what further he could do towards the ſecuring of their religion and property, and to eſtabliſh a durable correſpondence betwixt him and his people: he tooke notice that there were ſome pernicious perſons who did indevour the contrary; but teſtified his great ſatisfaction in this Parliament, the moſt of which had in their own perſons, or were deſcended of thoſe who had ſignalized themſelves in his ſervice: that for his part he ſhould always maintaine the Religion and the Church of England as now eſtabliſhed, and be all his life conſtant in that profeſſion; that the Navy did ſtand in need of repairing and increaſing, that ſomething might be done in it this ſummer, for otherwiſe a whole yeare would be loſt; and that he intended a long ſeſſion, not being now ſeaſonable to meet the Parliament again in winter. The Keeper ſpoke very largely to the ſame purpoſe, but no account was given of that to the

Commons

Commons by their Speaker; and I muſt deſire you not by this ſummary relation I give you of his Majeſty's ſpeech, to conceive of it accordingly; for by reaſon of the ſhortneſſe of my memory and conception, I do it much wrong, both as to the matter and the expreſſion: when printed I will ſend it you. The Commons in ſenſe of ſo acceptable a ſpeech, after ſome hours time for the wording of their thankfulneſſe, voted, That the humble thanks of this Houſe be returned to his Majeſty for the gracious promiſes and aſſurances expreſſed in his ſpeech of maintaining religion and property as eſtabliſhed by law, and for calling the parliament at this time for the ſaid purpoſe. The Lords I heare alſo voted generall thanks to his Majeſty. This is what this day hath produced, and I hope all the reſt of this ſeſſion may prove proportionable. If you have any particular commands for me I ſhall be very glad to obey you, being,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend

and humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, April 13, 1675.

LET-

LETTER CXLI.

Mr. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

SINCE my laſt, at the opening of the ſeſſion, the Houſe of Commons began yeſterday to debate concerning ſome records, the one of an Act of Parliament (as it was propoſed) in the 2d of Richard the 2d, containing that all Bills and Petitions ſhould be made into Statutes, or receive a reaſonable anſwer from the King before the Parliament were diſmiſſed, which not being to be found in the Booke of Statutes, 'twas moved that it ſhould be printed. The ſecond matter was of a printed ſtatute in the 4th of Henry 4th, wherein a clauſe extant in the record was omitted, againſt the preſſing of men; the third was againſt the committing of men by the King's warrant: the Houſe ordered thoſe records ſhould be brought in as this morning. Then they entered into debate concerning the Earle of Guildford, D. Lauderdale, and they renewed their reſolution of making a new addreſſe to the King for his removall, &c. in the ſame terms, as in the former ſeſſion; but that firſt a Committee ſhould draw up reaſons of this deſire, to be preſented at the ſame time to his Majeſty. In the afternoon the Speaker and Houſe attended his Majeſty at Whitehall with their thanks; in returne of which, his Majeſty aſſured them of his good

opinion of the Houſe, and that he would always be conſtant in ſecuring their religion and property. This morning the Records were brought in, being in Old Law French, and red; which concluded, after long and mature diſcourſes in a Committee, ordered, to tranſlate the ſaid Records into Engliſh, and to bring them this day ſe'nnight into the Houſe, when they will proceed upon the printing, or otherwiſe, as ſhall be judged expedient. Some of the Lords have entered their Proteſts againſt the generall thanks of their Houſe, having rather deſired that they ſhould have been limited, much after the ſame manner as by the Houſe of Commons. The Lords ordered that the King's and the Lord Keeper's ſpeeches ſhould be printed, which we expect will be out to-morrow morning.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, April 15, 1675.

LETTER CXLII.

MR. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Houſe of Commons hath this two days been in a Committee of the whole Houſe concerning Religion; the occaſion of which roſe from the motion of a member

of the Houſe concerning the growth of Popery; for giving eaſe to Proteſtant Diſſenters, and other good things of the ſame tendency. The Committee firſt, and then, upon their report, the Houſe have voted, that a Bill be prepared for a teſt upon the members of both Houſes, that none may be capable of ſitting there without taking it; that another Bill be prepared for the ſpeedyer conviction of Papiſts; that the penaltyes be placed not in the crowne, but either in the church, or the juſtices of peace, for buying in impropriations or other publick uſes; that there be therein a clauſe to diſtinguiſh between Papiſts and Proteſtant Diſſenters; that a very conſiderable reward be therein alloted to whoſoever ſhall diſcover a Romiſh Prieſt, who ſhall be proved to have ſaid maſſe, or officiated as a Romiſh Prieſt, or to have taken Romiſh orders beyond ſea or here; that thoſe who ſhall be found to have bin preſent during ſuch officiating, ſhall incurre ſuch penaltyes as ſhall be mentioned; that this law ſhall not derogate from any former laws againſt Papiſt Prieſts: and the Houſe reſolved to enter Tueſday next upon further conſideration of the ſame ſubject. On Munday is appointed a Bill to be brought in againſt levying mony without or beyond the conſent of Parliament. There have bin once read—a Bill againſt tranſporting of Wooll—a Bill for better Packing of Wooll—a Bill for continuing the Act for Tranſportation of Leather

—a Bill for repaire of Churches, and recovery of ſmall Tithes in poore Vicarages.

I remaine,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, April 17, 1675.

LETTER CXLIII.

MR. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

SINCE my laſt, the Houſe of Commons have read the firſt time a Bill againſt tranſporting any beyond ſea into priſons, being a ſubject of England; and another for the ſpeedy and effectual granting of Habeas Corpus upon impriſonment at home; a third for making it Treaſon to raiſe mony without or longer then conſent in Parliament. Yeſterday alſo that Houſe ordered an Adddreſſe to his Majeſty, for recalling his ſubjects that are in the French ſervice, and the forbidding of any going over for the future. His Majeſty being informed thereof, and deſired to ſignify his pleaſure when the Houſe ſhould wait on him with that Addreſſe, has appointed to-morrow at three of the clock. The Bill for the better Packing of Wool hath been caſt out. A Bill

prohibiting New Buildings about London being red alſo to-day was rejected, but another ordered to be brought in more free from exceptions. The Committee for the Addreſſe concerning the Lord Lauderdale, with reaſons of their requeſt, will be ready to-morrow or next day to report. The Lords having to-day red the ſecond time their Bill impoſing the Corporation Oath upon the Houſe of Peers and Commons, debated till foure o'clock whether it ſhould be committed or no; but, after ſo long a conteſt, adjourned the ſame debate 'till to-morrow: the matter being of ſo much weight, that it will, I believe, *exerciſe their beſt deliberation.*

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, April 20, 1675.

LETTER CXLIV.

MR. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Houſe of Commons was yeſterday in a Committee of the whole Houſe concerning Religion, and voted (which the Houſe agreed to) that in the Bill intended there ſhould be a clauſe for regulating the Atturny Generall as to his

entring non-proſe againſt Papiſts; another clauſe for the ſpeedyer levying the fines upon them; and laſtly, a particular Committee was appointed to prepare the Bill upon all thoſe heads which had been already voted. In the afternoon they waited on the King with their Addreſſe for recalling his ſubjects out of the French ſervice, to which his Majeſty anſwered, that the matter was of too great importance for a preſent anſwer, but that he would conſider of it, and returne them an anſwer. To-day the Recorde concerning not proroguing the Parliament till reaſonable anſwer to all Petitions, or that they were made into Statutes; that wherein a printed Act, a clauſe for Preſſing (I mean againſt it) was omitted; and the third, concerning not committing ſubjects upon the King's warrant, were brought in tranſlated. A Bill was red the firſt time, that any member of parliament *who ſhall hereafter accept any office after his election, there ſhall be a new writ iſſued to elect in his place*; but if his Borough ſhall then the ſecond time elect him, it ſhall be lawfull: upon the queſtion whether it ſhould have a ſecond reading, 88 carryed it againſt 74. The Bill againſt Impriſning Men beyond Sea was red the ſecond time and committed. Ordered, that the Commiſſioners of the Navy bring in the ſtate of the Fleet and Stores. A Committee to inſpect what defects in the Acts of Militia, and what abuſes. A Committee to conſider what ill manage of the Revenues of Hoſpitalls. The Lords

ſate

ſate the whole day yeſterday, till ten at night, without riſing, (and the King all the while of our addreſſes preſent) upon their Bill of Teſt on both Houſes, and are not yet come to the queſtion of committing it; they adjourned themſelves then and the debates till to-morrow. The teſt is: *I A. B. do declare that it is not lawfull upon any pretenſe whatſoever to take arms againſt the King, and that I do abhorre that traytrous poſition of taking arms by his authority againſt his perſon, or againſt thoſe that are commiſſioned by him, in purſuance of ſuch commiſſions. And I do ſweare that I will not at any time indevour the alteration of government either in church or ſtate.*

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

April 22, 1675.

LETTER CXLV.

MR. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Houſe of Commons having received a report from the Committee for drawing up the addreſſe concerning Duke Lauderdale were informed by them, that Dr. Burnet being examined whether he knew any thing of bringing

bringing over any army into any of his Majeſty's dominions, told them, that diſcourſing of the danger of rigorous proceedings againſt the Preſbyterians in Scotland, while his Majeſty was ingaged in a war with Holland, the Duke ſaid he wiſhed they would rebell; and in purſuit of that diſcourſe ſaid, he would then hire the Iriſh Papiſts to come over and *cut their throats:* but the Doctor replying, that ſure he ſpoke in jeſt, the Duke anſwered, no, he ſaid it in earneſt, and therefore repeated the ſame words again. Further, that being aſked whether he knew any thing of bringing the Scotch army into England, the Doctor had anſwered the Committee that he had acquainted them with that of Ireland, becauſe no ſecret, but what the Duke had ſaid alſo the ſame to others, and particularly to the Ducheſſe of Hamilton; but that if the Duke had ſaid any thing to him ſingle, if he knew any ſuch thing, he aſked their pardon, and ſhould not reveale it but upon the utmoſt extremity. Hereupon the Houſe thought fit to ſend for the Doctor, and having acquainted him with the *autority* that Houſe had of *puniſhing him*, if he delt not candidly with them, he at laſt ſaid, that in September 1673, ſpeaking about the declaration, the Duke told him all had forſaken the King but himſelfe and the Lord Clifford, and then aſked him whether he thought, if the Engliſh Parliament were untoward, *Scotland would not aſſiſt the King*; the Duke replyed, he thought not, for the Preſbyterians to be ſure would not come in, neither did he conceive the Royaliſts

Royaliſts would, who were diſcontented; but the Duke replyed, the coming into England would draw a great many. The Houſe deferred the conſideration of theſe informations till next Thurſday, but paſſed their addreſſe upon the two reaſons, that of his ſaying the King's Edicts were equal to Laws, and to be obſerved in the firſt place; and the other of the Act paſſed in Scotland, while he was Commiſſioner, that the Scotch army of 22,000 men ſhould be ready, upon order from the Privy Councill there, to march into England in caſe of, &c. and at any time elſe when the King's honour or greatneſſe were concerned. The King hath ordered the Houſe to attend him on Munday next at three of the clock with that addreſſe. To day Mr. Pepys, according to the Houſe's order, brought in the ſtate of the Navy Stores and Proviſions, which the Houſe will conſider of next Tueſday. The Lords were yeſterday again till foure o'clock upon their Bill of the new Teſt, and are not yet come to the committing of it: for they diſpute it by inches, and thoſe againſt it ſeeme rather to get ground. I ſend you the Proteſts entered in their journall by ſome of them upon the former queſtion. I had almoſt forgot a vote made to-day by the Houſe of Commons after they had received the ſtate of the Navy: that his Majeſty be moved by an addreſſe from this Houſe, to cauſe that there be no further anticipation or charge upon the cuſtomes, it being a diſſervice to himſelfe and the nation. The other day at the

King's

King's Bench, in open court, were produced articles ſigned and ſealed betwixt Sir Robert Viner and Emerton, reciting the marriage ſolemnized between the ſon and daughter, and ſeverall advantageous covenants for Sir Robert, and all this while in the time he was treating with the Lord Treaſurer to marry her to Lord Dunblane: *'Tis a deteſtable and moſt ignominious ſtory*; to which if the conſideration be added of his late enterpriſing to ſubvert in all manners the libertyes of the city, and then how miſerable he is plunged by the ſtop of the Exchequer, I do not know a man *more unfortunate*, or under *leſſe compaſſion*.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend to ſerve you,

Weſtminſter, April 24, 1675. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CXLVI.

MR. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Houſe of Commons have this two days been in a manner wholy taken up with the incloſed articles, in which yet they made little progreſſe, and therefore the things incloſed concerning very great perſons, and the ſucceſſe

ſucceſſe yet uncertain: I need not admoniſh your prudence to be reſerved in communicating them. They waited on the King yeſterday in the afternoon, who returned them this anſwer, that the paper concerning the Duke Lauderdale was long, he would therefore conſider of it, and returne them an anſwer ſhortly. I am in exceeding haſt, but,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

April 27, 1675.

LETTER CXLVII.

MR. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Houſe of Commons was taken up yeſterday with a ſecond patent (a former had bin conſidered the day before, and voted no ſufficient cauſe of Impeachment) which alſo determined in the ſame reſolution; and theſe patents being the onely proofs produced upon the firſt article, it paſſed that upon that article there appeared no cauſe of impeaching the Lord Treaſurer. This day had been a weeke agoe appointed to reſume the conſideration of Dr. Burnet's teſtimony againſt the Duke Lauderdale. But, his Majeſty not having returned yet particular anſwer of his pleaſure therein, the Houſe thought fit to adjourn this

matter againe till this day ſe'nnight. The Bill of Habeas Corpus was read the ſecond time and committed. The Bill for iſſuing out a new writ in caſe any member hereafter elected ſhould receive an office, was upon the ſecond reading, and the queſtion of commitment, rejected by 145 againſt 113. The Houſe reſolved to proceed to-morrow again upon the remaining articles againſt the Lord Treaſurer. Order was granted to ſummon ſuch witneſſes as the managers of the accuſation deſired: among the reſt, ſummons to the Lord Mayor, and to Brandley, the miniſter, ſaid to have marryed Emerton and Mrs. Hide. The Lords ſat again this whole day till ſix o'clock about their Bill of Teſt, and advanced very little. I have incloſed this paper to you for your judgments, there being a Bill to come in to this purpoſe: Newcaſtle will of courſe ſtrongly oppoſe it.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

April 29, 1675.

The King's anſwer to day to the Commons, upon their addreſſe to him againſt Anticipation of the Cuſtomes, was, that he would conſider of it, but ſo much he would tell them at preſent, that whatſoever he had been before, *he would henceforward be a very good huſband.*

LETTER CXLVIII.

Mr. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE Houſe of Commons yeſterday proceeded upon the ſecond article of Impeachment. Severall queſtions were delivered to the Speaker, upon which to examine the Lord Mayor, who was ſummoned as a witneſſe; but thoſe queſtions being one by one put to the queſtion, were caſt out, and one onely of the leaſt weight remained; then 'twas put to the queſtion whether the Lord Mayor ſhould have a chaire, and it was carryed in the affirmative, upon diviſion 141 againſt 137: he was called in, and anſwered according to what was aſked; ſo then it was reſolved upon the queſtion, that there appeared not in this article any ſufficient cauſe of impeachment. Ordered to proceed upon Munday on the reſt. To-day the Houſe ſate not. I have incloſed to you ſome of the lateſt proceedings of the Lords; ſo that I hope ſhortly neither will they be ſo taken up with that Bill, nor the Commons with Impeachment, but that more uſefull and publick buſineſſe may be reſumed. I forgot to tell you that ſome days agoe the King ſent to demand the Lord Clarindon's key, which he wore in quality of Chamberlain to the Queene: He aſked leave to render it into the Queene's hand, which he had and did: I heare not that the place is yet diſpoſed of. Some criticall perſons ob-

ſerving his name among the proteſting Lords, would remarke, that he loſeth his key againſt that oath which was firſt invented and inacted by his father; but theſe things are *too curious*.

I am,

GENTLEMEN,

Your muſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

May 1, 1675.

LETTER CXLIX.

MR. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

WE are but juſt riſen now, almoſt at ten o'clock at night, from the Committee of Elections; ſo that I have ſcarſe time to tell you that the Houſe of Commons ſpent yeſterday in acquitting the Treaſurer upon the five remaining articles. And to-day having conſidered the ſtate of the Navy, voted, that a Bill be brought in to appropriate the Tunnage and Poundage by Act of 12° of this King, to the uſe of the Navy, for three years if the dutyes ſo long continue (that is if the King ſo long live).

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

May 4, 1675.

LETTER CL.

Mr. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

HAVING writ to you every poſt ſince the Parliament's meeting, what I have further at preſent is, that yeſterday the Houſe of Commons voted a ſecond addreſſe to his Majeſty, for recalling his ſubjects out of the French ſervice, and prohibiting others to goe over, and to deſire him to iſſue his Proclamation in that behalfe: and the Privy Counſellors in the Houſe to know when his Majeſty pleaſed they ſhould wait on him with this addreſſe. They have not yet received his Majeſtye's pleaſure herein. Then they voted a ſecond addreſſe to his Majeſty, that he would be pleaſed to ſend them an anſwer to their late requeſt concerning the Duke of Lauderdale. This day has been appointed to conſider of Dr. Burnet's teſtimonyes concerning the ſaid Duke, but after a debate 'twas carryed by a diviſion of 146 againſt 132, to adjourn it till Friday ſe'nnight: the reaſon of which ſeems to have been becauſe they reſerved the application of this further teſtimony till they perceived what anſwer came from his Majeſty. The Lords having voted yeſterday that an oath ſhould be tendered by their Bill (not what oath) to the members of both Houſes, ſome nineteen of them have entered now their fourth proteſtation.

in this Bill. The Act againſt tranſporting Men into Priſon beyond ſea is paſt the Commons, and ſent to-day to the Lords; that of Habeas Corpus, and that of levying no Mony but by Parliament, is under commitment. That againſt Pedlars and Hawkers, &c. will have its ſecond reading to-morrow. The Bill of applying the old Cuſtomes only to the uſe of the Navy, and that againſt Popery, are ready to be brought in from thoſe who were ordered to draw them. Some reports you may chance to heare of *a ſpeedy receſſe, but not raſhly to be believed.*

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

May 6, 1675. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CLI.

MR. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

HIS Majeſty (not having yet appointed a time for receiving the ſecond addreſſe about the Duke of Lauderdale) was pleaſed yeſterday to ſend to the Houſe of Commons concerning their firſt addreſſe, this anſwer, that as to the words charged upon him, they were however ſpoke, if ſpoken, before the Act of general Pardon, and as he

he had obſerved the great fruit ariſing from the Act of Indemnity, ſo he was thereby the more inclined to keep this late Act of general Pardon inviolate, leſt it ſhould diſquiet the minds of his people. And as to the Act of 22,000 men from Scotland to march upon occaſion, &c. into England; the firſt act of that nature was paſſed in 1663, when the ſaid Duke was not yet Commiſſioner, and the ſecond in his time was but in purſuance of the former. The Houſe debated a conſiderable time upon this anſwer, and thought fit to adjourn without reſolution till Tueſday the further reaſoning of that matter. In the afternoon they waited on the King with their addreſſe the ſecond time about the forces in France, and his Majeſty ſaid he would returne anſwer by writing as this morning, which he did, " That as to recal-
" ling his troops out of the ſervice of the Moſt Chriſtian
" King, which were there before the concluſion of the
" peace with Holland, and which he was not thereby ob-
" liged to recall, he took it to be contrary to his honour
" and dignity, and that it might prejudice the peace, which
" he had publickly promiſed to entertein with all his
" neighbours, and that thoſe troops were now very few in
" number: but for the prohibiting of any more to go over,
" he would ſet forth his Proclamation in the moſt effectuall
" manner." The Houſe after ſeverall motions thought convenient to adjourn their further conſideration of this anſwer till Munday next. I have ſent you the copy of the Lords

fourth

fourth Proteſtation, in the carrying on of their Bill of Teſt: they are yet earneſt in that Bill, having continued ſitting yeſterday till five of the clock.

I am, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, May 8, 1675.

LETTER CLII.

Mr. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

ALTHOUGH ſince my laſt, the Houſe of Commons hath both days been long and very buſy, the relation falls within a litle compaſſe: for the Committee of the whole Houſe, having all day debated yeſterday the King's anſwer concerning recalling his ſubjects out of the French King's ſervice, divided upon the queſtion whether there ſhould be a further addreſſe to his Majeſty for a fuller anſwer; but the tellers not agreeing of the numbers upon dividing, it cauſed a miſunderſtanding in the Houſe, which made all the Committee's worke fruitleſſe; and the gentlemen, all of them man by man, ſtanding up in their places, were ordered to oblige each their honour, not to take any reſentment or diſlike of whatſoever had then happened. So that to-day the Houſe itſelfe reſumed that buſineſſe, and came

to

to a queſtion, whether a further addreſs ſhould be made to his Majeſty to recall *all* his ſubjects out of the French King's ſervice; the word *all* was firſt put and carried upon diviſion, by 173 againſt 172, to be left out; the remaining queſtion was then put and carried unanimouſly in the affirmative. This is all which is fit to ſay at preſent, after I have ſubſcribed myſelf,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, May 11, 1675.

LETTER CLIII.

MR. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

WORTHY SIR,

I MUST beg your pardon that I have not mentioned and thanked you for your particular letters; having been always on the writing nights in an hurry, by reaſon of the Committee of Privileges long and late ſitting: but to day proves an holyday, ſo that I have better leiſure to bethinke myſelf, and acknowledge your favor and my omiſſions. The Houſe of Commons yeſterday received the Bill which they had ordered of appropriating the cuſtoms for three years, &c. to the uſe of the navy; it hath not been yet read. They received alſo the report from the Com-

mittee of the Bill for redreſſing ſeveral incroachments in the Chimney Money, and went thorow part of the amendments, the reſt to be reſumed to morrow: They ordered alſo, that one Doctor Shirley ſhould be taken into cuſtody for bringing an appeale in the Lords houſe, againſt one Sir John Fag, a member of the Houſe of Commons; and, whereas the Lords have proceeded on the appeale, and Sir John Fag hath appeared before them, they ordered that he ſhall not anſwer or appeare further without leave of the Houſe, which may poſſibly raiſe ſome debate of privilege between the two Houſes, and that the Houſe of Commons may cenſure and puniſh Fag for having appeared. The Lords ſate the whole day yeſterday upon the ſame teſt untill nine o'clock at night, and yet it is not paſt their Committee of the whole Houſe. This incloſed having been offered by the Marques of Wincheſter as an addition to that oath, indured ſeverall hours debate and was at laſt rejected. I pray, Sir, impart theſe things with my ſervice to the Bench. I ow you in particular a ſingular reſpect for yours to me, and am,

SIR,

Your very affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

May 13, 1675.

LET-

LETTER CLIV.

Mr. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE unhappy miſunderſtanding betwixt the two Houſes increaſeth for theſe two days, becauſe the Lords have proceeded upon an appeale againſt Sir John Fag one of the Commons. An ill accident hath come in, for a ſervant of the Commons Houſe having the Speaker's warrant to ſeize Dr. Shirley the appellant, and finding him in the Lords lobby, ſhewed the Warrant to the Lord Mohun, who took it and carried it away into the Lords Houſe, where they kept it; the Commons ſent to demand juſtice againſt the Lord, and the Lords ſent that the Lord had therein done his duty, and by their own meſſengers ſent to aſk whether the Commons would own that warrant; they have anſwered in words not very obliging, that they would conſider of it; and then voted this meſſage of the Lords unparliamentary; but theſe things are but circumſtantiall to the main matter, the appeale, and that will be carried on with no leſs vigour; yet I hope there will be ſome good expedient found out, the rather becauſe I can not imagine what it may be; for when there is a neceſſity, prudence or God's providence ſtep in by more extraordinary methods. I dare write no more leſt the poſt leave me behind, and I have therefore expreſt myſelf ſo haſtily, that

I muſt adviſe you rather to diminiſh then heighten your conceptions of this matter, nor be forward to communicate 'till further leiſure.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

May 15, 1675.

LETTER CLV.

MR. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

WE are ſitting in the Committee of Elections between Colonell Worden and Mr. Williams for Cheſter, and it will be more then midnight before they can be up, ſo that I ſteale theſe minutes only to acquaint you, that the Houſe yeſterday debated a queſtion, whether any more Bills ſhould be admitted before the receſs mentioned in his Majeſtye's ſpeech beſide thoſe already ordered by this Houſe, or which might come down from the Lords. 'Twas moved to add theſe words, *unleſs upon extraordinary occaſions*, but they were rejected by 169 againſt 121. Then the main queſtion paſt, that no Bills of Money can be brought in this ſitting; no member to go out of town but upon leave after ten o'clock; the Houſe to be

called on Wedneſday come ſe'nnight. The conteſt between the Lords and Commons goes on, and I do not yet ſee the way out, but hope the beſt, neither do I perceive yet whether it will prolong or ſhorten our ſitting.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, May 18, 1675.

They have put of their Teſt 'till Friday.

LETTER CLVI.

MR. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Committees which were appointed for drawing up the two Bills againſt Popery, which I mentioned in the beginning of the ſeſſions, have now brought them in, and they have had their firſt readings; to-morrow is ordered for their ſecond: the firſt is a Teſt for the members of both Houſes, containing a large renunciation of the moſt diſtinguiſhing doctrines of the Papiſts; the ſecond a generall Bill for the ſpeedier conviction of all Papiſts. The Bill for appropriating the cuſtoms for three years to the navy

was

was yeſterday read the ſecond time and committed. The third addreſſe to his Majeſty for recalling his troops in the French King's ſervice was read this day; but foraſmuch as Mr. Secretary aſſured the Houſe that there was a Proclamation prepared to that purpoſe, they adjourned the further conſideration of the addreſſe till next Wedneſday, by which time they will have ſeen the Proclamation. Very much of the Houſe's time is ſpent in Conferences with the Lords concerning their privileges in this point, of calling up their members thither upon appeals during the ſitting or privilege of Parliament; the Lords aſſerting, the Commons denying it; and diverſe repugnant votes have been entered in both their books. The whole conteſt is too voluminous for letters; but it reſembles that which you may remember upon account of Skinner and the Eaſt India Company, but differing by how much members of Parliament are herein concerned: but as long as there is no deniall yet of conferences I hope reaſon will prevaile. To-morrow I ſuppoſe both Houſes will adjourn till next Wedneſday.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

May 20, 1675.

LET-

LETTER CLVII.

MR. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Houſe of Commons yeſterday red the Bill of Teſt for both Houſes the ſecond time and committed it. The ſecond Bill againſt Popery they had not leiſure to read, being taken up with the conference which the Lords deſired upon the reaſons offered them by the Commons: much time ſlipps away in this conteſt, ſo that the publick Acts cannot be ſo ſoon matured as were to be wiſhed, nor are ſo ſecure of paſſing. The Houſes have in reſpect of the holydays adjourned themſelves yeſterday untill the next Wedneſday. The Committee for the Bill of appropriating the Cuſtomes have ſate, and are ready for a report. I have incloſed you his Majeſtye's Proclamation, which came out yeſterday. It is expected now daily to heare of ſome great action of the French King in Flanders. I ſhall take leave at preſent, having not further then that.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, May 22, 1675.

LETTER CLVIII.

Mr. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE Houſe of Commons was taken up for the moſt part yeſterday in calling over their Houſe, and have ordered a letter to be drawn up from the Speaker to every place for which there is any defaulter, to ſignify the abſence of their member, and a ſolemn letter is accordingly preparing, to be ſigned by the Speaker: this is thought a ſufficient puniſhment for *any modeſt man*; nevertheleſſe, if they ſhall not come up hereupon, there is a further ſeverity reſerved. To-day hath been chiefly imployed in reading and committing the Bill for conviction of Papiſts, and diſtinguiſhing and exempting Proteſtant Diſſenters from this or any other law made againſt Papiſts. Every day beſide hath its part in the conteſt betwixt the two Houſes. The Lords have agreed for to-morrow another conference in that matter: theſe and other diverſions withhold them from proceeding in their Committee of their Teſt with the ſame vigour and aſſiduity as formerly; yet I think at laſt the Bill may find the way down to the Commons.

I am,

Gentlemen, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

May 27, 1675. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CLIX.

Mr. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE Houſe of Commons was yeſterday (but this is ſet apart to celebrate its welcome commemoration) imployed in a manner wholly about their buſineſs with the Lords; for the Lords having abſolutely refuſed them to conferre about their Judicature, they reſolved to ſend on Munday to them to deſire a conference with them about that meſſage, which conference though perhaps the Lords ſhould grant, yet will not probably better the proſpect betwixt the two Houſes, and the Commons further upon a moſt ſolemn and long debate have reſolved, that there lyes no Appeale to the Houſe of Lords from any Courts of Equity; and have further voted, That no member of their Houſe ſhall proſecute any ſuch Appeal before the Houſe of Lords. In the former mentioned great reſolution there was a diviſion of the Houſe, whether the queſtion ſhould now be put, which being carryed in the affirmative by 124 againſt 116, the main queſtion paſſed without contradiction. I wiſh my next may bring you news that their controverſy with the Lords in this fatal matter can admit an expedient.

I have incloſed to you the only letter which I received laſt poſt: it is of a very new and ſtrange nature to me; I can-

not tell whether it be a true or a fained name, whether well or ill ment, whether from a friend or enemy; but it ſeeming to me that you are no leſſe concerned therein than myſelfe, I could not withhold it from you, but earneſtly deſire you to let me know how you underſtand it, and having read it, that you will returne the ſame originall letter by the firſt poſt to,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

May 29, 1675.

P. S. The Houſe further ordered to take in conſideration the exceſſes of the juriſdiction of the Court of Chancery, and appointed on Munday to proceed upon his Majeſtye's anſwer concerning the Duke of Lauderdale.

LETTER CLX.

MR. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

YESTERDAY the forme of the letter was brought in by thoſe appointed to draw it, whereby the abſence of ſeveral members is ſignified to their reſpective corporations; and it was approved by the Houſe, and next Thurſ-

day the letters will be ſent by the poſt. Then the Houſe ordered, That the Council that pleaded laſt Friday before the Lords upon an Appeal out of Chancery againſt Mr. Demehoy, a member of the Houſe, ſhould be ſummoned to appear at their barre. After that, they took his Majeſtye's anſwer concerning the Duke of Lauderdale into conſideration, and after a long debate, and then a diviſion of 136 againſt 116, they ordered another addreſſe to the former purpoſe ſhould be drawn up againſt the ſaid Duke, to be preſented to his Majeſty. Then they went up to a Conference deſired by the Lords, who expoſtulated with them for not having gone up to the Conference which the Lords had granted, but with that unuſuall limitation, *ſo that the Commons did not therein debate of the Lords Judicature.* Today the Counſell ſummoned appeared at the barre, and were heard ſeverally upon their excuſes; Sergent Pemberton, Sir John Churchill, Sergent Peeke and Mr. Porter; Pemberton was firſt put to the queſtion, and 154 dividing againſt 146, he was committed priſoner to the ſergent at arms; ſo were the other three without diviſion: then Sir John Fag, a member of the Houſe, was ſent to the Tower for having appeared before the Lords upon an Appeal againſt him there, after he had complained of it to the Houſe, and they ſent to the Lords on his conſideration: the ſame was debated concerning Mr. Demehoy in a thing of like nature, but he was acquitted. Sir Nicholas Criſpe and his two

brothers are ſummoned to appear to-morrow for having appealed before the Lords againſt Demehoy: thus things go at preſent.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

June 1, 1675.

P. S. The Lords ſate in Committee yeſterday till twelve at night, his Majeſty preſent, upon their Bill of Teſt, and have not finiſhed, but may now in a few days be ready for their report. The *Pope* hath given a *Cardinall's Hat* to Father Howard *the Queen's Almoner*.

LETTER CLXI.

MR. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

SINCE my laſt, Sir James Norfolk, the Sergent of the Houſe of Commons, was by them voted to be ſent to the Tower, to be deveſted of all privilege, and that his Majeſty be deſired to cauſe a new Sergent to attend, he having betrayed his truſt, &c. but Sir James forthwith eſcaped from the Houſe while they were penning the orders: his

his crime was neglect in taking the lawyers into cuſtody, and his colluſion with the Black Rod to take Sir John Churchill after him, after he had ſeiſed him. The Commons have ſent to deſire his Majeſty to iſſue a fuller proclamation to recall his ſubjects out of the French ſervice. Sir John Fag, having been committed to the Tower, is, upon his petition to the Houſe, releaſed. The letters for the Defaulters go this poſt. The Lords having yeſterday ſent down a meſſage by the Lord Chief Juſtice North and Lord Chief Baron for a conference to-day upon matters of high importance, concerning the King's dignity and ſafety of the government, delivered them to-day this paper, which I incloſe to you; the Commons prepare an anſwer for to-morrow to it. I have ſent you alſo a catalogue of the publick Bills in our Houſe, but 'tis ſomething erroneous and imperfect, but not much: 'twere great damage ſhould they all miſcarry by the preſent differences.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

June 3, 1675.

LET-

LETTER CLXII.

Mr. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY the King having upon the Houſe's deſire appointed them another Sergent, the Speaker coming in the morning through Weſtminſter Hall, found Sergent Pemberton in his way, and cauſed his Sergent to ſeize him. The Houſe afterwards being informed that the other three were at the Chancery Barre, ſent the Sergent with his mace thither to ſeize them; they read the protection of the Lords Houſe, nevertheleſſe he brought them away: then the Houſe voted they ſhould be ſent to the Tower, which was done by a warrant to the Sergent; they alſo gave the Sergent a written authority, whereby himſelfe in caſe any ſhould arreſt him, or detain him, he ſhould ſecure any ſuch perſon. The Lords, as I heare, voted, that they would not, till reparation had from the Commons in this matter, tranſact further with them, and addreſſed the King to remove this new Sergent, and to remove the Lieutenant of the Tower. His Majeſty ſent to-day at the ſitting of the Houſes, to adjourn till foure o'clock, and then both wait on him in the Banquetting Houſe; they did ſo, where his Majeſty ſpoke to them with great prudence concerning the reconciling of their differences, and I hope to as much

much effect: the Commons therefore, returning, voted their humble thanks to his Majeſty for the gracious expreſſions in his ſpeech, and his Majeſty having declared his ſenſe of thoſe ill perſons who fomented the differences, the Houſe voted, that it did not appear to their Houſe that any member therein had promoted or contrived thoſe differences, or had carryed himſelfe otherwiſe in aſſerting the privileges of their Houſe, than belonged to their duty and the truſt repoſed in them. Many more particularityes I might inſert concerning theſe matters, but truly they were perhaps all better ſpared; neither will you, I know, be forward to propagate the diſcourſe of them.

The King's Speech I ſhall ſend you by the next poſt, for I will not venture to diminiſh it by my ill memory.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your very affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Saturday, June 5, 1675.

LET-

LETTER CLXIII.

Mr. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE buſineſs of the two Houſes ſince my laſt hath been in contrary votes; the Commons juſtifying Sir John Robinſon, the Lords iſſuing an Habeas Corpus for him to bring the priſoner before them, and after their addreſſe to the King for another Lieutenant of the Tower, refuſed by his Majeſty. The Commons ſent ſeveral times to them for Conferences, but none granted: I ſee not yet any way out of this labyrinth; there is but little pleaſure, nor have I, as it chances, time to particularize theſe things. I have encloſed to you, though not delivered, yet entered on our book, the reaſons prepared for the Lords when they ſhall be in diſpoſition to admit a Conference, and the King's Speech.

I am,

Gentlemen, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, June 8, 1675.

LET-

LETTER CLXIV.

Mr. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

HAVING writ to you the laſt poſt, I think it unneceſſary and indecent to give you any other account of the Prorogation of the Parliament, than what you will find in his Majeſtye's ſpeech yeſterday here incloſed.

I remain,

Gentlemen, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, June 10, 1675.

LETTER CLXV.

Mr. DANIEL HOARE, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THERE was upon the eleventh inſtant a letter left at my lodgings, dated the laſt day of July, the purport whereof was, that I ſhould promote in what I could the eſtabliſhing to Mr. Angel the continuance of certain lights

upon the Spurne, by his Majeſtye's grant, at one farthing a tun of the burthen of each ſhip, and that I ſhould afford him my beſt aſſiſtance and recommendation therein; which letters one may eaſily conjecture to be of no ſmall weight with me, coming from your Bench, and backed with ſo many hands of other perſons, after you, the moſt conſiderable with me, whether for their own value, or in my deſerved eſteem and friendſhip; and I could have therefore heartily wiſhed that you had either taken that reſolution ſooner, or imparted it, if taken more timely, that I might have been more free from any pre-ingagement; but neither were you pleaſed, although I ſent you that reproachfull and counterfeit letter under Chr. Shores his hand, in behalfe of thoſe lights, to ſignify to me your opinion concerning them: nor, although I was profered by Mr. Angel any ſhare in the advantage, did that prevail with me to ſeparate from the judgement of thoſe, who at that time only intereſted themſelves to me; and though in proceſſe of time ſeverall things have intervened, yet you may aſſure yourſelves, that I neither have nor will enter into any obligation which ſhall engage me either againſt *true reaſon*, or againſt mine own intereſt, which conſiſts in doing you all reaſonable ſervice; nor, I hope, have you ever found by experience of former affairs, that if at any time I have ſeemed to diſſent from you, I have done any thing either out of animoſity or partiality, nor which you had cauſe to repent

repent of; therefore I beſeech you to ſpeake on the ſame matter with Sir Jer. Smyth, before his departure, who is ſo great a lover of your corporation, and will have no ſmall ſtroke here in that buſineſſe, that I may receive farther inſtructions from you; for though I availe little, you may reckon me of courſe,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Aug. 14, 1675.

LETTER CLXVI.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL WILLIAM SHIRES, MAYOR, AND THE ALDERMEN HIS BRETHREN, OF KINGSTON UPON HULL.

SIR,

I Here incloſe to you his Majeſtye's and the Lord Keeper's Speeches; not having further at preſent than to remain,

Your moſt affectionate friend and ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Oct. 16, 1675.

LETTER CLXVII.

Mr. WILLIAM SHIRES, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

OUR Houſe ſat yeſterday, and the Speaker giving them account of the great weakneſſe and indiſpoſition under which Colonell Thomas Howard laboured, they ordered a Committee of five gentlemen to examine him, whether he owned that paper, who did accordingly, and his anſwer was, after many civil expreſſions to the Houſe, that he owned nothing but what ſhould be proved upon him; which they took not for a good anſwer, but voted the paper ſcandalous, and a breach of the privilege of their Houſe; nevertheleſſe conſidering his infirmityes, they gave him this day ſe'nnight to appear at the barre of the Houſe, to be examined there by them. Yeſterday alſo they appointed this for conſidering that part of his Majeſtye's ſpeech relating to the anticipations on his revenue, and to ſhips. They red the firſt time their Bill for appropriating the Cuſtomes to the Navy, and appointed Thurſday for its ſecond reading. Likewiſe that againſt levying mony but by act of parliament, and Friday for its ſecond reading. Then the Houſe ordered to turn itſelfe into a Committee of the whole Houſe to conſider of the ſtate and condition of the nation, which aroſe from ſeveral members inſtancing many things very grievous, which I mention not, *being only proper within*

within the walls of the Parliament Houſe. To-day they ſat in Committee of the whole Houſe 'till foure o'clock, when it came to a queſtion concerning a ſupply, to take of the anticipations; they divided firſt whether the queſtion ſhould be put, and 'twas 166 to 166; the chairman was then to give the caſting voice; it was Sir Charles Harberd, who was before, by queſtion in the Houſe, choſen chairman, againſt Sergent Jones, whom I ſaw when at Hull; Sir Charles gave it for the ayes; ſo the main queſtion was put, and by 172 againſt 165, carried that the Houſe is of opinion, that no ſupply be given to his Majeſtye upon account of the anticipations; theſe, the late anticipations, not relating at all to the bankers, were given in to be neare a million. Friday is appointed to proceed on what is to be done in reference to the navy. To-morrow the Houſe will be in a Committee of the whole Houſe upon Religion. Shirley's petition is again in the Houſe of Lords, and red, and after debate adjourned it till to-morrow: I wiſh it do not engage the Houſes again in their former controverſy.

I am,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Oct. 19, 1675.

LET-

LETTER CLXVIII.

Mr. WILLIAM SHIRES, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

I Think I forgot in my laſt to acquaint you that as ſoon as the Committee of the whole Houſe had voted their opinion concerning a ſupply upon account of the late anticipations, the Speaker took the chair, and putting the queſtion, the Houſe agreed therein with the Committee. Tueſday the Committee of the whole Houſe upon Religion, voted, as their opinion, that there ſhould be a Committee appointed to examine of atheiſticall Books, or againſt the Doctrine or Diſcipline eſtabliſhed by Law; to which was added afterwards by the Houſe, *or againſt the civil Government.* A Bill or Bills againſt profane Curſing or Swearing, and for the better obſervation of the Lord's Day—To prevent the growth of Popery—That the Children of the Royall Family ſhould be educated in the Proteſtant Religion, and no Popiſh Prieſt to come neare them—For erecting of Churches in all out Pariſhes—That nothing concerning the Religion now eſtabliſhed can, or ſhall, or ought to be altered, or ſuſpended, but by Act of Parliament. The Speaker then taking the chaire, the Houſe agreed in all things with the Committee. To-day they red the ſecond time the two Bills of appropriating 400,000l. out of the Cuſtomes for three years unto the uſe of the navy, and the other making

it

it Treaſon to raiſe money but by Act of Parliament, and after mature debate thereupon, they referred them to ſeverall Committees. To-morrow will be the Committee of the whole Houſe, upon what is fit to be done in reference to the Navy; ſo that it is likely to prove a long day, and of great account and argument. The Lords ſitting yeſterday till foure in debate of Shirley's appeal (which debate and themſelves they then adjourned 'till next Munday) there being no hearing before King and Councill concerning the Lights, but I ſuppoſe it may come on there next Friday (I mean to-morrow).

I crave leave to advertiſe you, that Mr. Creſſett this afternoon diſcourſing with me, told me he had this poſt a letter from the Mayor and ſeven or eight of the Aldermen, giving him notice you had receeived from me a letter of three ſides, partly concerning Parliament buſineſſe, as alſo concerning the Lights to ſuch and ſuch purpoſe, which makes me preſume to advertiſe you, that though I object nothing to Mr. Creſſett's fidelity and diſcretion, neither do I write deliberately any thing which I fear to have divulged, yet ſeeing it is poſſible that in writing to aſſured friends, a man may give his pen ſome liberty, *and the times are ſomething criticall*; beſide that, *I am naturally, and now more by my age inclined to keep my thoughts private*, I deſire that what I write down to you, may not eaſily, or unneceſſarily return

to a third hand at London: if in ſaying this I have uſed more freedom than the occaſion requires, I beg your pardon, being

Your moſt humble ſervant,

Oct. 21, 1675. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CLXIX.

Mr. WILLIAM SHIRES, MAYOR.

SIR,

HAVING ſcarſe ſtuffe enough for a letter to the Bench, I content myſelf for this poſt with acquainting you that yeſterday ended in a vote that there ſhould, with convenient ſpeed, twenty new ſhips be built. Upon Tueſday next it will be conſidered how many of each rate, but below the third rate none; as likewiſe what the charge ſhall be eſtimated at, whether by building be only underſtood the hulls, or rigging, and canon, &c. which will alter the matter proportionably, how and within what terme the mony for the ſame ſhall be raiſed; all docks will be employed that are capable; I wiſh there were, but I doubt there is not poſſibly, commodity of building at your port of ſo great burthen. To-day the Houſe voted that all the King's ſubjects, who are or ſhall be in the French King's ſervice

ſervice, contrary to his Majeſtye's Proclamation, ſhall be deemed Contemners of his Royall Authority, and Enemys of the Intereſt of this Nation. To deſire the Lords concurrence herein, and likewiſe to prepare an Act (limitting the time for theire returne) to the ſame purpoſe. Alſo the Bill was red to-day the ſecond time againſt Papiſts, who ſhall not take the ſtrickt teſt therein contained, that they ſit in neither Houſe. There is a Bill againſt tranſporting of Wool. A Committee appointed to conſider in order to a Bill if they find it adviſeable concerning exportation of Coals, with no higher impoſition than of twelve pence per chaldron; it being propoſed as a *great expedient for the mariners*. I forgot to tell you in my laſt that the Lord Cavendiſh for poſting up Mr. Howard, when the matter depended in the Houſe, was ſent to the Tower for Breach of Privilege, and yeſterday petitioning the Houſe, was forthwith diſcharged. I heare that it was yeſterday ordered at Councill, that Angell's Patent ſhould paſſe, which I hope is according to your deſire. Pray, Sir, preſent my humble ſervice to the Bench.

I am,

Your very affectionate friend,

ANDREW MARVELL.

October 23, 1675.

LETTER CLXX.

Mr. WILLIAM SHIRES, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

ALTHOUGH we ſat very long yeſterday, and to-day till near ſix o'clock, the reſult as in matters of great moment, and much debate, will hold in a little compaſs; for yeſterday the Committee of the whole Houſe, concerning the ſtate of the nation, made only this ſtep, that the Atheiſme, Profaneneſſe and Impiety among the people were one point to be redreſſed in the ſtate of the nation. And before the Houſe to-day ſhould reſolve itſelf into a Committee concerning the twenty ſhips, a debate laſted all day, concerning lodging the mony in the Chamber of London; the queſtion that concluded it was, whether theſe words—*and lodged in the Chamber of London*, ſhould be part of the queſtion; that the mony ſhould be appropriated to no other uſe but the building of ſhips only; 'twas carryed by 171 againſt 160 they ſhould not, ſo the remaining queſtion paſſed in the affirmative unanimouſly. I pray Gentlemen, conſider whether there may be at your towne the convenience of building one or two third rate ſhipps, and informe me thereof. Commiſſioner Tippets I remember, when he returned formerly from Hull, was of that opinion. The Houſe beſide ordered that Mr. Atkins and Mr. Francis Nupert ſhould appeare before them, to be

be examined concerning a challenge to my Lord Cavendiſh; and moreover ordered and cauſed papers to be publickly affixed, that whereas the ſaid Lord had, for his breach of privilege of the Houſe, ſuffered impriſonment, that whoever therefore ſhould, either by provocation, meſſage, or challenge, moleſt him further, ſhould be deemed a diſturber of the peace, a contemner of the juſtice and privilege of the Houſe, and be proceeded againſt accordingly. To-day Mr. Howard appeared at the bar, and not denying or affirming, they voted it was their judgement he was the author, promoter, and diſpenſer of that ſcandalous paper, and then ſent him to the Tower. A Committee for improving the vent of Woollen Manufacture. The Bill for exporting Leather red the ſecond time.

Your ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Oct. 26, 1675.

LETTER CLXXI.

Mr. WILLIAM SHIRES, MAYOR.

SIR,

THE Houſe having ſat all day (I mean the Committee of the whole Houſe) upon the buſineſſe of ſhips, I have only time to acquaint you, that they voted one

firſt rate of 1400 tun; but a diviſion whether the number of ſecond rates ſhould be nine or five, was carryed by 185 againſt 163, that there ſhould be but five, thoſe of 1100 tun. The debate of the third rates, whether they ſhould be of 800, 850, or 900 tun came to no concluſion, it being carried by 160 againſt 156, that there ſhould be *no candles*; ſo to-morrow, upon the Committee's deſire, the Houſe ordered them to ſit again on the ſame buſineſſe. There is leave for a Bill to make the Derbyſhire, Darwent navigation into the Trent. My ſervice to the Bench.

I am,

SIR,

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 2, 1675.

LETTER CLXXII.

Mr. WILLIAM SHIRES, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

WHEN our Houſe adjourned laſt week till this Thurſday, I forthwith went over to Sir Jer. Smyth at Clapham: not returning 'till that morning, and the Houſe ſitting all day, I writ to Mr. Mayor at ſupper, before I came

came to my lodging; ſo that I took not any notice of yours of the 26th of October, which I received not till I came home.

I was yeſternight again with Sir Jeremy, and ſaw him *expire at eleven o'clock at night, dyeing very peaceably, and with perfect underſtanding, memory, and ſpeech, to the laſt gaſpe*; and a little before mentioned you with much kindneſſe and reſpect, deſiring me to recommend to you his laſt wiſhes and prayers for your proſperity and happineſſe: indeed both you and I have loſt in him a very cordial friend, and we may well condole with one another, ſuch breaches being in theſe times very difficult to be repaired.

And now as to yours of the 26th, occaſioned by my complaint of intelligence given hither of my letter, I muſt profeſſe that whoſoever did it hath thereby very much obliged me, though I believe beyond his intention, ſeeing that it hath thence happened that I have received ſo courteous and civil a letter from you, that it warms my very heart, and I ſhall keep it as a marke of honour always to ly by me, amongſt whatſoever things I account moſt precious and eſtimable, for it would be very hard for me to tell you at how high a rate I value all expreſſions of your kindneſs to me, or how ſenſibly I ſhould regret the loſs of it by any miſtake that might chance on either ſide. Truly

Mr.

Mr. Creſſet met me twice that day, and told me the ſame ſtory, but the ſecond time more particularly, that of three ſides of paper of parliamentary buſineſſe, and as I wrote you; and that Mr. Shires his name was to it among the reſt: I met him this day with Mr. Caſtleton, who was the other Soliciter in Mr. Angel's buſineſſe; I ſhewed him your letter: he told me, as it were boaſting, before I ſhewed it him, that he alſo had advice from Hull concerning my letter, when I complained of this matter, ſome little evaſion he uſed, that the letter was not writt to himſelfe but to another; but when he ſaw what you writ of the 26th he faultered, and would neither affirme or deny that it was any of you. In concluſion, I am very well ſatisfied, Gentlemen, by your letter, that it was none of you, but it ſeems therefore that there is ſome *ſentinell ſet both upon you and me*, and to know it therefore is a ſufficient caution: the beſt of it is, that none of us, I believe, either do ſay or write any thing, but what we care not though it be made publick, although we do not deſire it. I aſk your pardon for having given you this ſo long, but not altogether unneceſſary diverſion or diſturbance. I ſhall reſerve the next ſide for our news, but therefore fill up this with intreating you to ſend me that counterfeit writing of Shires, which in a former letter to me you ſaid you had incloſed, but in the poſtſcript, that you would reſerve it for further diſcovery; but ſeeing there is no likelyhood

now of any effect thereof, I ſhould be glad to have it in mine own keeping.

My laſt to you left the Committee of the whole Houſe riſing without reſolve whether 850 or 900 tun be allowed for the third rates; this long debate proceeded, becauſe ſome would conteſt an ancient order of the Houſe, that in all queſtions, the leaſt ſum and the ſhorteſt time would be firſt put; but next morning, the Speaker being in the chaire, it was declared and reſolved to be an undoubted ancient ſtanding order, not to be violated, and ſo was entered and eſtabliſhed upon the books; and then the Committee unanimouſly voted it ſhould be 900; then they agreed 14l. a tun for firſt, and 12l. 10s. for ſecond, and 9l. 10s. for the third rates; but then they differed concerning the ward ſhips; ſome inſiſting that thereby was ment alſo rigging and gunning; and thoſe to-day, while the Speaker was yet in the chair, before we entered into Committee of the whole Houſe, moved to have it ſo explained in order to have a greater ſumme directed in the Committee, but upon diviſion 163 againſt 157, carryed that no farther directions ſhould now be given to the Committee; then the Houſe turned into Committee, where towards ſix at night, 'twas reſolved upon, the queſtion put, that a ſupply not exceeding 300,000l. ſhould be raiſed for the building and towards the gunning, and rigging, and furniſhing of the twenty ſhips;

ſhips; and this vote, with the reſt, was ordered to be reported to the Houſe next Saturday morning. It ſeemed alſo by ſeverall intervening diſcourſes as if there were an intention to put this into the ſame Bill with the appropriation for the cuſtoms. I left the Lords ſitting when I came home, in debate of appointing a day to hear Shirley's appeal, his petition having been received.

I am,

SIR,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Nov. 4, 1675.

LETTER CLXXIII.

Mr. WILLIAM SHIRES, MAYOR.

SIR,

ALL the buſineſſe of this day hath been that the Committee of the whole Houſe have made their report to the Houſe of all the votes concerning the twenty ſhips, which I formerly ſent you; the Houſe agreed to them all, onely upon the laſt vote *a ſum not exceeding* 300,000*l.* *&c.* they debated long, ſeverall gentlemen contending for a greater

greater ſumme, but upon diviſion of the Houſe 176 againſt 150, that vote was likewiſe agreed to.

I am,

SIR,

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 6, 1675.

LETTER CLXXIV.

Mr. WILLIAM SHIRES, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY the Bill (of which Col. Gilby ſent you the breviate) for making the Darwent navigable, was read the ſecond time and committed. Col. Thomas Howard's petition, acknowledging his ſenſe of the Houſe's diſpleaſure, was received, and he there upon freed from his impriſonment in the Tower. One St. German, a French Popiſh Prieſt, having come to the chamber of Monſieur Luzaney, a prieſt lately converted, proferred a recantation to ſubſcribe, or elſe threatned to ponyard him; Luzaney's own narrative was produced, and read in our Houſe, who thereupon made a committee to examine the buſineſſe, to report their opinions, to propoſe ways for the ſafety as well of this perſon as of others that ſhould be converted to the Proteſtant

Religion; to inquire what prieſts have been convicted, how pardoned, and by whoſe procurement: further the Houſe ſent to my Lord Chief Juſtice to iſſue out his warrant for apprehending St. German and his accomplices, and all other Romiſh prieſts about town. His Majeſty had the ſame thing yeſternight in councill, and ordered his Royall Proclamation for the ſeizing of the ſaid St. German, &c. and a conſiderable reward to whoſoever ſhould take them. The Houſe then red the third time the Bill for excluding Papiſts from Court, and from both Houſes of Parliament, and it was carryed up to-day, the ſame meſſenger being appointed to quicken the Lords in our Houſe's vote concerning our King's ſubjects in the French ſervice, and to deſire their agreement. Then they went into a Committee of the whole Houſe, where 'twas voted that the 300,000l. ſhould be raiſed by a monthly ſeſment, by a Land Tax, at ſeventeen thouſand two hundred and foure pound ſeventeen ſhillings and three-pence per month for eighteen months, by quarterly payments. Then the Speaker was deſired to take the chair, but in putting the laſt queſtion to the Houſe for agreement with the Committee, a gentleman deſired theſe words might be added, " And that no further charge ſhall be layed upon the ſubject this ſeſſion;" this admitting debate, the queſtion was put for candles, which were brought in by 143 againſt 118; then after debate on the main queſtion, " And that no further charge, &c." 'twas carryed

by 145 againſt 103 as I remember; ſo that there is no appearance henceforward of any more money than that 300,000l. to be raiſed this ſitting, and that only for the uſe of ſhips. There being a late printed book containing a narrative of the Teſt carryed on in the Lords Houſe laſt ſeſſion, they yeſterday voted it a Libell, and to be burnt by the hands of the hangman, and to enquire out the Printer and Author. Our Houſe this day red the Act againſt tranſporting Wool, and ſpent moſt of the morning in an uſeful debate for raiſing the price of Wool, and then committed it. There was alſo a petition againſt the Eaſt India Company.

I am,

Your humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL,

Weſtminſter, Nov. 9, 1675.

LETTER CLXXV.

MR. WILLIAM SHIRES, MAYOR.

SIR,

THE Houſe having ſate all day till halfe an hour paſt eight, the queſtion was then put whether their debate ſhould be adjourned, but continued by 150 againſt 136. Then after a ſecond diviſion upon the main queſtion, 'twas

by 151 againſt 124 carryed that the Bill for appropriating the tunnage and poundage for three years to the uſe of the navy, ſhall be annexed to the Bill of 300,000l. for the twenty ſhips, and then a Committee of five or ſix was named to draw up the Bill. You may eaſily gueſſe I am now in haſte.

I remain,

Your moſt affectionate friend and ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 11, 1675.

LETTER CLXXVI.

Mr. WILLIAM SHIRES, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

I AM run ſomething in arrears to you by reaſon of the long ſittings of the Houſe, togcther with ſome avocation I have had by buſineſſe relating to Sir Jeremye's eſtate, and his funerall; but having yeſterday waited on his corps out of towne, which is intended to be interred at Hembrough upon Saturday next in the afternoon, I ſhall uſe all the leiſure I have after the Houſe's ſitting to-day, till five o'clock, to give you account in what progreſſe the matters of greateſt moment are yet with us. It was upon Wedneſday laſt the Committee of the whole Houſe ſate about the

State of the Nation, wherein you know the atheiſme, impiety and debauchery now practiſed were firſt complained of. The next voted, was the ſending for Juſtices of Peace to appear at the Councill Board upon matters of Exciſe judicially according to the Act of Parliament ſubject to the ſaid Juſtices determination. The third complaint was of Inſtructions ſent into the country touching the gathering of Exciſe and Chimny Mony, ſtretching thoſe Laws beyond the proper intention; therefore the Houſe appointed a particular Committee to inſpect thoſe Inſtructions and make report. I mentioned to you before the vote of annexing the two Money Bills upon Thurſday; there was that ſame day another vote, that in the drawing up of thoſe Bills there ſhould be clauſes placing the receipt in Exchequer, but with very ſevere penaltyes upon all officers iſſuing or applying the one or other Mony to any different purpoſe but that of the Navy. That ſame day a Bill of printing and againſt ſcandalous Libells was read, and the Bill againſt Hawkers and Pedlars was read the ſecond time and committed. Upon Friday the Bill againſt illegal levying of mony upon the ſubject was reported and ordered to be ingroſſed. A Committee appointed to conſider of redreſſe to the multitude of poore in the nation. Alſo order for a Bill againſt Bribery, Drinking and other Exceſſes in Elections to Parliament. On Saturday the Weaver's petition concerning the importing of Forain Silks and the Looms was

red

red and committed. The Committee of Monſieur Luzaney reported to the Houſe that St. German after three days that warrants were ſaid to be out to apprehend him, and that very Munday morning when Luzaney's buſineſſe was in the afternoon before the King and Councill, was ſeen three or four houres walking at leiſure in the Pall-mall, having come out of White-hall: Hereupon the Houſe ordered ſome gentlemen to draw up an Addreſſe to his Majeſty, repreſenting the default of his miniſters or officers therein. Alſo, they ordered thanks to his Majeſty, for preferring Monſieur Breval, and recommended to him this Luzaney and one De La Motte, learned converts, to the firſt vacant dignities in his Majeſty's gift. The ſaid Committee is on further inquiry, what Romiſh Prieſts lately convicted, pardoned, and by whoſe procurement, and are to procure encouragement and ſecurement to convert Forainers. The Lords on Dr. Shirley have given notice by writing to Sir John Fag, that his cauſe ſhall be heard the 20th of this month; ſo yeſterday the Commons voted that Dr. Shirley's appeale was a breach of the privilege of this Houſe, and that Sir John Fag ſhall not appeare before the Lords without leave had from the Houſe of Commons, but theſe things were more cooly handled than laſt ſeſſion. We ſhould have gone upon it again to-day, but 'tis ſet for to-morrow; this being taken up by a debate concerning Sir Edmund Jenny's being ſhrieve of Yorkſhire, and indeed the Houſe have voted hereupon, that

that to make a Member of Parliament ſhrieve is a breach of their privilege, and have ordered ſome gentlemen to report to them the way to ſuperſede Sir Edmund's commiſſion. The Bill for explaining Hearth mony is under commitment: For *Habeas Corpus:* Second Bill againſt Popery. They ſent to day to quicken the Lords againſt Papiſts ſitting in either Houſe.

ANDREW MARVELL.

November 8, 1675.

LETTER CLXXVII.

Mr. WILLIAM SHIRES, MAYOR.

SIR,

WE ſate all day yeſterday 'till ſix, and to-day 'till ſeven; ſo that you cannot expect much from me, having ſo ſmall leiſure, and the *longeſt debates ending in the ſhorteſt reſults.* Yeſterday the Bill for recalling the forces in France was reported and ordered to be ingroſſed. They went afterwards to the buſineſſe of Sir John Fag, and Shirley's appeale; 'twas long inſiſted to renew the vote of the former ſeſſions, that no appeales ly from Courts of equity to the Lords Houſe; but on putting the queſtion whether that queſtion ſhould be now put, 'twas carried in the negative by 158 againſt 102, ſo that nothing farther was done all that day, for it was carried afterwards by 118 againſt

againſt 108, that the Houſe ſhould then adjourne. To-day the Houſe was called, and the defaulters ordered to be called next Wedneſday, and the Houſe to be called again Munday come ſe'nnight. Then they entered again on Sir John Fagg's buſineſſe, which is appointed by the Lords to be heard on the 25th, that is next Saturday, but it being two o'clock the queſtion was put for adjourning, and 141 againſt 81 carryed it for ſitting on. 'Twas then very long inſiſted to renew a vote of the laſt ſeſſion, that all lawyers who ſhould appeare at the Lords againſt Sir John Fagg, ſhould be deemed violaters of the privilege of Parliament; but by the exceeding moderation of the Houſe, 'twas carrryed in the negative. The reſult of all was, that a Conference ſhould be deſired of the Lords to avoid the reviving of the differences between the two Houſes, and a Committee appointed to draw up reaſons. To-morrow, upon leave given, a great Lord brings in a Bill into the Lords for care of Diſſenters. Our Houſe has appointed a Committee to ſee into the cauſe of their delaying their order to my Lord Chief Juſtice for his warrant to take St. German, it not being brought to my Lord in nine days after.

Yours,

ANDREW MARVELL.

November 18, 1675.

LET-

LETTER CLXXVIII.

Mr. WILLIAM SHIRES, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY the Houſe of Commons ſent a meſſage to the Lords to deſire a Conference, in order to preſerve the good correſpondence betwixt the Houſes; the Lords granted it preſently. The Conference was this: "His Majeſty having recommended to us at the opening of this Seſſion of Parliament, the avoiding of this difference if poſſible, and if it could not be prevented, that we ſhould defer the debate 'till we had brought ſuch publick Bills to perfection, which might conduce to the good and ſafety of the kingdome; the Commons eſteeme it a great misfortune, that, contrary to that moſt excellent advice, the proceedings in the appeale brought the laſt ſeſſion againſt Sir John Fagg, by Dr. Shirley, have been renewed, and a day ſet for hearing the cauſe, and therefore the Commons have judged it the beſt way, before they enter into argument for defenſe of their right in this matter, to propoſe to your Lordſhips the putting of the proceedings in that matter for ſome ſhort time; that ſo they may according to his Majeſtye's advice give diſpatch to ſome Bills now before them of great importance to the king and kingdom, which being finiſhed, the Commons will be ready to give your

Lordſhips ſuch reaſons againſt thoſe proceedings, and in defenſe of their rights, that we hope may ſatisfye your Lordſhips that no ſuch proceedings ought to have been". After having delivered this, our Houſe went upon the Bill, and red it once, ſent down by the Lords in prohibition of forain Manufactures of Silke, Cloth, &c. and voted an addreſſe to his Majeſty that he would weare only Engliſh: Then went into a Committee of the whole Houſe concerning the Bill againſt Iriſh Cattell, but after ſome time it was underſtood that the Lords were roſe without taking any conſideration at all of our Conference, and that the cauſe would go on this day; ſo the Speaker took the chaire, and 'twas ordered that "Whoſoever ſhould ſolicit or appeare in theſe appeales from equity before the Lords, ſhould be deemed a violater of, &c." as was the laſt Seſſion, and this was by order affixed at the Sergents Inns, the Inns of Court, Weſtminſter Hall, and the Lobbye. The Lords to-day in their Houſe expecting to proceed in Shirley's cauſe, no Councill appeared, being probably deterred by this order. This begat in their Lordſhips ſome reſentment; ſo that though it is now towards nine at night, they are ſtill upon their long debate of addreſſing to the King to diſſolve this Parliament. I wiſh that all theſe things weighed together, I may not preſage truly that upon Munday the Parliament will be prorogued. The Commons have alſo ordered to take Shirley into cuſtody, and alſo Sir Nicholas Haughton

who

who has brought an appeale of like nature againſt a member. I am ſorry I can write you no better news. The Bill of 300,000l. and annexing the tunnage and poundage for ſhips, and to navy, was red to-day the firſt time.

I am,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Nov. 20, 1675.

LETTER CLXXIX.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR, AND THE ALDERMEN HIS BRETHREN, OF KINGSTON UPON HULL.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

NOT having in the intervals of Parliament any frequent or proper occaſion of writing to you, I am the more carefull, though always retaining the ſame conſtant due reſpect and ſervice for you, yet not to interrupt you with unneceſſary letters. But the time of the Parliament's prorogation being now within a month expired, and his Majeſty having by his late Proclamation ſignified that he expects the attendance of the members in order to a ſeſſion, I cannot neglect to embrace this opportunity of ſaluting you, and of giving you account that I am here in town

in good health, God be praiſed, and vigour, ready to take that ſtation in the Houſe of Commons which I obtain by your favour, and hath ſo many years continued; and therefore I deſire that you will, now being the time, conſider whether there be any thing that particularly relates to the ſtate of your town, or of your neighbouring country, or of yet more publick concernment, whereof you may think fit to advertiſe me, and therein to give me any your inſtructions, to which I ſhall carefully conforme. It is true that by reaſon of ſo many prorogations of late years repeated, the publick buſineſſe in Parliament hath not attained the hoped maturity, ſo that the weight and multiplicity of thoſe affairs at preſent will probably much exclude, and retard at leaſt, any thing of more private and particular conſideration; yet, if any ſuch you have, I ſhall ſtrive to promote it according to the beſt of my duty: and in the more generall concerns of the nation, ſhall, God willing, maintain the ſame *incorrupt mind*, and *clear conſcience*, *free from faction*, or any *ſelf-ends*, which I have, by his grace, hitherto preſerved; ſo wiſhing you all health and proſperity,

I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, Jan. 18, 1676-7.

LETTER CLXXX.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

I Think it befits me to acquaint you, that this day the Parliament aſſembled in obedience to his Majeſty: he was pleaſed in a moſt weighty and gracious manner to profer, on his part, all things that might tend to the ſecurity of the true Proteſtant Religion, the libertyes, and propriety of the ſubject, and the ſafety of the nation; mentioning alſo his debts, and the neceſſity of building ſhips; but moſt of all he recommended a good agreement between the two Houſes, calling *Heaven and Earth to witneſs* that nothing on his part ſhould be wanting to make this a happy ſeſſion; but it is an *injury* to repeat theſe things but in his own words, which I therefore as ſoon as printed ſhall ſend you. In the Houſe of Commons there aroſe ſome debate at firſt, concerning the nature or legality of our meeting, by reaſon of this long prorogation, whereas there are laws yet in force for the yearly holding of Parliaments; but it took not ſo much place as to come to a formed queſtion, the furtheſt it went being to petition his Majeſty, that by reaſon of ſome doubts ariſen of this, he would be pleaſed to call another Parliament; but this was only propoſed, and fell alſo, ſo that the Houſe went then to the reading of a Bill, which

is the formality of opening a ſeſſion. The firſt Bill offered was to recall the forces in France; but that having been read before at the laſt meeting was not proceeded on now, leſt the queſtion which yet remains entire to be argued, whether we act under a prorogation, or an adjournment (the prorogation proving unlawfull) ſhould be prejudicate and decided by making this the firſt or ſecond reading; therefore another Bill was preferred to be read, which the Houſe had formerly ordered, but had never received a reading. The regulating Elections to Parliament, and puniſhing the *notorious abuſes* in that matter, a thing than which nothing were *more neceſſary*. Then the Houſe ordered to take his Majeſtye's Speech in conſideration next this day. Their laſt order was to aſſume to-morrow the debate whether we do act, as this caſe ſtands, under an adjournment or a prorogation, and to conſider of iſſuing writs, there being at leſt thirty-two vacancyes. This hath been all the buſineſs of this day with the Commons, except a complaint made by Sir John Holland of a member of the Houſe that had traduced a ſpeech of his in the former meeting (to his Majeſty) as mutinous and ſeditious; the Houſe ordered him to name the perſon, which thereupon he did, Mr. Aſhburnam, the cofferer; but it not appearing ſufficiently grounded, the complaint had no effect. I hear the Lords are yet debating the queſtion of the Parliament's being diſſolved by this prorogation, with more

earneſtneſſe much than was by the Commons. God of his mercy give a good iſſue to all. I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt humble and moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Feb. 15, 1676-7.

LETTER CLXXXI.

MR. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Houſe of Commons was yeſterday taken up wholy in ordering of writts to iſſue for the ſeveral vacancyes, and in two debates of the ſame nature. The firſt, upon a motion for a new writt in Sir Thomas Strickland's place, as being a Recuſant Convict; but the record of his conviction not being then brought into the Houſe, it received no determination. The ſecond was upon a motion, That Sir Robert Holt, one of the Knights for Warwickſhire, being priſoner in execution, might be ſent for to attend the ſervice of the Houſe during the Seſſion; but upon the diviſion, it went againſt him; only it was ordered, that there ſhould be a Committee (but not then named, that this day's queſtion concerning the prorogation might be reſerved entire) to conſider and report his caſe to the Houſe; but to-day the Houſe (having

(having for decency not entered any thing concerning the prorogation on their books, but agreed the debate ſhould run upon it) entered upon that matter, which held 'till near ſix at night, and then formed itſelf into two queſtions; one, whether the Houſe would proceed to name their Committee; becauſe if that were carryed in the affirmative, it implyed the ſecond; but in caſe that queſtion miſcarryed, then the ſecond was to be put, whether they ſhould proceed in debate concerning the validity of the prorogation. The firſt was affirmed by 193 againſt 142, ſo that the ſecond remained excluded, and no mention appears in the Journall of any queſtion of the validity of the prorogation, which *tenderneſſe* of the Houſe you will alſo do well to *imitate*, by not propagating what I *confide* to you about it. Yeſterday the Houſe of Lords ordered the Earl of Saluſbury, of Shaftsbury, and the Lord Wharton to the Tower during his Majeſtye's and their Houſe's pleaſure. The Duke of Buckingham had retired before his ſentence, but appearing there to-day, was ſent thither alſo. The warrant bears, for their high Contempt of the Houſe, for they refuſed to aſk pardon as ordered. To-day I hear they are made cloſe priſoners.

I am,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Feb. 17, 1676-7.

LET-

LETTER CLXXXII.

MR. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

SIR,

HAVING but little leizure to-night, I content myſelf with giving you this ſhort account of what buſineſſe ſince my laſt, which you may pleaſe to communicate; that yeſterday the Houſe of Commons gave the firſt reading to the Bill for recalling the Engliſh Forces out of France; the Bill againſt levying of Money but by Act of Parliament; and the ſecond reading to the Bill againſt Abuſes in Elections. To-day the firſt reading to the Bill of Habeas Corpus, and then they proceeded to the buſineſſe of the day, which was, to take his Majeſtye's Speech into conſideration. After it was read, ſome gentlemen propoſed upon the particular of ſhips, that there ſhould be a ſupply of 600,000l. another of 800,000l. for the building and buying ſtores. But a ſtanding order of the Houſe being read, whereby it is not regular after a motion for money to proceed the ſame day, it was ordered, that a motion having been made for money, the Houſe would to-morrow morning reſolve itſelf into a Committee of the whole Houſe to conſider thereon; and then they alſo ordered, that upon Friday they would be in a Committee of the whole Houſe concerning the Grievances of the Nation. There was yeſterday a Committee

appointed upon a Petition for bringing back the Duke of Norfolk, a Lunatick, out of Italy. The Lords are ſtill priſoners in the Tower.

I am,

Your moſt affectionate friend and ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Feb. 20, 1676-7.

LETTER CLXXXIII.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY the Houſe of Commons reſolved itſelfe into a Committee of the whole Houſe, to take his Majeſtye's Speech into conſideration. There aroſe ſome difference, two ſeveral gentlemen being called upon, which of them ſhould be Chairman of that Committee; whereupon the Speaker took the chair again, and the two perſons in election being Sir Richard Temple and Sir John Trevor, the Houſe was divided, and Sir Richard carryed it, having 127 againſt 105. They then returned into Committee, and the firſt Committee was concerning ſhips, and the ſum neceſſary for building, repairing, and ſtores. Some gentlemen propoſed 800,000l. but that was after ſome time ſlid over, and

the debate divided itſelfe betwixt 600,000l. and 400,000l. which, about ſix o'clock at night, formed itſelf into thoſe two queſtions; and then the queſtion being put, whether that of the 400,000l. ſhould be now put, the Houſe divided, and it was carryed in the negative by 199 againſt 165; ſo, of conſequence, the next queſtion for 600,000l. paſſed in the affirmative. The Speaker then took the chair, and the Houſe agreed it, appointing Tueſday next to proceed. This day the Bill for recalling the French Forces, and that againſt illegal levying of Money (both of them under ſevere penaltyes) were read the ſecond time and committed. They alſo ordered the call of the Houſe to be next Thurſday, and that no Member go out of towne till after leave aſked and had, after ten o'clock. Several perſons, upon leave aſked from the Lords Houſe, have had liberty to viſit the Lords in the Tower.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, Feb. 22, 1676-7.

LETTER CLXXXIV.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Worthy Sir,

I HAVE, and thank you for yours of the 20th February. It is a tribute due from one in my ſtation to your prudence, to inform you from time to time of things that paſſe in Parliament. 'Tis the beſt thing I can do; I wiſh I were capable of greater to teſtifye my gratitude. The Houſe of Commons had yeſterday a report from the Committee ordered to inſpect Bills of the laſt Seſſions proper to be reſumed, as of that of augmentation of poor Vicarages; that of prohibiting Exportation of Wool from England and Ireland; that of planting Hemp and Flax, &c. Then they turned, as appointed, to a Committee of the whole Houſe, to conſider of grievances. Several things were mentioned, but not fixed upon, as the *Influence of foreign Councils*, the continuance of ſuch perſons as had been noted formerly on that account, &c. There was a ſharpe complaint of ſeveral Judges, and obſtruction of the publick juſtice, particularly of the Reverſall of the Fine upon the Shrieve of Suffolk, in Sir Samuel Barnardiſton's caſe; but the debate ſpent itſelfe upon the Chancery, and was formed into this reſolution; That the extraordinary power and juriſdiction exerciſed by the High Court of Chancery, and other Courts of Equity, in matters

matters determinable by Common Law, is grievous to the People. The Houſe agreed, and ordered a Bill or Bills to redreſs it, and to ſit again on Grievances next Thurſday, this kept holy-day. I am,

Your humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Feb. 24, 1676-7.

LETTER CLXXXV.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE moſt material thing yeſterday in the Houſe of Commons was, the reading of a Bill of the laſt Seſſion, now began again, to prevent the Growth of Popery, wherein the Teſt is continued to be taken, and upon refuſall of which they are to be convicted, and undergo the penaltyes ſpecified. It was read the firſt time, and ordered a ſecond. The reſt of the time was ſpent in ſeveral matters of priviledge. To-day a Bill was read for the Tranſportation of Leather. The Houſe after that turned itſelfe into a Committee of the whole Houſe (as before ordered) to conſider further upon his Majeſtye's Supply. It was ſoon propounded that 600,000l. ſhould be raiſed in eighteen months by

by a Land-Tax; but others thought it neceſſary and more according with their order, firſt to know whether any further Supply were expected, before they ſhould, or could well pitch upon the manner of raiſing this. The debate was long, ſo that the Committee, to extricate themſelves, deſired the Speaker to reſume the chair; and then the two differing ſenſes being at laſt formed into two queſtions by the Houſe, the firſt was put, Whether the Committee ſhould firſt proceed to ſettle the manner of levying the 600,000l. which being affirmed by 183 againſt 163, excluded the ſecond queſtion, whether they ſhould firſt debate the continuance of the Exciſe next expiring; then they roſe, ordering Friday next to reſume this conſideration. The Lords have given inſtructions for a Bill alſo againſt Popery, with ſeveral proviſions for Education of the Royal Children, for nominating of vacant Biſhops, &c. *in caſe of a Popiſh King*. A Committee of theirs has frequently examined Dr. Cary, and are near the diſcovery of the Author of a Book touching the Parliament.

I am,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Feb. 27, 1676-7.

LET-

LETTER CLXXXVI.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

SIR,

THE Houſe of Commons not ſitting yeſterday, there is but little to-day to write of, for one of the two bills was read but the firſt time, being for the Repaire of Churches, inabling the Church-Wardens and Overſeers of the Poor to lay a ſeſſe to that purpoſe, and the Juſtices of the Peace to ratifye it. The other was for Planting of halfe an Acre for every hundred Acres of Meadow or Paſture, of Hemp or Flax, with penaltyes upon omiſſion. The Houſe was then, by former order, to have conſidered upon grievances; but the Clerke having omitted to enter that order in the Journall, they diverted to a debate of an addreſſe to his Majeſtye to appoint them another Clerke. But this ſlid over, out of their facility to an old ſervant; and they ordered Saturday next for grievances. The Lords to-day examined Dr. Cary at their barre, from whom he had the book concerning Parliament, which he carryed to print; but he not ſatisfying them therein, they therefore fined him 1000l. and committed him cloſe priſoner to the Tower by a ſecond warrant, till he ſhall pay the fine. I am,

WORTHY SIR,

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

Weſtminſter, March 1, 1676-7. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CLXXXVII.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY there was offered to the Houſe by a Member thereof, an Order of the Lords Houſe, whereby Dr. Cary ſtands fined 1000l. and committed cloſe priſoner till payment, for not having declared who was the author of the booke "*intitled The Grand Queſtion ſtated and diſcuſſed concerning the Prorogation*," nor from what perſon he received it. This was complained of as an invaſion by the Lords, upon the libertyes of the Commons of England; but the Houſe not being forward to entertain any thing that might occaſion a miſ-intelligence with the Lords, nor conſidering the matter ripe enough for their conſideration, after ſome debate, paſſed over without reading that order of the Lords, or coming to any reſolution thereupon at preſent, leaving it to the diſcretion of any that ſhall hereafter reaſſume it. They then ſat in Committee upon the 600,000l. whereupon and how to be levyed. There were propoſed Impoſitions on French Linen, and that of Flanders, Holland and Germany; upon Brandyes, on Callicoes, and on the New Buildings; but about ſix o'clock the queſtion was put, whether the whole 600,000l. ſhould be raiſed by a Land-Tax; but thoſe who were but for the halfe, were upon diviſion no more than 165 to 210; and it is ſo to be raiſed

raiſed in ſeventeen months, after the way of the Royal Ayd. On Munday they ſit again in Committee upon this 600,000l. to perfect the clauſe of appropriation, to building, gunning, and furniſhing of thirty ſhips, and how many of each rate. The Lord Hollis came the ſame day into the Houſe of Lords, and took notice that his name had been *toſſed* there concerning a book; therefore he came thither, offering that if any had aught to object againſt him, he was there, and ready to anſwer it in any Court of Judicature: hereupon was a long ſilence, and none replying, they called for the reading of a Bill. To-day the Bill of Habeas Corpus, and that for repairing of Churches were read the ſecond time in the Houſe of Commons and committed; alſo Sir Harbotle Grimſton, Maſter of the Rolls, moved for a Bill to be brought in, to indemnify all Countyes, Cityes and Burrows for the *Wages due to their Members for the time paſt*, which was introduced by him upon very good reaſon, both becauſe of the poverty of many people not able to ſupply ſo long an arreare, eſpecially new taxes now coming upon them, and alſo becauſe Sir John Shaw, the Recorder of Colcheſter, *had ſued the Town for his Wages*; ſeverall other Members alſo having, it ſeems, threatned their Burrows to do the ſame, unleſſe they *ſhould chuſe them* upon another Election to Parliament. This debate tooke up the forenoon, and it was agreed that ſuch a Bill ſhould be brought in, and the care of it committed to ſeverall Members of the Long Robe.

This day had been appointed for grievances; but it being grown near two o'clock, and the day being indeed extraordinary cold, to which the breaking of one of the Houſe windows contributed, it was put off till next Tueſday. This is for the preſent. I remain,

GENTLEMEN,

Your moſt affectionate friend and humble ſervant,

Weſtminſter, March 3, 1676-7. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CLXXXVIII.

MR. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

YESTERDAY were read the Bill for enabling Perſons to take Affidavits in the Countrye; and another to explaine the Acts of Chimney-mony, and to redreſſe the Exactions and Abuſes committed by the Officers in collecting it. Then the Houſe turned itſelfe (after ſome debate whether the Committee had power to conſider of appropriating the Cuſtomes) into a Committee of the whole Houſe. It was there agreed, that the 600,000l. for building, gunning and furniſhing of one ſhip of the firſt rate, not under 1400, nine of the ſecond, not under 1100, and twenty of the third, not under 900 tun each, ſhould begin at Lady-Day next; the firſt payment to the Receiver General to be made at Midſummer next, and ſo on quarterly till the ſeventeen months expire. That theſe ſhips ſhall be ſo perfected

in

in two years, to begin from Midſummer next. That the money be appropriate under ſevere penaltyes on the Officers of the Navy, Ordinance, Exchequer, &c. ſolely to this uſe. That the accounts be kept apart from all other accounts; and the accounts of every ſhip kept by itſelfe, and all to be tranſmitted to the Commons in Parliament. The Speaker took the chaire, and the Houſe agreed; but then was moved an addition to appropriate the Tunnage and Poundage alſo to the Navy; that as now upon neceſſity they build ſhips, ſo that conſtant revenue might maintain them; but 175 carryed it in the negative againſt 124; it not ſeeming fit to annexe that obligation to an aid, but that it might be offered and better conſidered of in a Bill apart with more decency. To-day Mr. Speaker communicated to the Houſe Sir Thomas Strickland's Anſwer to his Letter, writ by the Houſe's direction, wherein Sir Thomas ſaith, That he cannot adviſe againſt the Record of his conviction. Hereupon they ordered, That he, as being a Popiſh Recuſant Convict, ſhould be diſcharged the Houſe, and a writ iſſue for a new Member. They then turned into a Committee of the whole Houſe to conſider of grievances. The firſt thing ſtirred, and which laſted the whole day, was concerning France, and the apprehenſions of the Nation by reaſon of its growing power, both for our ſafety, our religion, our trade; mentioning alſo that innovation of the Engliſh taking paſſes for their ſhips, and ſome reflections there were upon ſuch

Counſellors here as favoured or promoted the French intereſt. About ſix at night this debate of the whole day formed itſelfe into a queſtion which paſt in the Committee, and afterwards agreed in the Houſe without diviſion; that a Committee be appointed to draw up an Addreſſe to his Majeſtye, repreſenting the danger of the power of France, and deſiring his Majeſtye, by ſuch alliances as he ſhall think fit, to ſecure his kingdome, and quiet the fears of his people, and to ſecure and preſerve the Spaniſh Netherlands; wherein the Houſe avoyded as much as poſſible the engaging the Kingdome in a warre, or promoting the peace of Nieumegen, as appears by the words of the order. Alſo they ordered to go again to-morrow into a Committee of the whole Houſe concerning grievances; where it is probable thoſe other things to-day mentioned may be revived. The Lords Bill of Popery is already under commitment, and in ſhort time likely to come down to the Commons, in which many things are contained of more than ordinary conſequence. *God direct all counſells to the true remedy of the urgent condition of this poor Nation*, which I hope there is no reaſon to diſpaire of. I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend and humble ſervant,

Weſtminſter, March 6, 1676-7. ANDREW MARVELL.

P. S. The Houſe hath ordered the Bill of 600,000l. upon the heads I have ſent you, to be drawn up, and brought in upon the firſt occaſion.

LETTER CLXXXIX.

MR. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

WORTHY SIR,

'TIS now paſt nine at night that I come home from the Committee of Privileges; yet becauſe I have taken an habit of writing every poſt, I muſt write you a word, leſt you ſhould imagine any thing extraordinary may have happened. The Houſe ſat till ſix yeſterday in Committee concerning grievances; the whole debate being concerning the Paſſes which Merchants have been obliged to take for their ſhips, the Oaths, the Bonds, and the Fees. It cloſed in naming a particular Committee to inſpect the whole matter complained of, and report the abuſes and inconveniences therein. The particular Committee was alſo named to forme the Addreſſe to his Majeſtye concerning France. To-day the Bill againſt Papiſts ſitting in the Lords or Commons Houſe was read the firſt time, and the other for ſpeedier conviction of them by a new teſt, &c. was read the ſecond time and committed; alſo a Bill ordered, to take away the Writ *de Hæretico Comburendo*. The Lord Dunblane, the Lord Treaſurer's ſecond ſon, came into the Houſe this day, choſen for Barwicke. On Saturday, I believe, the York Election will be tryed at the Committee of Privileges.

To-

To-morrow the Houſe turns into Committee upon a motion of a further ſupply to his Majeſtye. I am in much wearineſſe and haſte,

SIR,

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

March 8, 1676-7.

LETTER CXC.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Worthy Sir,

I HOPE you have mine of laſt poſt; I was forced to write it late, or not at all. The Houſe of Commons was yeſterday taken up wholy with the report from the Committee about the Duke of Norfolke, whoſe opinion was, that he ought to be ſent for over; but it was not agreed to, Mr. Onſlow, a Member of the Houſe, and one of his Guardians, demanding firſt to be heard by his counſell at the barre, which is ſo appointed for Wedneſday next. The conſideration of the motion for further ſupply was put off from this Saturday till Munday, and of grievances till Tueſday next. To-day the Addreſſe incloſed was all the buſineſſe, except the report from the Committee of Privileges for Bewdley, Mr. Foley being voted out, and Mr. Herbert:

and

and now we are all intent upon the York Election, to be tryed this afternoon at the Committee, which I believe will ſit ſo late, that I ſhall not be able to ſend you the ſucceſſe. The Lords have voted one book, called "Obſervations, &c." treaſonable, ſeditious, &c. to be burnt by the hangman: another, "The Long Parliament, &c." ſeditious, &c. and to be burnt: a third, "The Grand Queſtion, &c." for which Cary ſtands committed, to be ſeditious, &c. and to be burnt by the hangman, having firſt read them over in their Houſe. I pray preſent my ſervice to the Bench, whoſe I am, and

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 10, 1676-7.

LETTER CXCI.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

ON Saturday night at paſt nine o'clock, Sir Henry Thompſon's Election was put to the queſtion at a moſt numerous Committee of Privileges, where he was, notwithſtanding the three years claim againſt him, voted to be duely elected; and that (which never happened before in any man's memory) *nemine contradicente*, and with that remarke, ordered to be reported to the Houſe. It was alſo

propounded to move the Houſe, that ſome ſevere example might be made of ſuch, who without any right foundation do trouble the Houſe with ſo frivolous pretences. Yeſterday was read the Bill againſt Pedlers and Hawkers, and ordered to have a ſecond reading; after that the Houſe turned into a Committee upon the motion for a further ſupply. The debate upon the Nine-pences, or additional Exciſe (which was the way propoſed) indured the whole day. The Committee divided upon the queſtion, and 189 againſt 156 carryed it in the affirmative, that it ſhould be given to his Majeſtye for three years, after the expiring of Midſummer. The Speaker then reſuming the chaire, the queſtion was put, and agreed. To-day was read the Bill againſt tranſporting Wool out of England or Ireland into forain Parts, and ordered a ſecond reading. Then the Bill for indemnifying Countyes, Cityes and Burrows from the Parliament Wages now due untill the firſt day of this Seſſion, was read the firſt time, and it indured a long argument, inſomuch that when the queſtion was put for a ſecond reading, a Gentleman who had diſapproved of the Bill, deceiving himſelf by the noiſe of the negative vote, required the diviſion of the Houſe; but ſo conſiderable a number of the affirmatives went out for it, that all the reſt in a manner followed after them, notwithſtanding their own votes, and there were ſcarce either tellers, or men to be told left behind, ſo that it will have a ſecond reading: the Lords in the middle of that debate

debate ſent down for a conference, at which they delivered the paper I incloſe relating to the Addreſſe about the French, ſent up to them for their concurrence; the Houſe hath ordered to take it into conſideration to-morrow, it being of great weight, and that goes deeper than it went from the Commons. Thurſday counſell is to be heard at the barre concerning the Duke of Norfolk; and to-day having been appointed for grievances, 'tis ordered for Friday. I remaine,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

Weſtminſter, March 13, 1676-7. ANDREW MARVELL.

COPY of the PAPER mentioned in the laſt LETTER.

March 13, 1676-7.

THAT the Lords do fully concurre with the Houſe of Commons in the matter of the Addreſſe ſent up to their Lordſhips, Saturday laſt, and do only apprehend that it may not altogether anſwer the ends deſigned, their Lordſhips very much doubting this Addreſſe may not ſufficiently incourage his Majeſty to purſue the neceſſary methods for compaſſing ſo great a work, unleſſe the humble advice of his two Houſes be backed with ſuch aſſurances as may let the world ſee, that if our ſecurity cannot be attained by ſuch alliances as his Majeſtye ſhall think fit to make, nothing will be left unattempted to procure it by our utmoſt aſſiſtances. The Lords do further offer to your conſideration, that the words, and Sicily, *may be added after the word* Netherlands, *it being of great importance to our trade that Sicily be not in the hands of the French King.*

LETTER CXCII.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE Houſe of Commons yeſterday was buſied in conſideration of what they received from the Lords at the conference. They diſagreed from adding the word *Sicily* to the Addreſſe; and as to their Lordſhips apprehenſions that the Addreſſe was not ſufficient unleſſe backed with further aſſurances, &c. they conceived it unneceſſary where the ſafety of the Nation was concerned, or from an Houſe of Commons that had never deſerted his Majeſty when there was occaſion, ſo they ordered their managers of the former conference to draw up that ſenſe, which they reported to the Houſe this morning; then they ſent to deſire a conference of the Lords, which was granted. The Lords then agreed *in terminis* with the Addreſſe of the Commons, and the King being deſired to admitt the two Houſes, appointed it to be to-morrow at three of the clock afternoon. To-day alſo the Bill againſt Hawkers and Pedlers was read the ſecond time and committed. Sir Henry Thompson's Election was reported from the Committee of Privileges, and agreed by the Houſe without any debate. Then Mr. Onſlow's counſell was heard at the barre concerning the Duke of Norfolk. As for the fines levyed upon his eſtate, Mr. Onſlow was approved not to have been culpable; but as

as to the bringing of him over from Italy, after much had been ſaid concerning the danger of removing him, the Houſe nevertheleſſe agreed with their Committee, that an Addreſſe ſhould be preſented to his Majeſtye for bringing him over. The Lords likewiſe to-day ſent down a Bill to the Commons, containing certain proviſions in caſe of a Popiſh King, for the education of Royall Children, and for the election of Biſhops. I had almoſt forgot to tell you, that yeſterday they ſent down a Bill for naturalizing all that between the years 1640 and 1660 were born either of Engliſh father or mother, if within ſeven years they come and take the Oaths and the Sacrament, as in ſuch caſe uſual. To-morrow is for grievances.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 15, 1676-7.

May it pleaſe your moſt Excellent Majeſtye.

" WE your Majeſtye's moſt dutifull and loyall ſubjects, the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, doe with great ſatisfaction of mind obſerve the regard your Majeſtye

is pleaſed to expreſſe to our former Addreſſes, by intimating to us the late alteration in affairs abroad; and do return our moſt humble thanks for your Majeſtye's moſt gracious offer made to us thereupon in your laſt meſſage; and having taken a ſerious deliberation of the ſame, and of the preparations your Majeſtye hath therein intimated to us were fitting to be made in order to thoſe publick ends, we have for the preſent provided a ſecurity in a Bill for an additional Duty of Exciſe, upon which your Majeſtye may raiſe the ſum of 200,000l. and if your Majeſtye ſhall think fit to call us together again for this purpoſe in ſome ſhort time after Eaſter by any publick ſignification of your pleaſure, commanding our attendance, we ſhall at our next meeting not only be ready to reimburſe your Majeſtye what ſums of mony ſhall be expended upon ſuch extraordinary preparations as ſhall be made in purſuance of our former Addreſſe, but ſhall likewiſe with moſt chearfull hearts proceed, both then and at all other times, to furniſh your Majeſtye with ſo large proportions of aſſiſtance and ſupplyes upon this occaſion, as may give your Majeſtye and the whole world an ample teſtimony of our loyaltyes and affections to your Majeſtye's ſervice; and may inable your Majeſtye, by the help of Allmighty God, to maintain ſuch ſtricter alliances as you ſhall have entered into againſt all oppoſition whatſoever.

" WE

" WE your Majeſtye's moſt loyall ſubjects do with unſpeakable joy and comfort preſent our moſt humble thanks to your Majeſtye, for your Majeſtye's moſt gracious acceptance of our late Addreſſe, and that your Majeſtye was pleaſed in your princely wiſdome to expreſſe your concurrence in opinion with your two Houſes in reference to the preſervation of the Spaniſh Netherlands; and we do with all earneſt and repeated deſires implore your Majeſtye, that you will be pleaſed to take timely care to prevent thoſe dangers that may ariſe to theſe Kingdomes by the great power of the French King, and the progreſſe he dayly makes in the Netherlands and other places; and therefore that your Majeſtye will not deferre the entering into ſuch alliances as may attain thoſe ends; and in caſe it ſhall happen, that in purſuance of ſuch alliances, your Majeſtye ſhall be engaged in a warre with the French King, we hold ourſelves obliged, and do with all humilitye and chearfullneſſe aſſure your Majeſtye, that we your Majeſtye's moſt loyall ſubjects ſhall always be ready upon ſignification in Parliament, fully from time to time, to aſſiſt your Majeſtye with ſuch aids and ſupplyes as by the Divine aſſiſtance may inable your Majeſtye to proſecute the ſame with ſucceſſe. All which we humbly offer to your Majeſtye as the unanimous ſenſe of the whole Nation."

LETTER CXCIII.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

SIR,

I MUST beg your excuſe for paper, pens, writing and every thing; for really I have by ill chance neither eat nor drank from yeſterday at noon till ſix o'clock to night that the Houſe roſe, and by good chance I have now met with Mr. Skyner, ſo that betwixt both you may eaſyly gueſſe I have but little time, and write at adventure. The whole buſineſſe of theſe two days (except the hour of waiting on the King, who returned a gracious Anſwer conformable to the Houſe's Addreſſe) hath been upon complaints from many parts, to vote firſt, That all perſons who have compelled, adviſed, aſſiſted or encouraged the raiſing, levying, carrying or ſending of any of his Majeſtye's ſubjects into the French King's ſervice ſince his Majeſtye's proclamation of the 19th May, 1675, grounded on the Addreſſe of this Houſe for recalling his Majeſtye's ſubjects out of the ſaid ſervice, are, and ſhall be deemed enemyes of the peace and ſafety of his Majeſtye and this Kingdom: and to this ſucceeded a petition from one Mr. Harrington, newly committed cloſe priſoner while he negotiated the proofe of things of that nature lately done in Scotland. The debate was intricate; ſo that the Houſe, weary, adjourned without any queſtion or reſolution. Thurſday next appointed for reading

ing a Bill prejudiciall to Newcaſtle, for erecting a Ballaſt-Wharfe at Yarrowſlike: a Bill on the table not yet read, for Impoſition on Veſſells that unload within Yarmouth Peere, toward maintaining it.

I am,

Your ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 17, 1676-7.

LETTER CXCIV.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

LAST Tueſday's poſt was the firſt I have omitted, therefore do now give you account that the buſineſſe on Munday was to read the Bill of 600,000l. the ſecond time, which being done, it was ordered to be in a Committee of the whole Houſe the Friday following. On the Tueſday the Bill for the Exportation of Leather was reported from the Committee.—The Bill from the Lords, for preſerving a Proteſtant Clergy, and Education of the Children of the Royall Family in caſe of a Popiſh Prince, was read the firſt time, and ordered to be read again on next Tueſday. There was likewiſe a motion made concerning the Addreſſe lately preſented

preſented to his Majeſtye about the growth of France, his Majeſtye's anſwer having been, that he was of the ſame opinion with his two Houſes, that the preſervation of Flanders was of great conſequence to this Kingdome, and that he would to that purpoſe uſe all means poſſible that might conſiſt with the peace and ſafety of the Nation. This matter is ordered to be conſidered of the next Munday. In the Lords Houſe ſeverall moved in behalfe of the impriſoned Lords, but it had no iſſue. Yeſterday counſell was heard at the barre concerning the Patent for Newark to ſend Burgeſſes to Parliament. The Patent was judged legal as to the power of electing, but the returne of Mr. Savile and Sir Paul Neale illegal, and therefore a writ to iſſue for a new election. To-day the Bill was read the ſecond time and committed, for an impoſition on all merchandizes unloaden within Yarmouth Haven, toward the maintenance of their Peere. The Bill for reforming abuſes in collecting Hearth-mony, read the ſecond time and committed. The Bill for erecting a Ballaſt Wharfe at Yarrowſlike upon the Tine, read the ſecond time, and thrown out. Ordered to bring in a Bill for exporting Coals free, or at a very eaſy cuſtome. Ordered to renew a Bill for Exportation of Beer, Ale and Mumme. His Majeſtye has confined Don Bernardo De Lulinas, Envoye from the Governor of Flanders, and one Fonſeca, the Spaniſh Conſul, to their houſes, and commanded them to depart the Realme in twenty days, for having intermeddled further

than belonged them. The Garter vacant by the death of the Earl of Briſtol is given to the Treaſurer.

I am,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

March 22, 1676-7. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CXCV.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY the Houſe of Commons ſat in Committee of the whole Houſe upon the Bill of 600,000l. and they paſſed it thorow at the Committee; only ſome things that were not ſo proper for ſo great a Committee. They deſired the Houſe to name another Committee for them, which was granted; as the drawing of a clauſe to exempt the Commiſſioners from the unneceſſary trouble of taking the Teſt, the caſting up the ſeveral ſumms upon every County, particularly for the ſeventeen months, according to the meaſures of the Royall Aid, &c. and the Houſe ordered to ſit againe in a Committee of the whole Houſe upon the Bill next Thurſday. To-day the Bill from the Lords for naturalizing ſuch as were betwixt 1640 and 1660 born or begot of Engliſh father or mother beyond ſea, was read the ſecond time and committed. The Bill againſt the *Multiplicity of Atturnyes*, and for preventing *vexatious Suits*,

was read the firſt time. Then was read a Petition from the Hamburg Company, who ly under an ancient debt of 70,000l. deſiring to propound ſome expedient propoſalls for the payment thereof: it was referred to a Committee to receive ſuch propoſalls, providing there was nothing tending to lay a burden upon the Engliſh manufacture. After this report was made from the Committee, to whom the matter of Paſſes, and the Bonds entered into, and the Fees taken for ſuch Paſſes was referred, the debate of which terminated in this reſolution: To deſire the Lords of the Admiralty, and others concerned, to take care that there may be a more eaſy way of obtaining Paſſes; and that the obſtruction that hath been therein to the Trade may be removed, ſo that I believe thoſe who ſhall have occaſion, will henceforward find their way much expedited, and charge leſſened for the future. Then the Bill for exporting Leather was read the third time and paſſed, and ordered to be ſent up to the Lords. After that, the Bill for *Habeas Corpus*, ſo neceſſary for the Subject, was likewiſe read the third time, paſſed, and ordered to be ſent up. This day had been appointed to conſider of grievances, but the time having been thus farre imployed, the Houſe adjourned. The Duke of Newcaſtle is likewiſe made Knight of the Garter. I have not further than to continue, GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your very affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 24, 1676-7.

LETTER CXCVI.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY the Houſe of Commons read the ſecond time the Bill which repeales the Writ *de Hæretico Comburendo*, and referred it to a Committee; after that, the Bill being read the ſecond time to obviate certain frauds and colluſions commonly practized to evade the ſeizures by the Act againſt Iriſh Cattell, there aroſe a great debate concerning the originall Act, and whither it be found expedient to continue the ſaid prohibition; wherein Gentlemens opinions much varying, according to the different intereſt of their countyes, it was thought that it ſhould be referred, inſtead of a private Committee, to the Committee of the whole Houſe, where it is to be ſolemnly argued to-morrow, to diſcuſſe and determine for once, the true intereſt of the Nation in this matter. To this ſucceeded the debate appointed concerning a ſecond Addreſſe to his Majeſtye, in order to a further incouragement to enter into the confederacyes which by their firſt Addreſſe they had propoſed: and after a weighty and ſerious diſpute concerning it, they agreed, that in caſe his Majeſtye in further proſecution of their former Addreſſe, ſhould happen to be involved in a warre, that then the Houſe would from time to time give him ſuch aſſiſtance as ſhould be neceſſary. This, as

the ſenſe of the Houſe, was given to the Committee to draw up in words fit and ſuitable to be preſented to his Majeſtye. To-day the Lords Bill ſent down for education of the Royall Children, for creating of Biſhops, for the diſpoſall of all Eccleſiaſticall Dignityes and Promotions, in caſe that the ſucceeding King ſhall refuſe the Oath of Tranſubſtantiation, was read the ſecond time, and upon the debate committed. Next the Bill againſt the Sitting of Papiſts in either Houſe of Parliament, was alſo read the ſecond time and committed. This has been for theſe two days the buſineſſe of the Houſe of Commons. As things proceed, I ſhall not faile to give you my account of them. Being,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 27, 1677.

LETTER CXCVII.

MR. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

WORTHY SIR,

YESTERDAY a Committee was appointed to conſider how to incourage the Silk weaving in England; but their grand buſineſſe was the debate in the Committee of

the whole Houſe concerning the continuance of the Prohibition of Iriſh Cattell, which paſt in the Committee by a diviſion of 145 againſt 128, and in the Houſe of 129 againſt 91 in the affirmative for perpetuity. To-day was reported to the Houſe the Addreſſe drawn up by the Committee for that purpoſe. A queſtion aroſe upon the words *not deferre*, and to recommit the Addreſſe therefore; but 131 dividing againſt 122, it was retained, and then the Houſe agreed with the Committee in the forme of the Addreſſe which I herewith ſend you; and the members of the Privy Councill are deſired to know his Majeſtye's pleaſure when the Houſe ſhall attend him. Mr. Secretary yeſterday intimated to the Houſe, that if they could bring their buſineſſe within compaſſe by that time, his Majeſtye would be content to give them a receſſe at Eaſter. I beg pardon for my haſte, remaining,

WORTHY SIR,

Your's and the Bench's moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 29, 1677.

LET-

LETTER CXCVIII.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY the Houſe of Commons read the third time their Bill for taking away the Writt *de Hæretico Comburendo*, and ſent it up to the Lords. They received alſo from the Committee the report of their Bill to prevent the Growth of Popery, and ordered it to be ingroſſed. They then reſolved themſelves into a Committee of the whole Houſe upon the Bill of 600,000l. where ſeverall proviſo's were added, as that whoſoever ſhould willingly and wittingly miſapply and pervert any of the ſaid mony from the end to which it is ordained, to loſe their office, and be made incapable of any other office for the future. That no *non proſequi* ſhould be entered or be valid to ſtay proceedings as to any penaltye or incapacity by this Act. That all former Commiſſioners ſhould be indemnifyed from any proceſſe againſt them for arrears of former aſſeſſments. In the afternoon they waited upon the King in the Banquetting-Houſe to preſent him the Addreſſe, of which I laſt ſent you a copy; the nature of it requiring no preſent anſwer, it was only graciouſly received. The Bill againſt Hawkers and Pedlers having been twice read, is now allmoſt ready for a report; ſo that I hope the country will not be long infeſted

infeſted with thoſe people; the penaltye is five pound *toties quoties*, and to be raiſed by detaining and diſtraining upon their wares; there is a twelve moneths time allowed, wherein thoſe that have formerly furniſhed them may retain their eſtates out of their hands. To-day the Lords ſent down a Bill for the ſpeedier conviction of Popiſh Recuſants; that is the title. The Committee of the whole Houſe ſat againe to-day and made ſome progreſſe; the greateſt debate ended in a reſolution that London ſhould be abated in the aſſeſſment; but it is left to the next ſitting, which is upon Tueſday, where to lay that which is to them abated, and may probably light upon the Bills of Mortality that are without the citye. Munday is ſet apart for ſeveral reports from the Committee of Privileges in the forenoon, and have ordered to ſit in the afternoon to diſpatch ſeverall private Bills. The Houſe ſtriving to compoſe their buſineſſe to be fit for a receſſe.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

March 31, 1677.

LET-

LETTER CXCIX.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

SOME reports were made yeſterday morning from the Committee of Privileges: one was of great importance, which was of a clauſe to which the Houſe agreed that it ſhould be a ſtanding order to the Committee of Privileges for the judging of all Elections to Parliament for the future, that if any one ſhould ſpend before the day of election above ten pounds, except in his own dwelling houſe, in order to ſuch election, or ſhall make or give any *reward or promiſe*, that it ſhall be accounted *bribery*, and *vacate his choice*. After this the Committee having reported their opinion that Sir Robert Holt being outlawed after judgment, and moreover being taken in execution in another caſe before the time of privilege, ought not to be freed from his reſtraint; the Houſe after a long debate, and upon a diviſion, reſolved that he ſhould be freed from priſon to attend the ſervice of the Houſe, and accordingly he came to-day into the Houſe. They ſpent the afternoon wholly in reading private Bills. The Lords threw out the Bill for exporting Leather, which was ſent them by the Commons. To-day the Houſe of Commons was again in Committee of the whole Houſe upon the 600,000l. Bill; the moſt material thing was, that they abated

abated London 400l. a moneth, and placed it upon Weſtminſter, and the pariſhes of Middleſex within the Bills of Mortality. Upon Thurſday they ſet again, and will I conceive have perfected all the amendments. But to-morrow is ſet apart for the firſt reading of the Lords Bill for the ſpeedyer conviction of Popiſh Recuſants; a Bill of extraordinary nature: among other things it provides, that all Papiſts who ſhall regiſter themſelves in places thereto appointed, ſhall, upon taking the oath of Allegeance, be exempt from all former penal laws, paying twelve pence in the pound for their eſtates: but I will not antedate that matter.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

April 3, 1677.

LETTER CC.

MR. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

WORTHY SIR,

THE Houſe having ſate to-day without intermiſſion 'till almoſt nine at night, though I therefore write *faſting*, I will acquaint you that yeſterday the Lords Bill for more effectuall conviction and proſecution of Popiſh

Recuſants, was read the firſt time in the Houſe of Commons, but after a very ſhort debate they threw it out, and cauſed the entry upon the journall to be thus: "Whereas "a Bill coming down from the Houſe of Lords, intitled—" but upon the reading and opening thereof, the ſubſtance of it appeared much different from the title, the Houſe rejected it *nemine contradicente*. Next they read the third time their own Bill for better putting the Laws in execution againſt Popery, and paſſed it, and ordered it to be ſent to the Lords. But to-day hath been indeed a buſy day; 'twas appointed for the 600,000l. but reading our Bill to correct abuſes in the Iriſh Catell Act, it hath ſo fortuned, that the Act is thrown out by 155 againſt 144, and ſince, after many more diviſions, a Committee is ordered to bring in a Bill for repealing the two Acts that prohibited forain Catell, and to admit a limited importation of the Iriſh Catell, and without any impoſition. This is all I can at preſent, but remain,

SIR,

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

April 5, 1677.

LET-

LETTER CCI.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

I Omitted to write to you the laſt poſt; but thoſe two days afforded little matter of writing, being in a manner wholy imployed upon finiſhing the 600,000l. Bill as yeſterday alſo; and now it is carryed up to the Lords. To-day the Bill of continuing the nine-penny and three-pence Exciſe upon Beere and Ale, with the ſeverall rates upon other liquors, from the 24th of June next for three years, was read the ſecond time; and there was a large debate for annexing the corne clauſe to it; but upon diviſion, by an 116 againſt 97, it was carryed in the negative. Yet there ſeemed a generall inclination in the Houſe for that matter (as of good reaſon) ſo that a particular Bill were brought in for it with a compenſation to his Majeſty, which was propoſed by an high impoſition upon French Brandy; but thoſe things will keep 'till another meeting. They then ſate upon the Bill in a Committee of the whole Houſe, where was added a good clauſe, that the gager ſhall always leave with the brewer a note of his gage, ſo that he may not be further impoſed upon; and the exportation of Beere, Ale, and Mum, from England, ſhall continue for three years, and thence to the end of the next Seſſion of Parliament.

The Houſe agreed to the Bill, and ordered it to be ingroſſed. They alſo received the report, and paſt it, of an addreſſe to his Majeſty for bringing over the Duke of Northumberland. There are no Bills of very publick nature, except theſe two mony bills like to paſſe this meeting, many gentlemen being gone, and moſt impatient of ſtaying: ſo that the Parliament is like to riſe by next Saturday.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

April 10, 1677.

LETTER CCII.

MR. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

YESTERDAY while the Houſe of Commons was making haſt toward the end of their ſitting, Mr. Secretary Williamſon brought them the following meſſage in writing from his Majeſty: " His Majeſty having conſidered " your late addreſſe, and finding ſome late alteration in the " affairs abroad, thinks it neceſſary to put you in mind that " the only way to prevent the danger which may ariſe to " theſe kingdomes muſt be by putting his Majeſty timely " in condition to make ſuch fitting preparations, as may " inable

" inable him to doe what ſhall be moſt for the ſecurity of " them; and if for this reaſon you ſhall deſire to ſit any " longer time, the King is content you adjourne now before " Eaſter, and meet again ſuddenly after to ripen this matter, " and to perfect ſome of the moſt neceſſary Bills now de- " pending." After this weighty and ſignificative meſſage, the Secretary added as by intimation from his Majeſty, that he intended the receſſe ſhould be 'till October by adjournment, and that in the mean time his Majeſty would, becauſe it might be ſtill in his power to call the Parliament if his affairs more ſuddenly required it, continue them by ſhort adjournments from ſix weeks to ſix weeks: this did caſt the Houſe into a deep conſideration, ſo that the debate growing difficult was adjourned till to-day at ten o'clock. And the Lords having yeſterday made an amendment to the Bill of 600,000l. that the officers through whom it paſſed ſhould be accountable *to the Lords* as well as Commons; the Houſe ordered to aſſume the debate of that next after the King's meſſage; which being moſt deliberately poyſed to-day in all its words and matter, the Houſe firſt ordered that in their Bill of Exciſe, not yet ſent to the Lords, there ſhould be a clauſe of credit added, inabling his Majeſty to borrow 200,000l. at ſeven *per cent.* And then they made another generall vote directive to a Committee to draw up an anſwer to his Majeſty, giving him humble thanks for laying before them his ſenſe of the poſture of affairs abroad, and to let him know

know that in order to his preparation, in purſuance of their addreſſe for the ſafety of the kingdomes, they have provided a ſecurity of 200,000l. for his Majeſty, and that whatſoever part thereof ſhall be expended accordingly they will reimburſe, and whenſoever his Majeſty's affairs ſhall require their attendance in Parliament, they will be ready to aid and aſſiſt him as the nature of his affairs ſhall require. After this they diſagreed with the Lords amendment, who I ſuppoſe may yielde the point. We ſit again to-morrow, being Good Friday, at two o'clock, and I hope may riſe by Saturday night.

I am,

Your ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

April 12, 1677.

LETTER CCIII.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE Lords having unhappily in the Bill of 600,000l. inſerted in the clauſe that makes officers through whom it paſſes accountable *to the Lords alſo*, the two Houſes have yeſterday, and all to-day been plunged in Conferences, and *free Conferences*; the Commons taking it to be an in-

vaſion of their ſole right in mony matters. One Houſe or other I hope and doubt not will yield. We expected to riſe to-day for good and all; but if we do, it cannot now be before midnight; ſo that for ſureneſſe I write this to you at eight o'clock. The Exciſe Bill, and the clauſe of borrowing at ſeven *per cent.* added to it, are agreed by both Houſes. The Commons yeſternight at eight o'clock went from the Houſe to wait upon the King, at the Banquetting Houſe, with their third addreſſe, which I ſend you here incloſed. St. Omar is taken. The King of France at Calais. The Duke of Crequy coming over from him hither; the Earle of Sunderland and Lord Duras going thither from the King and Duke. God ſend us an happy concluſion.

I am,

Your ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

April 14, 1677.

LETTER CCIV.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

SIR,

SINCE I writ the incloſed (which was when the Commons had ſent to the Lords for another free Conference) the Houſe growing unſeaſonable, the Lords returned anſwer

anſwer that they agreed that the Conference ſhould be on Munday morning at ten o'clock; ſo though we could not finiſh to-night, yet I hope we may then, this Bill being of ſo great weight, and the pretenſe of the Lords in the opinion of the Commons ſo ill founded, that upon diviſion to-night whether to agree or diſagree with them, there were 156 to diſagree againſt 27; and the King being on Monday to goe his journy to Newmarket, unleſſe ſomething extraordinary intervene, the Lords ſent down yeſternight a Bill for better Obſervation of the Lord's Day, which they have read the firſt time.

I am,

SIR,

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, April 14, 1677.

LETTER CCV.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

MY laſt I ſuppoſe left you in ſome alarme, which I am glad I can by this my next quiet again. For the Commons having yeſterday held a long free Conference with the Lords concerning their adding themſelves to that clauſe of

of account in the Mony Bill; their Lordſhips, after a great debate thereupon in their own Houſe, found cauſe to recede, and ſo ſent a meſſage to the Commons, that they agreed to the Bill without their own amendment. There was yeſterday another thing of no leſſe weight, his Majeſty ſending by Mr. Secretary Williamſon the written meſſage here incloſed. The Secretary, after it was read, added theſe words, "that "if the Houſe were for this end inclined to continue its ſit-"ting, his Majeſty would be willing to grant it." The Houſe hereupon conſummating the ſeverall reflexions naturally ariſing from ſo important a meſſage, and at ſuch a ſeaſon, ordered a Committee, which brought in the anſwer incloſed. It was approved by the Houſe, and the houre growing late, they thought not fit to deſire to wait importunely on his Majeſty, but tranſmitted it by Mr. Secretary to him in the lodgings by the Lords Houſe. By this time 'twas neare eight o'clock, ſo the Black Rod came. There were paſt the two Mony Bills. A Bill for better obſerving the Lord's Day. It came from the Lords, and the Commons read it yeſterday the ſecond time in the morn without committing it, ſo that it was read the third in the afternoon without any alteration. 'Tis a very good Bill for ſo much. A Bill to take away the Writ *de Hæretico Comburendo*. A Bill to prevent Frauds and Perjuryes. A Bill for Commiſſioners to take Affidavits made in the country. A Bill to confirm augmentations made to ſmall Vicarages, &c. Other

Bills of greater weight muſt expect maturity from the next meeting. The Parliament is adjourned till 21st May next. The King went early this morning for Newmarket, to continue toward a fortnight.

I am,

GENTLEMEN,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

April 17, 1677.

The Lords Addreſſe about the Bill for Shipps.

April 16, 1677.

MOST GRACIOUS SOVEREIGN,

WE your Majeſtye's moſt loyall and obedient ſubjects, the Lords ſpirituall and temporall in Parliament aſſembled, do humbly beg leave to lay before your Majeſtye, that having upon ſeverall conferences and free conferences with the Commons, debated concerning the differences in the Bill, intitled, an Act for raiſing the ſumme of 584,978l. 2s. 2d. for the ſpeedy building of thirty ſhips of warre, in which the Commons diſallow the amendments offered by this Houſe; and having given ſuch reaſons to ſupport our amendments as we conceived ought to have convinced them, nevertheleſſe the Commons remaining immoveable, have thereby

thereby put us upon the extreme difficulty either of ſhaking our privileges, or withdrawing our ſaid amendments, or of hazarding the ſafety of the Nation by letting a Bill fall that is ſo neceſſary at this time; we have, out of our unfeigned duty to your Majeſty, and regard to the publick, complied with the Commons, though againſt our judgements. And that we may be rightly underſtood why we do ſo, we humbly take leave to aſſure your Majeſty, that we were moved to it by no other argument than to expreſſe our great duty to your Majeſty, and to comply with the preſent neceſſity in point of time, and out of our tenderneſſe that the whole may not ſuffer by our preſent inſiſting upon that which is our undoubted right. All which we beſeech your Majeſty graciouſly to accept from us as a laſting teſtimony of our zeal to your Majeſty and the Kingdom's ſervice.

T. B. Cl. Parl.

His Majeſty's Anſwer.

HIS Majeſty receives the ſame very kindly, and aſſures your Lordſhips, that in all things that concerne your privileges, he will be as carefull of them, and as aſſiſtant to you in them, as yourſelves can deſire.

CHARLES REX.

HIS Majeſty having conſidered the anſwer of this Houſe to his laſt meſſage about inabling him to make fitting prepa-

rations for the ſafetie of theſe Kingdoms, finds by it that they have only inabled him to borrow 200,000l. upon a fund given him for other uſes. His Majeſty deſires you, for the Houſe ſhould know, and he hopes they will always believe of him, that not only that funds, but any other within his power, ſhall be ingaged to the outmoſt for preſervation of his Kingdoms. But as his Majeſtye's condition is (which he doubts not but is as well known to them as himſelfe) he muſt tell them plainly, that without the ſum of 600,000l. or credit for ſuch a ſum upon a new fund, it will not be poſſible for him to ſpeake or act thoſe things which will anſwer the ends of their ſeverall Addreſſes, without expoſing the Kingdoms to much greater danger. His Majeſty does further acquaint them, that having done his part, and laid the true ſtate of things before them, he will not be wanting to uſe the beſt means for the ſafetie of his people, that his preſent condition is capable of.

April 16, 1677.

May it please your Majesty,

WE your Majeſtye's moſt loyall and dutifull ſubjects the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, have conſidered your Majeſty's laſt meſſage, and the gracious expreſſions therein contained for imploying your whole revenue at any time to raiſe monie for the preſervation of your Majeſty's Kingdoms, doe find great cauſe to return our moſt humble thanks

thanks to your Majeſty for the ſame; and to deſire your Majeſty to reſt aſſured that your Majeſty ſhall find as much dutie and affection in us as can be expreſſed by a moſt loyall people to a moſt gracious Soveraine. And whereas your Majeſty is pleaſed to ſignifie to us that the ſum of 200,000l. is not ſufficient without further ſupply, to inable your Majeſty to ſpeak and act thoſe things which are deſired by your people; we humbly take leave to acquaint your Majeſty, that many of our members being in expectation of an adjournment before Eaſter, are gone into their ſeverall counties. We cannot thinke it parliamentary in their abſence to take upon us the granting of monie, but doe therefore deſire your Majeſty to be graciouſly pleaſed that this Houſe may adjourn itſelfe to ſuch ſhort time before the ſum of 200,000l. can be expended as your Majeſty ſhall think fit, and by your royall proclamation to command the attendance of all our members at the day of meeting, by which time we hope your Majeſty may have ſoe formed your affairs and fixed your alliances in purſuance of our former Addreſſe, that your Majeſty may be gratiouſly pleaſed to impart them to us in Parliament; and doe noe ways doubt, but at our next aſſembling your Majeſty will not only meet with a compliance in the ſupply your Majeſty deſireth, but with all further aſſiſtance as the poſture of your affairs ſhall require. In confidence whereof we hope your Majeſty will be incouraged to ſpeak and act ſuch things as your Majeſty

ſhall

ſhall judge neceſſary for attaining thoſe great ends we have formerly repreſented to your Majeſty.

April 16, 1677.

LETTER CCVI.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Worthy Sir,

THE incloſed being ſince our riſing come to my hand, I thought it alſo might deſerve your notice. Within a weeke, I ſuppoſe, we ſhall perceive whether his Majeſty thinke fit to recall us by proclamation for 21ſt of May, or then to inlarge the adjournment. I ſpoke yeſterday to the Printer, who tells me the Acts will ſcarſe be out before next Saturday, when I will take the firſt convenience of ſending them; and if you in the mean time know of any, pray direct me. Excuſe my defects, I beſeech you, and preſent my ſervice to the Bench. I am particularly,

Worthy Sir,

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Lodgings in Maiden-Lane,
April 21, 1677.

LET-

LETTER CCVII.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Worthy Sir,

THIS is onely to preſent you my ſervice, and tell you, that the Mony Act came out yeſterday, which is all yet printed. It is ſo bulky that there is publick care taken to ſend and diſperſe them; but when they are all out, I ſhall the firſt conveyance diſpatch them to you. It goes, ſince the King came home yeſterday, for current, that the Parliament ſhall ſit on at the day, though it is not yet aſcertained.

I am, SIR,

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

Weſtminſter, May 1, 1677. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CCVIII.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Worthy Sir,

THIS is chiefly to incloſe to you his Majeſtye's Proclamation for re-aſſembling the Parliament on the 21ſt of May. Yeſterday motions were ſeverally made in the King's Bench, for *Habeas Corpus* to the Conſtable of the Tower for Harrington, Murray, and Browne, which were granted for

for this day; but they not being brought to-day, a delay uſuall in ſuch caſes, to-morrow, I underſtand, they will move for an alias. Alſo yeſterday, his Majeſty having not approved of the three Lords joint petition, foraſmuch as he looked upon them under diſtinct characters, each of them ſent his petition apart; the Duke of Buckingham, by the Earle of Middleſex; the Earle of Saliſbury, by the Earle of Oxford; and the Earle of Shaftſbury, by Secretary Coventry; but what anſwer his Majeſty pleaſeth to returne, as yet appears not. The French Cavaliers moſt of them are, I heare, within two or three days upon their returne homewarde. This is what I heare at preſent. I remaine,

WORTHY SIR,

Your moſt affectionate friend,

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, May 3, 1677.

LETTER CCIX.

MR. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Parliament ſate down yeſterday. The King did not command the Houſe of Commons up to the Lords to ſpeake to them; but they proceeded as they do upon continued ſitting by adjournment, without any ſolem-

nity. When ſate, Secretary Coventry delivered by word of mouth, that the King having called them, according to their deſire in their laſt Addreſſe at the day of adjournment, by proclamation, did, now they were a full Houſe, deſire them to conſider his laſt meſſage. Some of the Houſe ſeemed to move toward the 600,000l. without any account of what was done toward alliances; but others (and it ſeemed the generall inclination) appeared of the contrary opinion: They did not contend on either part for a queſtion, but after no long ſitting adjourned till Wedneſday, expecting whether then there may be any thing riper to communicate. As farre as a man may gueſſe, there will be no mony given this ſitting, but upon very viſible and effectuall termes. They revive no Committee but that for recalling the forces out of France. This was all. I am with all reſpect,

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

May 22, 1677. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CCX.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY, as ſoon as the Speaker tooke the chaire, Mr. Secretary Coventry acquainted the Houſe that the King commanded them immediately to attend him in the Banketting-houſe at Whitehall: They preſently roſe and

went thither, where his Majeſty ſpoke thus: " Gentlemen, " I ſent for you hither to prevent miſtakes and miſtruſts, " which I find ſome ſo ready to make, as if I had called " you together onely to get mony from you for other uſes " than you would have it imployed. I do aſſure you on " the word of a King, that you ſhall not repent any " truſt you repoſe in me for the ſafety of my Kingdomes; " and I deſire you to believe I would not break my credit " with you. But as I have already told you that it would " be impoſſible for me to ſpeake or act thoſe things which " ſhould anſwer the ends of your ſeverall Addreſſes, with- " out expoſing my Kingdomes to much greater dangers; ſo " I declare to you againe, that I will neither hazard mine " own ſafety nor yours, untill I be in a better condition than " I am able to put myſelfe, both to defend my ſubjects, and " offend my enemyes. I do further aſſure you, that I have " not loſt one day ſince your laſt meeting, in doing all I can " for our defenſe; and I tell you plainly, it ſhall be your " fault and not mine, if our ſecurity be not ſufficiently pro- " vided for." Then he delivered them the paper, ſaying, he had read it to prevent miſtakes. The Houſe entered into a debate upon this ſubject; ſome moving for a queſtion, whether a ſupply or no; but others to conſider rather what alliances were proper for the ſafety of the Nation againſt the French, and that the Houſe might turne itſelfe into a Committee hereupon. The queſtion to take in both

theſe

theſe ſenſes was put in generall termes, to turne into a Committee of the whole Houſe to conſider of his Majeſtye's Speech, and ſo paſſed. So they argued both theſe ways till five o'clock, when they came to this reſult, that the Houſe be deſired to appoint a Committee to draw up an Addreſſe to his Majeſty, deſiring him to enter into a league offenſive and defenſive with the States of the United Provinces, and to make ſuch further alliances with ſuch other of the confederates as his Majeſty ſhall thinke fit, againſt the power and growth of the French King, and for the preſervation of the Spaniſh Netherlands; and to draw up reaſons for the ſpeedy entering into ſuch alliances. As alſo reaſons why the Houſe cannot comply with his Majeſtye's Speech untill ſuch alliances be entered into; but giving aſſurance, that being done, of ſpeedy and chearfull ſupplyes from time to time, for the ſupport and maintenance of the ſame. This was from the Committee reported to the Houſe, who approved the ſame, and named a particular Committee to that purpoſe, then adjourned till nine o'clock on Friday, for the Houſe ſeeme to neglect any other buſineſſe. This particular Committee, though ſo late, ſate yeſternight and this day, though holyday, and have perfected the Addreſſe fit for a report to the Houſe to-morrow morning. It appears that this meeting may ſeparate before Whit-Sunday. I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

Weſtminſter, May 24, 1677. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CCXI.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THIS Addreſſe being of ſo great weight, I thought I could not do better than to give you it at full length by this firſt opportunity. The Houſe received the report with much approbation; onely they differed about retaining or leaving out thoſe particular words of entering into a League offenſive and defenſive with the States; ſome rather deſiring that there might only be generall words, and not nominating; ſo that it grew into a conſiderable debate, which was decided by a diviſion of 182 againſt 142, that the words ſhould ſtand. And then the queſtion being put to agree with the whole Addreſſe, it paſſed unanimouſly. The members of the Privy Councell were then deſired to inquire when his Majeſty would be pleaſed to admit the Houſe to attend him. After this they received the report from the Committee, of the Bill recalling all his Majeſtye's ſubjects within ſuch convenient times from the French King's ſervice, whether by land or ſea, under ſeverall great penaltyes, and that of Felony. The Houſe agreed to the amendments, and ordered the Bill to be ingroſſed. At their meeting to-day, Mr. Secretary Coventry informed them, that his Majeſty appointed three o'clock at the Banqueting-houſe. The ingroſſed Bill for recalling

from the French King's ſervice was then read and paſſed, and ſent up to the Lords for their concurrence, and he who carried it, ordered to put the Lords in mind of our Bill to prevent the growth of Popery, which they have not once read. In the afternoon they waited on the King, who having heard it, replyed, that it was long, and the buſineſſe very weighty, and he would return an anſwer as ſoon as he could; it is generally expected that may be upon Munday, and this meeting may then ſeparate. The Houſe hath not meddled with any other buſineſſe, nor inclines further.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, May 26, 1677.

(N. B. *The following ſeems not to be the Addreſſe referred to in the above Letter, though laid by with it.)*

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

" WE your Majeſtye's moſt loyall ſubjects the Knights, Citizens, and Burgeſſes aſſembled in Parliament, find ourſelves obliged in duty and faithfulneſſe to your Majeſty, and in diſcharge of the truſt repoſed in us by thoſe whom we repreſent, moſt humbly to offer to your moſt ſerious conſideration,

conſideration, that the minds of your Majeſtye's people are much diſquieted with the manifeſt danger ariſing to your Majeſty by the growth and power of the French King, eſpecially by the acquiſitions already made, and the further progreſſe likely to be made by him in the Spaniſh Netherlands, in the preſervation and ſecurity whereof we humbly conceive the intereſt of your Majeſty and the ſafety of your people are highly concerned: And therefore we moſt humbly beſeech your Majeſty to take the ſame into your Royall care, and to ſtrengthen yourſelfe with ſuch ſtricter alliances as may ſecure the ſaid Netherlands, and thereby quiet the minds of your Majeſty's people."

Agreed in the Houſe *nemine contradicente*. Voted to be carried up to the Lords to deſire their concurrence: carried up by Mr. Powell. The Lords anſwered that they have conſidered of the meſſage, and will returne anſwer by meſſenger of their own.

LETTER CCXII.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY as ſoon as the Speaker took the chaire, Mr. Secretary Coventry told the Houſe, that the King commanded their attendance in the Banketing Houſe, where his

his Majeſty ſpoke in this manner: " Could I have been " ſilent I would rather have choſen to be ſo, then to call to " mind things ſo unfit for you to meddle with as are con- " tained in ſome parts of your addreſſe; wherein you have " intrenched upon ſo undoubted a right of the Crowne, that " I am confident it will appear in no age when the ſword " was not drawn, that the prerogative of making Peace and " Warre has been ſo dangerouſly invaded. You doe not " content yourſelves with deſiring me to enter into ſuch " leagues as may be for the ſafety of the kingdome, but " you tell me what ſort of leagues they muſt be, and with " whom. And as your addreſſe is worded, it is more lia- " ble to be underſtood by your leave than requeſt that I " ſhould make ſuch other alliances as I pleaſe with ſuch " other of the Confederates. Should I ſuffer this funda- " mentall power of making Peace and Warre to be ſo farre " invaded, though but once, as to have the manner and " circumſtances of Leagues preſcribed to me by Parliament, " it is plaine that no Prince or State would any longer be- " lieve the Sovereignty of England to reſt in the Crowne, " nor could I thinke myſelfe to ſignify any more to forain " Princes then the empty ſound of a King. Wherefore you " may reſt aſſured, that no condition ſhall make me depart " from or leſſen ſo eſſential a part of the Monarchy; and I " am willing to believe ſo well of this Houſe of Commons, " that I am confident theſe ill conſequences are not intended

" by them. Theſe are in ſhort the reaſons why I can by " no means approve of your addreſſe: and though you have " declined to grant me that ſupply which is ſo neceſſary to " the ends of it, yet I doe againe declare to you, that as I " have done all that lies in my power ſince your laſt meet- " ing, ſo I will apply myſelfe by all the meanes I can to let " the world ſee my care both for the ſecurity and ſatisfaction " of my people, although it may not be with thoſe advan- " tages to them which by your aſſiſtances I might have " procured." The King delivered the paper then to the Speaker, adding it was to prevent miſtakes; then ſaid " I " would have you returne to the Houſe, and I require you " immediately to adjourne till the 16th of July; but I do " not intend you ſhall ſit till winter unleſſe there ſhould " happen any urgent occaſion, in which caſe you ſhall have " notice by Proclamation". The Speaker having reported all this to the Houſe, ſeverall gentlemen ſtood up deſiring to be heard, which he denyed, alledging ſtill the King's command to adjourne immediately; but they perſiſting, he without putting it to the queſtion left the chaire, pronouncing onely theſe words: " *By the King's command this Houſe* " *is adjourned till July* 16". So ended this meeting.

I am,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, May 29, 1677.

LETTER CCXIII.

Mr. WILLIAM FOXLEY, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE ſixteenth of this moneth being the day appointed by his Majeſty for declaring his further pleaſure concerning the Parliament, I came to towne that I might be preſent at the meeting. As ſoon as the Houſe was ſate, Mr. Secretary Coventry delivered a meſſage from his Majeſty, that it was his Majeſtye's command the Houſe ſhould immediately adjourne till the third of December next. Whereupon the Houſe was accordingly immediately adjourned; onely there was a motion made, and ſeconded to have read, the order by which the Houſe was adjourned at the former meeting, there being ſome errour ſuppoſed in the entring of it contrary to the truth of the fact as it then paſſed. But this motion was not interteined, the Houſe being generally diſpoſed to be moſt punctually obedient to his Majeſtye's meſſage without putting any queſtion, not ſo much as that which formerly uſed to be put of courſe, whether they would adjourne, that being an act of the Houſe. The Speaker onely pronounced "the Houſe is adjourned". You were pleaſed to recommend to me the buſineſſe of Mr. Watſon, wherein Mr. Guy hath been ſo extremely civill to you and me that he hath obliged me to inſpect the accounts between his agent and

Mr. Watſon, and would not himſelfe be preſent becauſe he would leave us the more at liberty; for he alſo ſaid that he was ſo deſirous of ſtanding faire in your eſteeme, that ſeeing you had thought fit to take notice of the matter, he would ſubject it to me that I might ſatisfy you and myſelfe of the nature and reaſon of his proceedings; and this he would not be denyed. So that, although it exceeded what you had deſired of me, I could not but accept of it. I have been almoſt one whole afternoon upon it, and when they are againe ready, ſhall attend, hoping and wiſhing that Mr. Watſon may appeare worthy of the recommendation you have given him. The news from abroad, of which you will ſee part in yeſterday's prints, is, I ſuppoſe, better than that relation gives it in many reſpects. Even that of the Duke of Lorraine, and that in Catalaunia is ſaid to be much otherwiſe. Nor is it improbable but that the Confederates may now every day give a better account of this campayne.

There was this laſt weeke here a ſad Seſſion: one (I thinke a Frenchman) indicted for a rape on a girle of ten years old; another man for buggery of a mare: but both theſe acquitted, the evidence not coming up to the difficult proofe that the law requires. The third, a woman for beaſtlineſſe with a dog, for which ſhe is condemned and will be executed. I wiſh I had ſomething better left to take off the ill reliſh of ſuch horrid wickedneſſe at the end of my letter.

That

That which I can ſay moſt acceptable to myſelfe, and I hope not unpleaſing to you, is, that I continue,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, July 17, 1677.

LETTER CCXIV.

TO THE RIGHT WORSHIPFULL HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR, AND THE ALDERMEN HIS BRETHREN, OF KINGSTON UPON HULL.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

I Went yeſterday according to your Commands (for ſuch are your requeſts to me) to wait upon the Duke of Monmouth with your letter; but firſt I acquainted Mr. Vernon, his ſecretary, with it; we afterwards went up to him, and I having preſented him your letter, he read it with great leiſure. Then uſing words of great civility to yourſelves and the town, he told me that he would be ready to gratify you in any expedient you ſhould propoſe, except in a dead pay, which he thought a thing of ill example. I replyed that you had been farre from ſuggeſting that way of maintaining the children, and that you thought it more becoming your

duty to acquieſce in whatſoever his Grace ſhould order therein, than to dictate to him. He then ſaid that he himſelfe would thinke of ſomething to propoſe to you. I then ſtood by among the company that attended him, and after a little ſpace he called me to him againe, and told me that he had a great reſpect for you, and that he would give you twenty pounds toward their keeping, which he hoped would be ſufficient. I humbly thanked him as was fitting, and ſaid you had great occaſion to acknowledge his generoſity in it. Afterwards I ſpoke with Mr. Vernon, who ſaith, that the twenty pound ſhall be payed me upon your firſt giving me order to receive it; therefore you may pleaſe, by a letter to Mr. Vernon, to ſignify your humble thanks and acceptance of his Grace's favour; not omitting civill expreſſions to Mr. Vernon himſelfe, according to the nature of the thing; for truly he hath done his part in it, and what the Duke hath bin pleaſed thus to beſtow, although juſt, yet is alſo a favour.

I remaine,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, Nov. 15, 1677.

LET-

LETTER CCXV.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE firſt opportunity that I had of delivering your letter to Mr. Vernon, was yeſterday morning. We went then together to the Duke of Monmouth, to whom I rendered your thankes and ſervice, to which he returned you very civill and obliging expreſſions, and that he was glad to have given you ſatisfaction in that matter, as he ſhould be ready upon all other occaſions. In the afternoon Mr. Vernon ſent the mony to my lodging, by a ſervant, to whom I gave a crowne for his paines, and an acquittance for Mr. Vernon. At night the poſt brought me another letter from you, with one incloſed for the Duke of Monmouth, which I went this morning alſo and delivered; ſo that there remaines now no more then that you be pleaſed to give order here to ſome perſon to receive the twenty pounds aboveſaid of me for your uſe. Munday next is the day appointed for the members of Parliament that are about towne to meet, in order to their adjournment till the fourth of Aprill, according to his Majeſtye's Proclamation. There is no appearance of any further buſineſſe for them. What is then done I ſhall give you account by the Tueſday-poſt. I am much obliged to you all for your great civilityes expreſſed to myſelfe upon

all occaſions, which though I cannot otherwiſe deſerve than by my acknowledgement of them, yet ſhall always incourage my indeavours to approve myſelfe,

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

London, Dec. 1, 1677.

LETTER CCXVI.

MR. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

YESTERDAY, according to his Majeſtye's Proclamation, the members that were in town met, in order to their adjournment till the fourth of Aprill, at Weſtminſter. The Speaker of the Houſe of Commons having, after prayers, taken the chaire, Mr. Secretary Coventry delivered him a written meſſage from his Majeſty, which he red to the Houſe; the contents thereof were, that whereas his Majeſty had by Proclamation ſignified that the Houſes might adjourne themſelves till the fourth of Aprill, he did now thinke fit that they ſhould be adjourned but till the fifteenth of January, for weighty reaſons him thereunto moving. The Houſe then called to adjourne, but one gentleman ſtanding up to ſpeake,

ſpeake, he was not admitted, Mr. Speaker pronouncing theſe words: "It is his Majeſtye's pleaſure that the Houſe be adjourned untill the fifteenth of January, and accordingly "this Houſe is adjourned untill the fifteenth of January". This was the event of this dayes meeting, ſo that it will be fit that if you have any thing which may more particularly relate to Parliament, that you pleaſe to be reflecting upon it in order to your commands to,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Covent Garden, Dec. 4, 1677.

LETTER CCXVII.

MR. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

I Thought it beſeemed me, this Proclamation having today been iſſued, to tranſmit it to you for your better notice. Alſo, though I am ſlow to write of things future, and which may concerne the ſtate, I cannot forbeare to tell you that it is the generall report, and which will every day gaine more credit, that there is a probability of a warre with France. And it is not without ſome ground ſuppoſed that his Majeſtyes altering the day of adjournment to a ſhorter, hath been in order to ſome deliberation of that nature.

nature. This is all at preſent, except the continuance of my due reſpects to you, from,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Covent Garden, Dec. 8, 1677.

LETTER CCXVIII.

MR. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

I Did according to your laſt letter to me change ſo much of your mony into ſix jacobus's, and bought a purſe, in which I this day preſented it to the Duke of Monmouth, with the beſt terms of civility that I could add to it, which he kindly accepted, and returns you his thanks. I perceive by Mr. Vernon that there is a gentleman gone down appointed to take a ſurvey of your fortifications, and to make an eſtimate what the repairing of them will coſt; which among other things ordered elſewhere of the ſame nature is to be aſcribed to that probability of a warre with France, which I ſignifyed to you formerly. Upon Saturday laſt his Majeſty declared his pleaſure that Dr. Sancroft, the Dean of Paul's, ſhould be the Archbiſhop of Canterbury; which is ſo excellent a choice that I know none but does congratulate it

it except ſuch Biſhops as were perhaps in expectancy. Alſo Dr. Stillingfleet is made Dean of Paul's in his place, to univerſall approbation. I perceive by your letter that you have ſent Mr. Vernon and me of your ale: it is not yet arrived: I thanke you for the favour and remembrance, wiſhing that part however of a warre with France, that by prohibiting their wines we were obliged to drinke ſo good liquor.

I remain,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

P. S. New Year's Day 1677-8, which I wiſh happy to you and the Nation.

LETTER CCXIX.

MR. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

AT the Houſe meeting to-day Mr. Secretary delivered this meſſage in writing from the King: "His Ma-"jeſty has matters of very great importance to communicate "to both Houſes, in order to the ſatisfaction of their late

" addreſſes for the preſervation of Flanders; but it ſo hap-
" pening that matters are not yet ſo ripe as they will be in few
" days, therefore his Majeſty's pleaſure is that the Houſe be
" immediately adjourned till the 28th of this preſent January".
This being read, ſeverall members ſtood up to have ſpoke, but Mr. Speaker again adjourned the Houſe without putting the queſtion. Which matter it is probable will the next meeting be debated, it concerning ſo highly the Houſe's ancient privilege. Some ſpeake as though by the 28th there would be a peace matured: but theſe things are at preſent in a clowdy uncertainty. I deſire you would pleaſe to order to whom I ſhall pay your remaining mony in my hands: *the Jacobus's coſt twenty-three and eight-pence a piece*; *the purſe but three ſhillings.* I beg your excuſe for writing ſo ſhort, this being a day of meeting many of our friends; I ſhall ſtrive to make you amends hereafter, being always,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate friend

and humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Covent Garden, Jan. 15, 1677-8.

LET-

LETTER CCXX.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE Parliament met yeſterday. His Majeſty's Speech I ſend you incloſed. The Houſe of Commons being returned with their Speaker, they ſoon agreed to take his Majeſty's Speech this day into conſideration. That having been ſo ordered, then ſeverall of the Members complained of the Speaker's having four ſeverall times adjourned the Houſe irregularly; and one delivered a charge againſt him in writing, having firſt opened the contents of it in his place. They then entered into debate of that matter, and at laſt ended in this order, That a paper having been delivered to the Houſe complaining of its irregular adjournment by the Speaker, that it be taken into conſideration on Thurſday morning. To-day the debate on his Majeſty's Speech was entred into with much modeſty, yet with great plainneſſe, the effect of which ended in this, that a Committee be appointed to ſit this afternoon to draw up an humble addreſſe to his Majeſty for expreſſing his great care of the Proteſtant Religion, in marrying his niece to the Prince of Orange, and humbly to beſeech his Majeſty that he will admit of no treaty of Peace but ſuch a one as leaves the King of France in no better ſtate and condition than he is left in by the

Pyrenean Treaty to offend his neighbours; for the maintaining of which he ſhall not want the ready aſſiſtance of this Houſe. And that in ſuch treaty it may be contained that neither ourſelves nor any of our allyes ſhall hold any Commerce or Trade with the French King or his ſubjects during this warre. Hereby and the ſucceſs of this Addreſſe it ſeems that the good event of this Seſſion may be calculated. This being ſo ordered, it was moved concerning the indecency that there had been no ſolemnity of funerall rites payd to the body of his late Majeſty. The occaſion was taken from the Houſes meeting together to-morrow to St. Margaret's, where Dr. Sprat preaches before them. It was ordered that the Houſe will to-morrow in the afternoone turn itſelf into a Committee of the whole Houſe to conſider of interring his *late martyred Majeſty*. The Duke of Buckingham at the Lords Bar yeſterday aſked pardon for his miſtake, and tooke his place. To-day the Lords divided 47 to 33 to addreſſe his Majeſty for the liberty of the Earl of Pembroke.

I am,

Your humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Jan. 29, 1677-8.

LET-

LETTER CCXXI.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE Houſe met yeſterday at two o'clock, after ſermon, upon the occaſion I mentioned in my laſt, and after having ſate in Committee of the whole Houſe, ordered that a Bill be brought in for 70,000l. for the more decent interrement of his late *martyred Majeſty*, and for raiſing a monument for him; one moneth at 35,000l. *per menſem*, to begin after the aſſeſſment for building of ſhipps is expired, and the other a twelve-month after. To-day they agreed upon and paſſed the addreſſe incloſed, and deſired thoſe of his Majeſtyes Privy Counſell to deſire the time when he would give them leave to wait upon him with it. It may perhaps ſeeme to ſome as if the addreſſe did not in all things correſpond with his Majeſtye's Speech. But his Miniſters in the Houſe not having declared the contents of the treatyes therein mentioned with Holland, the Houſe could not do otherwiſe then thus to explaine themſelves. And from what his Majeſty ſhall pleaſe to anſwer hereupon, you may then firſt be able to conjecture concerning a Warre or Peace with France. I muſt beg your pardon for having writ the addreſſe ſo ill, but be pleaſed to conſider that the Houſe ſate moſt

part

part of the day, that it was extreme difficult to get a copy ſo ſoon but by ſnatches.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

Covent Garden, Jan. 31, 1677-8. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CCXXII.

MR. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE buſineſſe of yeſterday was the ordering the Clerke of the Crowne to be preſent next Munday with the conviction of Sir Salomon Swaile of Recuſancy, wherein it is probable they will follow the ſame method as they did with Sir Thomas Strickland, advertizing him of it by letter before they proceed further. The ordering the Farmers of the Chimny Money to appeare on Tueſday with their Patent, foraſmuch as by the Act that duty ought not to be farmed, but ſeems to be ſo under an equivocal name of Collection: and ſeverall affronts their inſtruments have offered to the Juſtices of Peace, for which ſome of their officers are ſent for up in cuſtody, and many illegall exactions they have committed againſt the ſenſe of the Act. The

expelling of Colonel Wanklyn from being a Member of the Houſe, and ordering a writ to elect another in his place; for that he had againſt the Juſtice and Honour of the Houſe granted ſeverall undue Protections. An information that the Lucy of London, 120 tons, George Martin, maſter, and Richard Myc, Eſq; chief owner, was in the beginning of January laſt fraighted by Meſſieurs Dulivier, with 1100 barrells of powder, entered for Guernſey or Jerſey, but the charter party and bills of lading for St. Malo's, the ſhip yet at Marget. Order to ſend to the Muſter Maſter to give the Houſe account what the charge of a regiment of foot, and to the officers of the navy what the condition and complement of the ſeverall ſhips, that they might in caſe of a war be ſo far able to make an eſtimate of the expenſes. In the afternoon they preſented their addreſſe to the King in the Banketing Houſe as appointed; who told them it conſiſted of ſeverall points of great importance, which therefore he would conſider of, and give them a ſpeedy anſwer. To-day they ſit not, being holiday.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Feb. 2, 1677-8.

LETTER CCXXIII.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY at the ſitting of the Houſe the King ſent the incloſed meſſage by Secretary Coventry. The debate ſucceeding was, whether to take time till this morning to conſider thereof, or whether immediately to reſolve into a Committee of the whole Houſe to conſider of a Supply. At laſt upon diviſion of the Houſe 193 againſt 151, 'twas carried to turne immediately into a Committee. After ſome conſiderable time of debate, it was found their order was defective; ſo that they applyed to the Speaker againe to take the chaire; and then whereas the order ran as before for a ſupply to his Majeſty, 'twas alſo added for his preſent alliances; and ſo they roſe for that day. To-day at ten o'clock they turned againe into a Committee. At the firſt it was indeavoured to have gained a vote ſuddenly for a ſupply, but others held up a long argument that it was fit firſt to underſtand or addreſſe to his Majeſty what thoſe alliances were. This diſpute laſted the whole day till candles were brought in, and almoſt eight o'clock. It ended thus: the one part of the Houſe (I mean the Committee) inſiſted to have the ſhort queſtion put, that a ſupply ſhall be granted for the ſupport of his Majeſty's preſent Alliances; the reſt for this addition, with the States Generall

of

of the United Provinces, for the preſervation of the Spaniſh Netherlands, and leſſening the power of the French King. The Committee after long variety reported to the Houſe as their opinion, that this addition ſhould be part of the queſtion, and the Houſe agreed to it. Then the Speaker left the chaire againe, and the Committee forthwith unanimouſly voted that a ſupply ſhall be given, &c. as before at length. All the Houſe ſeems to aim at, is, to ſee their way before them, and to obtaine a ſight of the alliances before they vote the Engliſh quota or proportion. Sir Salomon Swale petitioned the Houſe to-day, and is ordered to attend the Houſe this day fortnight.

I am,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Feb. 5, 1677-8.

LETTER CCXXIV.

MR. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

YESTERDAY the Houſe ſate in a Committee of the whole Houſe 'till eight o'clock at night. The debate was moſt concerning whether a ſumme to be given without deſcending into particulars, towards his Majeſtye's

preſent ſupply, till he ſhould be pleaſed further to declare himſelfe concerning his alliances, and a warre ſhould appeare; to which purpoſe a ſumme of 350,000l. by a Poll Bill was propoſed; which theſe reckoned, with the 600,000l. already given for ſhips, to be ſufficient for preparations, or whether they ſhould proceed upon the number of ſhips; which queſtion prevailing moſt, and that the number ſhould be 90, the other party urged that 50 of that number ſhould be at his Majeſty's expenſe out of his cuſtoms, and that *only* 40 *ſhould be raiſed at the publick charge*. 'Twas put to the queſtion, whether this addition ſhould be part of the queſtion, and by 178 againſt 146, it was carryed in the negative; ſo the maine queſtion afterward paſſed in the affirmative, that 90 ſhips are neceſſary for the ſupport of his Majeſty's preſent alliances with the States Generall of the United Provinces, for the preſervation of the Spaniſh Netherlands, and leſſening the power of France. To-day the Committee ſate as before, and all they did was to order a Sub-committee to inſpect the charge for one month of four of the firſt, five of ſecond, ſix of third, 47 of fourth, 22 of fifth, ſix of ſixth rates, and the Committee of the whole Houſe ſit again to-morrow. The Speaker yeſterday moved for a day to ſettle the debate of his adjournments, ſaying, that 'till ſettled otherwiſe, he ſhould do the ſame thing on the like occaſion; Saturday is appointed. To-day the Houſe ordered that it ſhould be publiſhed

liſhed here, in the moſt publick places, and ſent down to all Sheriffs and Burrows, that all written Protections are voyd, and all members granting any ſuch to be under the Houſe's cenſure. The Lord Wharton this day made his ſubmiſſion in his place; the Earl of Saliſbury the ſame, two days ago; but the Duke of Buckingham was at the bar. Mr. Har—— was this day fined in the King's Bench 1000l. ſeven years good behaviour, and to recant in Court, but brought his Writ of Error to the Lords.

Your humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Feb. 7, 1677-8.

LETTER CCXXV.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

BEING juſt now come from ſitting 'till night in the Houſe, I ſhall firſt give you this day's news. The Lords ſent down a Bill againſt Atheiſme and Blaſfemy. The Commons firſt began with leſſer buſineſſe, but the Houſe being grown full about eleven o'clock, they entred upon the buſineſſe of the day, which was concerning the former adjournments made by Mr. Speaker, without ſuffering the members that deſired to be heard, becauſe his

Majeſty had ſignifyed by word, and other whiles by writing, that the Houſe ſhould adjourne immediately. Many inſiſted, as it hath been underſtood, that his Majeſty intended nothing by that command, but that it ſhould be done after their uſual manner, and ſhowd the ill conſequences, if the Speaker might ſo leave the chaire of his own determination, without putting the queſtion; adjournment being the act of the Houſe. For any charge perſonall againſt the Speaker, they were willing generally to avoyd it, and onely to ſettle the right of the Houſe, after the ancient manner, and ſo urged onely the queſtion, that the Houſe could not be adjourned, without its own conſent, by the Speaker. It grew late; ſome others moved for adjourning the debate, others for adjourning the Houſe, which laſt queſtion, when 'tis late, muſt in order be firſt put; and upon that they divided 121 not to adjourne, 131 affirmative; ſo all ended without coming to any reſolution upon that great point. Yeſterday the Committee of the whole Houſe divided concerning land forces, 85 negative againſt 107 affirmative, which the Houſe afterwards confirmed by their vote; that twenty-ſix Regiments of Foot, each of 1000, four Regiments of Horſe, each of 490, and two Regiments of Dragoons, each 900, are, during actuall war, neceſſary for the ſupport, &c. as in the vote of the ninety ſhips. The calculation of the charge was referred to the ſame Sub-committee as that of the ſhips, which laſt were given in at 103,000l. *per menſem*; at how much

much theſe land forces, I obſerved not; but the Sub-committee has not yet brought in their report or exceptions to either. On Munday the Houſe will proceed on about the ſupply. They likewiſe ordered a Bill to be brought in for prohibiting all things of the growth or manufacture of France. I ſend you two copyes of the orders concerning protections.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Feb. 9, 1677-8.

LETTER CCXXVI.

MR. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Sub-committee, to which it is referred to conſider the calculations given in concerning the ſhipps and the land forces, have not yet been ready with their report to preſent it to the Committee of the whole Houſe, ſo that the buſineſſe of the ſupply hath not ſince my laſt to you made any further progreſſe in the Houſe; but as farre as I can obſerve, the monthly charge of thoſe ſhipps and forces is likely

likely to come to about one hundred and four ſcore thouſand pounds. The ſumme of mony, the way of levying it, the time for which it ſhall continue, have not yet come into deliberation, but will be conſequent after the Sub-committee hath reported. Yeſterday the Houſe was taken up with the debate concerning a Bill of voluntary Regiſter of Lands, which at length was ordered to be read a ſecond time. This day the Bill for 70,000l. for the Funerall Solemnity and a Monument for his late Majeſty was read the firſt time. A Bill for the Reliefe of poore Priſoners was read the third time, and paſſed. Alſo a particular Bill was read the ſecond time and committed, againſt Mr. Thomſon, Nelthorpe, &c. and company, repreſenting the Statutes of Bankroute to be deficient; and therefore, that unleſſe by a *blanke day* they ſurrendered up their perſons and eſtates, to make them ſubject unto *blanke* penalties. The Houſe hath adjourned till Thurſday, ſo that for the preſent I ſhall take leave, remaining,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, Feb. 1677-8.

LET-

LETTER CCXXVII.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE Houſe not ſitting yeſterday, I have but this day to give you account of. The Sub-committee gave in their reduction of the calculations committed to them; and the Houſe agreed with their report, that is to ſay, that for ſo many ſhips as I formerly told you, the charge *per menſem* amounts to 108,840l. 10s. For ſo many land forces as before, 49,130l. 13s. 4d. yet they divided upon both theſe queſtions, the firſt, 135 againſt 102; the ſecond, 147 againſt 131; which difference ſeems to ariſe from ſome uncertainty imagined of the alliances and of the warre. Neither did Mr. Secretary himſelf to-day, it being ſeverall times put to him, affirme that any ſuch alliances are as yet ratified. In the Lords Houſe to-day, the Lord Hallifax preſented my Lord Shaftſburye's petition to be re-admitted, upon making the ſubmiſſion firſt ordered, when the foure Lords were firſt committed. It was read, but rejected upon the queſtion; his having appeared at the King's Bench barre, being, as I heare, aggravated as a new crime againſt him. This is all at preſent, but that I remaine,

Gentlemen, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

Weſtminſter, Feb. 14, 1677-8. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CCXXVIII.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

I MUST aſke your pardon for not having writ to you our news the laſt poſt, not having failed you any poſt elſe ſince our ſitting, nor intending to miſſe for the future. But the tranſactions of thoſe two days having beene of leſſer moment, and my leiſure by chance leſſe than ordinary, I made bold with you; yet there was one Bill of conſequence then committed, that concerning Exportation of Wooll, with inſtructions given to the Committee to conſider concerning the uſing onely and the wearing of our own Woollen Manufactures for ſome moneths in the yeare, of the better regulating of them, of the cuſtome upon them, and of the abuſes of the Aulnage and the Alume Patent, and to report their opinion. Alſo an Act was ordered for greater penaltyes upon thoſe that do not bury in flannell. Likewiſe the Houſe ſent to remind the Lords of our Bill againſt the growth of Popery, which hath lay'd ſo long with them. They threw out too a Bill ſent from the Lords for explaining the Act of Teſt upon Popiſh Recuſants, it ſeeming to relax ſomething of the former rigour in taking it. Yeſterday the Committee divided between 800,000l. and 1,000,000l. but by 186 againſt 166 it was carryed for a million (and then agreed by the Houſe) in theſe words, to enable his Majeſty to enter into actuall warre

warre with the French King. For ſuppoſing a warre, the Houſe expects that it may be commanded againe to ſupply his Majeſty according to the calculations they formerly agreed to. This day the Committee debated of the ways of raiſing this mony, and they voted for one which the Houſe alſo agreed to: An impoſition upon all Houſes without London and within the Bills of Mortality, built upon new foundations ſince the yeare 1656, of halfe a year's value, which they have impowered a Committee to inquire and report; further as yet they have not reſolved, but ſit again to-morrow. I ſuppoſe the main ſtreſſe of the ſupply will end in a Land Tax.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Feb. 19, 1677-8.

P. S. I have ſpoke with Mr. Bartye, who is of our Houſe, and my Lord Treaſurer's Secretary, and informed him as far as you have me in that matter, and ſpoke further in your behalfe what you deſired; for my Lord Treaſurer is ſcarſe at leiſure at preſent to be applyed to; but Mr. Bartie has promiſed me within a day or two to bring the exciſe officers and me together, to underſtand what their proceed-

ings are, and do you right. Pray be pleaſed in your next to let me know whether thoſe officers with you do continue as you heare ſtill to proſecute Baumbrow beyond your warrant, and any thing further that you may have to inſtruct me in that matter.

LETTER CCXXIX.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE buſineſſe of theſe two days though of long debate comes into ſhort compaſſe; the Houſe having proceeded both upon his Majeſty's Supply. But yeſterday having deliberated concerning reſumption of, or impoſition upon Lands and Grants from the Crown, it went of; as likewiſe that of all Penſions upon the Exciſe, Cuſtoms, &c. was rejected by 103 againſt 97. The Committee againſt Exportation of Wooll ſate yeſternight, and have agreed that of wearing only Woollen of our manufacture from All Saints to Lady-day. The other things committed to them, being of various conſideration, they will probably digeſt into ſeverall Bills. To-day the Committee of the whole Houſe have alſo voted a Poll Bill, but not the ſumms, having added ſeverall articles to thoſe in the laſt Poll Bill. Yeſterday and to-day the Lords have been in great debates con-

cerning the Earl of Shaftſbury's petitions, offering the ſubmiſſions before required, but now his *Habeas Corpus* at the King's Bench is a new crime objected.

I am,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, *Feb.* 21, 1677-8.

LETTER CCXXX.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

SINCE my laſt to you, the Houſe have perfected the heads of the Poll Bill, and have ordered a Bill to be drawn of them; the heads are the ſame for moſt part with thoſe of the laſt Poll Bill, ſomewhat more added. The ſeverall ſumms will, when the Bill is drawn, be reſolved upon by the Houſe. The Committee upon the Bill againſt the Exportation of Wooll have ſate, and having reported to the Houſe that they thought thoſe two matters fit to be drawn into one Bill, the impowering Juſtices of the Peace in the Countyes, and chiefe Magiſtrates of Corporations, to regulate the Woollen Manufactures among them, and ſecondly the wearing of Woollen both by men and women from

All Saints to Lady-day; the Houſe hath now ordered that a Bill be brought in accordingly. The Lords Houſe had upon Thurſday in the firſt place reſolved and ordered, that it is a breach of Privilege of their Houſe for any Lord committed by their Houſe to bring an *Habeas Corpus* in any inferior Court to be freed during the Seſſion of Parliament. Secondly, reſolved, That the reſolution above made ſhall not prejudice the Earle of Shaftſbury to have his liberty to make his full defenſe notwithſtanding the Reſolution and Declaration aforeſaid. Yeſterday they debated againe concerning his coming to make his defenſe, and next Munday is appointed for his appearance in the Lords Houſe. The Sub-Committee of the Houſe of Commons are buſy in gathering a true ſurvey and calculation of the new buildings, after which an Act will be ordered. The Callais packet boat was rifled, ſome ſay by an Oaſtender picaroon, one perſon killed, and the maſter run thorow, their mony, cloaths and packets of letters all ſeiſed. The Wool Committee have ordered on Munday to conſider of the abuſes of the Aulnage *, and of the Alume Patent.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

Weſtminſter, Feb. 23, 1677-8. ANDREW MARVELL.

* Aulnageor, an officer who looks to the aſſize of woollen cloth.

LETTER CCXXXI.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY morning was ſpent in the Houſe of Commons in ſubſcribing our names in a roll of parchment upon occaſion of imbezzling the Bill ſent from the Lords againſt Clandeſtine Marriages; ſo that each member preſent underwrit to theſe words, "I do proteſt before Almighty God and this honourable Houſe, that neither myſelfe, nor any other to my knowledge, have taken away or do at preſent conceale a Bill intitled an Act to prevent clandeſtine and irregular Marriages; in witneſs whereof I have hereto ſubſcribed my name". The Wooll Committee ſate in the afternoon, and read the Alume Patent, which they voted prejudiciall to our Woollen Manufacture; the Alume being ſold in France at 15l. a tun, and in England at 26l. They entred alſo then upon abuſes of the Aulnage, and examined foure or five witneſſes, but proceed to-morrow. To-day the Poll Bill was read the firſt time, and appointed the ſecond to-morrow: The Bill for burying in Woollen the firſt time: That for wearing Woollen, and regulating thoſe manufactures, the ſecond time and committed. Mr. Secretary acquainted the Houſe that the King had on Sunday the news that the French King was before *Gant*, and that yeſterday he was poſſeſt of it; he preſt there-

fore for ſpeeding of mony, and preparing his Majeſty's credit to take ſome up at intereſt; which may be conſidered of to-morrow. The Earle of Shaftſbury having yeſterday made his ſubmiſſions to the Lords for his firſt offenſe, and the ſecond in appealing to the King's Bench, was upon their unanimous addreſſe, by his Majeſty's order, this day ſet at liberty.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

Feb. 26, 1677-8. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CCXXXII.

MR. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

YESTERDAY and to-day have been ſpent in the Houſe or in the Committee of the whole Houſe upon the Poll Bill. The Houſe yeſterday gave them order to bring in two clauſes; one for appropriating it to the warre with the French King, and the other for a prohibition during three yeares of all French Wines, Brandy, Silke, Linen, Paper, and all other growth or manufacture of France, that none of them be imported (and it ſeems to be intended that an impoſition be alſo upon what is already) and a time for ſelling or tranſporting what is already here, after which, if found, to be deſtroyed. This laſt clauſe of prohibition to be brought in,

in, was ordered to be annexed to the Bill, *nemine contradicente*, ſo that one not likely to paſſe without the other, which tacking of things of different nature to a Mony Bill hath at other times been much conteſted, but went now ſo eaſily I ſuppoſe becauſe of the ill news from Flanders, the French King having rid poſt to poſſeſſe himſelfe of Gant, as he is alſo ſaid to be of Bruges and other places. I will not ſay all to you, becauſe I hope all may not be true, but there is a great apprehenſion even to conſternation among prudent perſons. Yeſternight and this day marched hence neare 3000 men to be ſhiped for Oſtend; if they may come there time enough under the Duke of Monmouth, with whom the Earle of Feverſham, Lord Howard of Everick, Sir Samuel Clarke, &c. the Duke of Albemarle is gone a volunteer, and ſeverall others: ſo that all things compared it looks like a warre. The Committee of Wooll ſate yeſternight, and had numerous petitions and witneſſes concerning the abuſes of the Aulnage; have appointed Munday to bring in that Patent, and for perſons complained of to appeare. The Houſe ſits againe to-morrow on the Poll, and will go neare to perfect it fit for a report; the two clauſes then to be brought in; the generall poll is 12d. ſome few heads more than in the laſt Poll; the ſame Commiſſioners.

I am,

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Feb. 28, 1677-8.

LETTER CCXXXIII.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THESE two dayes alſo have been ſpent by the Houſe of Commons in the reliques of the Poll Bill, which is now gone thorow except the two clauſes of appropriation and prohibition, which being of ſuch moment require more maturing; but on Munday I doubt not that they will be perfected. The Bill of new Buildings advances but ſlowly; the ſurvey of them and their full value being a worke of ſome time. Our news, God be praiſed, is much better from abroad then it was laſt poſt. For although Mr. Secretary Coventry imparted to the Houſe the taking of Gant, yet it proves hitherto otherwiſe. An expreſſe upon Thurſday brings word it was not then taken; but on the contrary made a brave defenſe; that no other of the townes are taken; no French fleet before Oaſtend; no blocking of it up by land as was reported. And it is generally concluded that our forces gone hence are before this time in Oaſtend, the wind having been favourable. It ſeems that now we are ingaged in an actuall warre, which if ſo will neceſſarily ingage his Majeſty in a much greater expenſe, and will I hope be chearfully ſupplyed by all his good ſubjects. I am,

Gentlemen, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 2, 1677-8.

LETTER CCXXXIV.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE Poll Bill hath yet taken the Houſe up day by day, and is not yet finiſhed; but theſe two laſt days have now fitted it for the report to the Houſe to-morrow, after which it will be ingroſſed; for yeſterday the Committee of the whole Houſe paſſed the clauſe of prohibition, which from all things of the growth or manufacture of the French King's dominions, was now (by leave of the Houſe) reduced to Wine, Brandy, Linnen, Paper, Salt, Silke, and all Manufactures ſingle or mixed with Haire, Wooll, Thred, Gold, or Silver; that none of theſe ſhall be imported after the 20th of this moneth: if landed, to be ſtaved and deſtroyed: Liberty to export what is already here, or to vend it here till the firſt of May 1679: Severe penaltyes to the infringers, great rewards to the informers: The prohibition to continue for three years: The importation declared a nuiſance. To-day alſo they paſſed the clauſe of appropriation of this mony to the uſe of the French war, in the ſtricteſt termes and penally obligatory upon all officers that the matter admits. The Bill of the new Buildings in the meane time makes no progreſſe, the ſurveys not being yet finiſhed. The foraine news is not much. We do not heare of any thing the French

King hath enterpriſed further, ſince the ſurrender of Gant, which is taken for granted. I heare that there are neare 4000 men in all gone or going for Flanders, beſide what more are intended. There was a Bill from the Lords read to-day the firſt time in the Houſe of Commons, intitled, For the repaire of Churches; but ſeeming to graſpe at an extraordinary eccleſiaſticall power, and to make the Juſtices of Peace too ſubſervient, it was rejected. The Lords have not yet determined in what manner the Earle of Pembroke is to be tryed *ſedente Parliamento*, the matter requiring much ſearch in ancient recorde.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt humble ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

March 5, 1677-8.

LETTER CCXXXV.

MR. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

YESTERDAY the Poll Bill was read and ingroſſed. The Houſe added the word *Vinegar* among the French Commodityes prohibited. It was indevoured to change

the 20th of this moneth to the 29th in reſpect to merchants, but could not be compaſſed. The title of the *Act* is, *To raiſe mony by a Poll Bill, to enable his Majeſty to enter into an actuall warre with the French King, and prohibiting ſeverall French commoditys.* It was then carryed up to the Lords by Sir Edward Deering, and he ordered at the ſame time to put their Lordſhips in mind of the Commons Bill againſt the growth of Popery. The Lords ſtreight red it once then, and to-day the ſecond time, and on Munday are to be in a Committee of their whole Houſe upon it. The Bill againſt Hawkers and Pedlars was this day reported in the Commons Houſe, and ordered to be ingroſſed. The Committee againſt exportation of Wooll, &c. ſate this afternoon upon the abuſes of the Aulnage, and voted firſt, that the ſubſidy of Aulnage and the Aulnager's Fee ought to be payd onely by the maker; then that the ſeiſing of Packs by them upon the road was an abuſe; then that their forcing Drapers, Retailers, Shop-keepers, Factors to a yearly Compoſition for not ſearching, was an abuſe, &c. and that it is the opinion of the Committee that an Act ought to be prepared for remedy. The explanatory Act of Chimny Mony is ready ingroſſed. The French King, ſince Gant, hath, it is ſaid, beſieged Ypres. There are not ſo many Engliſh gone over yet for Flanders as I told you: ſeverall Commiſſions are now iſſued to thoſe that are to command in the Land Army. The Houſe hath ordered to be on Munday

in Committee of the whole Houſe upon the new Buildings.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 9, 1677-8.

LETTER CCXXXVI.

MR. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

YESTERDAY the Committee of the whole Houſe debated Heads for the Bill upon new Foundations, reſolved, that buildings upon the places of Noblemens Houſes, &c. as Yorke, Eſſex, Exeter Houſe Buildings, &c. ſhould be reckoned as upon new Foundations; that the ſeverall intereſts of firſt proprietors and meane conveyances ſhould be valued and accordingly conſidered and deducted; that Buildings begun, but not finiſhed, ſhould be rated by the Commiſſioners; that Contracts ſince ſuch a day for building ſhould be vacated or valued; that there be a clauſe to prohibite all further buildings, which is eſteemed ſome reparation to thoſe who muſt pay, making their Houſes more eſtimable, and a Bill ordered to be brought in to this purpoſe. To-day they paſſed the

the Bill for Chimny Mony, and ſent it up to the Lords. And after, the report of that for burying in flanell, ordered it to be ingroſſed. The Lords were to-day againe in Committee of their whole Houſe upon the Poll Bill, and agreed to all the materiall points, which it was imagined might have bred ſome difficulty, as, the giving account to the Commons (the Lords not named) in Parliament; the clauſe of appropriation to the French warre; the clauſe of prohibition of the French commodityes annexed, nor do I perceive that the day is altered. On Munday a Popiſh Lord, the Earle of Caſtlehaven, an old ſoldier under the King of Spaine, in Flanders, aſked leave of the Lords Houſe (being a member of it) to repaire to his command in Flanders, and that having been granted him, he thence tooke occaſion to repreſent with great freedome the ſad condition of Flanders, and conſequently of England, which wrought ſo farre that to-morrow was appointed by them to take the ſtate of the kingdome into conſideration. The Duke of Monmouth, and many other perſons of quality, returned on Sunday from Oaſtend. I heare that things not onely there, but in Holland too, have a very ill aſpect. Ypres and Dexmuide are ſaid to be taken.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

March 12, 1677-8. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CCXXXVII.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE Lords, notwithſtanding their order I writ you of, did yeſterday let that buſineſſe wholly ſlip away, and onely buſied themſelves about the Poll Bill, to which they made ſome little amendments (but altered nothing materiall) which the Commons agreed to, ſo that now that Act is ready to be paſſed when his Majeſty pleaſes. The Commons were yeſterday taken up almoſt the whole day in hearing the cauſe of Lindſey Levell, which not having nevertheleſſe heard whole out, they ordered for to-morrow. To-day the progreſſe of the French King in Flanders ſtill threatning us, and the vigour neceſſary to oppoſe it not ſeeming ſufficient, there was a motion made and purſued to turne the Houſe into a Committee to conſider of the ſtate of the nation, and to propoſe remedyes to prevent the dangers impending over it, and accordingly it was ordered: and they came to this reſult, that an addreſſe ſhould be prepared humbly to adviſe his Majeſty that to quiet the minds of his loyall ſubjects, and to incourage the Princes and States confederate againſt the French King, he would be graciouſly pleaſed to declare, proclaime, and immediately to enter into an actuall warre with the French King, and to give his Majeſty aſſurance that

that this Houſe will conſtantly ſtand by and aide his Majeſty in the proſecution thereof, with plentifull ſupplyes and aſſiſtances. As alſo to deſire his Majeſty to recall his Embaſſadors from France and from Nieumegen, and to ſend the French Embaſſador here away home. The Committee further came to a queſtion to deſire his Majeſty to remove from his Counſells ſuch as had adviſed his anſwer upon the 25th of May laſt to the Houſe's Adreſſe, and that had adviſed the following adjournments; but they divided whether that queſtion ſhould be put, and by 130 againſt 125 it was carryed in the negative. Some gentlemen were, after the report made and agreed to by the Houſe, ordered to draw up this adreſſe, and to meet this night immediately about it, though the Houſe had continued ſitting till ſix o'clock. This either is all or all which I have at preſent leiſure to tell you.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 14, 1677-8.

LET-

LETTER CCXXXVIII.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY the Houſe of Commons agreed upon the adreſſe incloſed, and to ſend it up to the Lords to deſire their concurrence, who have been in debate of it to-day till foure o'clock, and then adjourned it till Munday. After having done this, the Houſe of Commons read the firſt time, the Bill for an impoſition on the new Foundations, and after ſome oppoſition ordered it a ſecond reading. To-day they read the two Bills ingroſſed of burying in Woollen, and of wearing Woollen from the firſt of November till Lady-day, and have ſent them up to the Lords. Then a motion was made upon occaſion of a paper preſented by the Quakers, of the ſame nature with this which I ſend you printed. And after a conſiderable debate it terminated in the vote incloſed. After this another motion was made concerning the dangers from the growth of Popery, and that ended in the laſt vote. For ought I perceive the taking of Ypres is yet uncertaine.

I am,

Gentlemen, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 16, 1677-8.

LETTER CCXXXIX.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY the Commons paſt and ſent up the Bill againſt Hawkers and Pedlars, &c. They read alſo the ſecond time the Bill for 70,000l. for a Funerall and Monument to his late Majeſty; and they ordered the members of the Privy Counſell to acquaint his Majeſty, that the Poll Bill was paſt both Houſes ready for the Royall Aſſent. In the afternoon ſate the Committee, to whom the Quakers complaint was refer'd, and of other Diſſenters proſecuted, convicted and ſeiſed by the laws againſt Papiſts. Severall of them appeared, and exhibited the names of diverſe perſons in the reſpective countyes ſo proceeded againſt; whereupon the Committee ordered the Records neceſſary to be ſearched, and that there might be time for inſpection, adjourned till Friday next. To-day the buſineſſe appointed of the danger from the growth of Popery, was diverted by other buſineſſe of great moment. His Majeſty ſent word, that to-morrow he would paſſe the Poll Bill, and preſſed the Houſe by the ſame meſſage to haſten the remaining ſupply. After that, the two Lords Chief Juſtices brought the Addreſſe from the Lords with ſeverall alterations. For the word immediately, they ſaid, *with all the expedition which can poſſibly conſiſt with the ſafety of your Majeſty's affaires.* Then they

leave out the whole clauſe of recalling the Embaſſadors, and ceaſing the mediation. And laſtly, inſtead of *for no other end*, they ſay, *to the end.* The Houſe debated the firſt, and diſagreed with the Lords upon a diviſion of 155 againſt 112; ſo likewiſe in the reſt, and have ordered a Committee to draw up reaſons for a conference with the Lords upon all that matter. It ſeems by the debates, that his Majeſty hath not yet the alliances requiſite for a warre, and is unwilling to declare warre till the whole ſupply be perfected; but the commiſſions are moſt of them iſſued, and the officers raiſe men with all poſſible expedition.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

March 19, 1677-8.

LETTER CCXL.

MR. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Houſe of Commons yeſterday were of publick buſineſſe onely upon the Bill for the ſeventy thouſand pounds for his late Majeſty's interment and monument, in a Committee of the whole Houſe; they paſſed part of it, but ſtill vary whether to propoſe the monument to be erected at

Weſtminſter, Windſor, or Poules, or to leave the diſpoſall wholy to his Majeſty. In the afternoon ſate their Committee concerning the puniſhing Quakers and other Diſſenters by the laws againſt Popiſh Recuſants, levying two-thirds of their eſtates, and to enquire whether Papiſts eſtates were in like manner ſeiſed and levyed; and to find out a diſtinction between Papiſts and Proteſtant Diſſenters. Proofes were made in ſeverall countyes as to this matter, and the Quakers delivered this incloſed as a thing which their whole party are ready to ſubſcribe to. To-day the Houſe were in a long debate, whether to commit the Bill of New-buildings. (I doubt in my laſt to you I errd for haſt, telling you it had been in a Committee, whereas then alſo it was onely a debate about committing it.) At laſt it is reſolved to be committed, and ſit on it next Tueſday; Wedneſday upon the growth of Popery. This ſlowneſſe in the remaining Mony-Bills ſeems to be from the uncertainty the Houſe is ſtill in of his Majeſtyes alliances, and the delay there is in declaring war. The Lords, I heare, have diſagreed with the Commons reaſons for the Addreſſe, and named a Committee to draw up their reaſons in order to a conference. The Houſes have adjournd till Tueſday. I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your humble ſervant,

Weſtminſter, March 23, 1677-8. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CCXLI.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY the Houſe of Commons received the Report I formerly writ you of concerning the abuſes of the Aulnage, and ordered that a Bill ſhould be brought in for rectifying the ſame. After that his Majeſty ſent them a meſſage, ſignifying to them, that they might adjourne till the eleventh of the next moneth; ſo that having no command to adjourne immediately, they entred upon the buſineſſe appointed for the day, concerning the growth of Popery. Many things were diſcourſed of that matter; and among the reſt, two Gentlemen, Mr. Arnold and Mr. Scudamore, were called in to informe the Houſe of ſeverall particulars in Monmouth and Herefordſhire, about Maſſes, Prieſts, &c. and other things too open and viſible in thoſe countyes. The Gentlemen gave ſo good an account to the Houſe, having been alſo active on their parts in ſuppreſſing to their power thoſe irregularityes, that the Houſe ordered the thankes of the Houſe to be given them, which was accordingly done very eloquently by Mr. Speaker; and they proceeded on in their debate, ſome by reaſon of the inſtant adjournment moving that the debate might be adjourned untill the next meeting; but it being reſolved to the contrary upon diviſion of 113 againſt 69, they afterwards named

a Committee

a Committee to conſider of the dangers by the growth of Popery, and the remedyes for the ſame, which is in order to a conference to be deſired of the Lords at the next meeting, touching that ſubject, and probably as one great remedy for the ſame, to preſſe them againe for the paſſing of the Commons Bill which hath layd there ſo long, to prevent the growth of Popery. During this debate there was a meſſage from the Lords waited long at the doore, ſuppoſed to be concerning an anſwer to the reaſons of the Commons about the Addreſſe, but not being called in, they returned. Theſe things being ſo farre ſettled, they then ordered the call of the Houſe to be the 16th of the next moneth, and then they adjourned themſelves till the 11th. I have ſent you the Poll Bill. I have nothing further at preſent, than to remaine,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, March 28, 1678.

The Shrieves have order to ſummon up all abſent Parliament-men in the countryes.

LET-

LETTER CCXLII.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY his Majeſty being come into the Lords Houſe ſent for the Commons, who preſented him their Speaker, who firſt, as uſuall, excuſed himſelfe upon his diſabilityes, deſiring his Majeſty to admit it; but his Majeſty, by the mouth of the Lord Chief Juſtice North, approved of him, and then the Speaker made the foure uſuall petitions in the name of the Commons, which the King granted. Then Judge North told them, that the Dutch Embaſſador wanted power to a principall part of the war, prohibition of commerce; his Majeſty therefore would have them adjourn till the 29th, by which time hoped to impart things to their ſatisfaction. But they returning, debated to ſend to the Lords to addreſſe jointly to his Majeſty, that they might ſit on to do other buſineſſe, which debate fell, news being brought the Lords were riſen. Then they ordered the Committee for drawing reaſons to confer with the Lords about the Bill of Popery, and for examinations about the growth of Popery and the remedyes, to ſit in the intervall, and ſo adjourned till the 29th. I remaine,

Gentlemen, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

April 16, 1678.

LETTER CCXLIII.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE Houſe of Commons being to-day met, Mr. Secretary Coventry acquainted them from his Majeſty, that their Speaker being ſick in the country, and that very dangerouſly, his Majeſty gave them leave to chuſe a new one, and that they ſhould preſent him next Munday. This being all from his Majeſty, he ſate down, then roſe, and moved for Sir Robert Sawyer as a fit perſon. It indured ſome debate: but at laſt it was agreed that the clerke ſhould put the queſtion upon him, which went in the affirmative; ſo he was placed in the chaire, and then the Houſe adjourned itſelfe without doing more buſineſſe, untill Munday. In the Lords Houſe likewiſe, the Chancelor not being preſent, but a patent read, whereby he was inabled to ſubſtitute a ſpeaker in his place, but *pro tempore*, and ſignifying at the ſame time that he was not in health fit to attend their ſervice, and had therefore named Lord Chief Juſtice North to ſupply that place, it was ſo done. The City have agreed to indevor to lend his Majeſty 100,000l. on the ſecond 100,000l. in the Poll Bill; 20,000l. is ſubſcribed already. As buſineſſe opens I ſhall write you more at large, remaining,

Gentlemen, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

April 19, 1678.

LETTER CCXLIV.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THIS is only to give you account, that upon Tueſday morning laſt I delivered your Letter to the *Duke of Monmouth*. I went with it on the Munday, but he was gone ſomething earlyer then uſuall to muſter ſome of the forces at Barnet. I told him the ſumme of your Letter, and he was pleaſed to read it over leiſurely in your own better words, deſiring me then to returne you this his anſwer; "that he was glad you tooke it ſo well, and you might be "aſſured of his continuing his care in this buſineſſe of yours, "or on whatſoever other occaſion." I have after this to beg your pardon for not having advertiſed you of this the ſame poſt; but truly I was unexpectedly diverted, and ſo that without giving you the particulars of my excuſe, I am confident you will allow it, according to your accuſtomed candor toward,

Gentlemen, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Covent-Garden, April 25, 1678.

LET-

LETTER CCXLV.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE two incloſed papers will ſupply the ſhortneſſe of this letter. The firſt is my Lord Chancelor's Speech (his Majeſty being preſent but not ſpeaking) to both Houſes; the ſecond, the reaſons prepared for a Conference with the Lords: the firſt was ſpoke yeſterday; the latter read at the Conference with the Lords to-day. There was yeſterday alſo read in the Commons, a long narrative of fact from the Committee concerning Popery, it conſiſting partly of great and publick Meetings, Maſſes, many Prieſts, &c. in Monmouth and Herefordſhire principally; then of Juſtices of the Peace turned out of Commiſſion having proſecuted Papiſts according to law; and of others Popiſhly affected put in and continued. After that of proceedings in the Exchequer, many hundred Papiſts in Middleſex diſcharged, ſo that but one man remained for ten groats, &c. Much of the like nature. I write theſe things unwillingly, as being of ill report, and which therefore although fit to be communicated to perſons of your prudence, yet it may be prudent to keep within a narrow compaſſe. The Houſe ordered ſome gentlemen to goe to the Lord Chancellor to inquire by what means, and at whoſe inſtance particularly, Mr.

Probert and Mr. Arnold were put out of Commiſſion; as alſo Mr. Fenwick, in Northumberland, put in, and Mr. Milburn, in Monmouthſhire, continued, &c. The Houſe hath further deſired his Majeſty (and they are accordingly brought in) to have the Leagues and Treatyes mentioned in the Speech, and the agreement (or propoſall) of the number of men and ſhips with Holland, and my Lord Feverſham's diſpatch with the French King's anſwer, imparted to them, and a Committee is appointed to view and bring in the abſtracts. To conclude, the Houſe is very buſy.

I am, &c.

ANDREW MARVELL.

April 30, 1678.

LETTER CCXLVI.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THIS hath been the third day that the Houſe of Commons hath been upon the conſideration of the Leagues with Holland, and what depends thereon. This day hath laſted continuall ſitting 'till nine at night, and hath produced theſe three votes incloſed. There is a generall apprehenſion leſt the Hollanders have already made their conditions with France. I muſt beg your pardon if I be not punctuall, for you ſee in the third vote, that upon haſt one may

may be excuſed even from uſing the formalityes due to the Prince, much more will you diſpenſe with,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Weſtminſter, May 4, 1678. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CCXLVII.

MR. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

I Forgot by reaſon of my haſt to give you account (what doubtleſſe you have known from other hands) that Sir Robert Sawyer having writ a letter to Mr. Goldſbrough, clerke of the Commons, to be read, ſignifying that he was by ſickneſſe diſabled from performing his place, and Mr. Secretary Williamſon informing the Houſe that his Majeſty gave them leave to chuſe a new Speaker, Mr. Seymour was upon Munday laſt choſen Speaker, and approved at the Lords bar by his Majeſty in the uſuall manner. To-day the Houſe hath not ſate. Yeſterday in the morning they adjourned early to give their Committee time till three in the afternoon to forme three addreſſes. It was five before they had finiſhed, and firſt they reported that concerning Duke Lauderdale: the debate indured till toward nine at night; the Houſe was twice divided 152 againſt 151, and then afterwards 161 againſt 157, whereby all the words of the whole addreſſe were thrown out; ſo that there remains nothing but their

firſt naked vote; and how they will diſpoſe now of that is uncertaine, for it being late, the Houſe adjourned without coming to any further reſolution. The apprehenſions of the Hollanders cloſing up their peace with France do ſtill continue, and rather increaſe then otherwiſe.

I am,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

There was no Counſell yeſterday, ſo the buſſeneſſe of Angel's Lights is for to-morrow.

LETTER CCXLVIII.

MR. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

YESTERDAY Mr. Secretary Williamſon delivered to the Houſe this meſſage from the King in writing:

CHARLES REX,

His Majeſty having been acquainted with the votes of this Houſe of the 4th inſtant, was much ſurpriſed both with the matter and forme of them. But if his Majeſty had had exception to neither, yet his Majeſty having aſked the advice of both Houſes, doth not thinke fit to give any anſwer to any thing of that nature till he have a concurrent advice from both

Houſes. Given at the Court of Whitehall the 6th of May, 1678.

The Commons being ſomewhat abaſhed at the meſſage, proceeded onely that day upon ordinary reports from the Committee of Privileges. But they have continued ſitting all this day untill almoſt nine at night, and have made three ſeverall votes, and appointed a Committee to draw them up in an Adreſſe; firſt to deſire a ſpeedy anſwer from his Majeſty to their Saturday votes or adreſſe; next to deſire him to remove from his Counſells all ſuch as adviſed the anſwer to their adreſſe of the 26th of May 1677, given the 28th; and of January laſt 31ſt, given 4th of February, or either of them: this was upon diviſion of 154 againſt 139. Then they debated of the Duke of Lauderdale, and upon the queſtion of adjourning the debate till the morrow, 'twas continued by 144 againſt 103; at laſt by 137 againſt 93 it was voted to deſire his Majeſty to remove him from his Preſence and Counſells. Their haſt for his Majeſty's anſwer is if poſſible to prevent the Dutch yet from cloſing up the peace with France. The Lords have adjourned their conſideration of advice till Saturday. You ſee how ill tooles I am forced for haſt to make uſe of. Pray excuſe,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

May 7, 1678.

LETTER CCXLIX.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY the Committee appointed for that purpoſe made their report of this adreſſe incloſed. But as ſoon as it was made, ſeverall gentlemen moved not to proceed in it further, but to expect ſome information more of the reſolutions to come from Holland; this was long and frequently oppoſed by others; ſo that the debate terminated in a diviſion of the Houſe, the moſt numerous that I remember of many years, wherein by 176 againſt 174 it was carried to proceed; then the ſeverall paragraphs of the adreſſe were in order put to the queſtion, and upon two of the moſt materiall there were two diviſions of the Houſe; the firſt of 170 againſt 167; the ſecond of 169 againſt 166: both carried in the affirmative: and the whole adreſſe as I ſend it you was agreed, and the members of the Privy Counſell ordered to deſire of his Majeſty the time when the Houſe might wait upon him with it. It was then moved that the Houſe's vote againſt Duke Lauderdale, that his Majeſty may further humbly be deſired to remove him from his Counſells and Preſence, might be added to this addreſſe, the Houſe having rejected the other day the particular forme in which it was drawn up; this admitting a debate, and the

the Houſe having already ſate the whole day till five o'clock, ſome moved to adjourne, which came at laſt to be the queſtion, and the Houſe being divided upon it, it was carryed by 158 againſt 150 not to adjourne; ſo they proceeded on, and it was, without any diviſion more, voted to add him to the adreſſe. It happened in one of the former diviſions that on ſome occaſion in the lobby there were blows given between Sir Thomas Chichley, Maſter of the Ordinance, and the Lord Obrian, though both of the ſame party. The Houſe ordered Sir Thomas, who was preſent, and the Lord Obrian, who abſented, to be taken into the cuſtody of their Sergent at Arms. To-day a verball meſſage as from the King was delivered by Secretary Williamſon, that he would receive their adreſſe in the afternoon, and to enter immediately into conſideration of a ſupply: This laſt was long debated, none being willing to give a negative, but neither forward to an affirmative in the uncertainty of War or Peace; both were avoided by the queſtion whether the debate ſhould be adjourned, which paſt by 168 againſt 167 in the negative, and ſo fell. They with their adreſſe waited ſince on the King, who ſeemed diſſatisfyed. God grant better things and deeds.

I am,

Your ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

May 11, 1678.

LETTER CCL.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

I Have very little ſubject of writing, the preſent buſineſſe of Parliament having been all concluded yeſterday morning; for his Majeſty ſent up for the Commons to the Houſe of Lords, and prorogued the Parliament till the twenty-third of this moneth. You know that always upon Prorogation whatſoever buſineſſe was imperfect and depending, is quite cut of, and if the Parliament intend to proceed againe upon it they muſt reſume all from the very beginning. One thing you may pleaſe to take notice of, that the Corne clauſe is by the period of this Seſſion expired. Alſo this Prorogation having thus happened, and if there ſhould be a Peace, it is now in the King and Parliament's power to revoke the French prohibition next meeting. It is probable the continuance of the additional duty on French and other Wines may then too be conſidered. I doubt not but many will reflect upon this Prorogation for other reaſons. *But they that diſcourſe the leaſt, and think the beſt of it, will be the wiſeſt men and the beſt ſubjects.* God in mercy direct his Majeſty always to that which may moſt conduce to his own and the kingdoms happineſſe!

I remaine,

Gentlemen, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, May 14, 1678.

LETTER CCLI.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

HIS Majeſty opened this Seſſion with the Speech which I ſend you incloſed; and after that the Lord Chancellour ſpoke at large, but the copy of it not having been communicated to the Houſe of Commons, they appointed a Committee to peruſe the Lords Journall for it, where ſuch things are of courſe to be entred. The Lords have alſo ordered the Speech to be printed: ſo that I ſuppoſe one way or other I may by the next poſt compaſſe it for you. The Houſe of Commons opened their Seſſion, as is uſuall, with reading a Bill, and that which was pitched upon was, the former Bill for regulating the Collection of Hearth-mony, and then they appointed a day for its ſecond reading. The reſt of their time was ſpent in ſettling the ordinary affaires of their Houſe, appointing days for their grand Committees, naming and impowering their Committee of Privileges, and renewing the clauſe againſt Bribery or Entertainments in order to Elections, and laſtly in receiving ſeverall petitions concerning undue Elections. What I remarke in the Houſe is that it is much fuller than ordinary, and more are ſtill upon the road, and there ſeems a more than uſuall concernment among all men, as if ſome great, and I hope good

thing were to be expected. God in his mercy direct all to the beſt; what I underſtand thereof I ſhall from time to time communicate to you, remaining,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

Weſtminſter, May 23, 1678. ANDREW MARVELL.

LETTER CCLII.

MR. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Houſe of Commons not having the Chancellor's Speech that day printed or written, ſate (I mean yeſterday) not long, nor did much worke. The Bill for incouragement of the Woolen Manufacture, which was in progreſſe laſt ſeſſion, was read the firſt time. They alſo appointed a Committee to bring in a Bill or Bills to hinder the growth of Popery. Alſo a Committee for the Laws concerning the Poore in order to rectify them. Severall things of the like publick and good intention were ſet on foot againe, which I ſhall be glad to ſee come to perfection. To-day (which was intended though not ordered for conſideration of his Majeſtye's and the Chancellor's Speech) but the morning being moſt part ſpent before the Speeches were publiſhed, there

there was a motion made for an humble Addreſſe to his Majeſty, to know of him the ſtate of affairs as they now ſtand in relation to war or peace; and that if his Majeſty ſhall think fit to enter into a warre with the French King, with the aſſiſtance of the Emperour, and ſuch other Princes and States as ſhall come into the confederacy, this Houſe will ſupport and aſſiſt his Majeſty in the carrying on the warre. This debate took up the whole day, foraſmuch as ſome counted this addreſſe to be unſeaſonable, when it appeared that all things abroad were ſo diſpoſed toward a peace. Some thought it more requiſite to proceed firſt of all to the diſbanding of the army; others, that it were beſt to lay by all apprehenſions and jealouſies, and to furniſh the King with mony, leaving the reſt to his Majeſtyes diſcretion. In this variety of opinions the Houſe came about foure o'clock to a queſtion of adjourning the debate, which was carried in the affirmative by 195 againſt 176. In generall what I learne by information both within and without doors is, that both Holland and Spaine appeare to be agreed upon termes with France. I have incloſed the Speeches.

I remaine,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

No date, but the poſt mark is 25 *May*, 1678.

LETTER CCLIII.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE Houſe yeſterday reſumed the debate, which was adjourned on Saturday, and it ended in the vote incloſed, which paſt without diviſion. That occaſioned the incloſed meſſage to-day from the King; though getting them in haſt as well as we can I have diſplaced them. The Houſe hereupon after a long debate (ſome moving ſo early for a Supply) concluded, without dividing, in a vote to take on Thurſday his Majeſtyes Meſſage into conſideration. They alſo voted to take the Chancelor's Speech into conſideration upon Saturday; and then adjourned till Thurſday. The Bills already in motion againe are—Wearing of Woolen—Burying in Woolen—For exporting of Leather—Securing the Proteſtant Religion—For the Poore—For poore Priſoners—For Highways—Againſt Maintenance—Againſt Hawkers and Pedlars—For meaſuring Keels and Boats for Coals, &c. The Scotch Lords had an hearing before his Majeſty on Saturday night, but *were not admitted to kiſſe his hand, nor obtained any of their other deſires; ſo are departing homeward.*

I remaine,

Gentlemen, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, May 28, 1678.

LETTER CCLIV.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

THE Houſe ſate yeſterday in a Committee of the whole Houſe upon the motion formerly made for a ſupply; and from the Muſter-maſter they received an account of the ſeveral regiments, and the numbers that were raiſed, and in pay ſince September 29th, amounting horſe and foot to thirty thouſand men. But the Paymaſter of the army not having had time ſufficient to make up his accounts of what mony was in arreare to them reſpectively, the Committee proceeded no further than to vote, That a ſupply ſhould be given to his Majeſty toward the paying and diſbanding of all the forces raiſed ſince the 29th of September. This day the Houſe, according to order, read the Chancelor's Speech, and debated it thorowly. The queſtion that aroſe was, That the proceedings of this Houſe had not given any occaſion for the Peace mentioned in the Chancelor's Speech. The firſt thing put to the queſtion, whether thoſe words, *mentioned in the Chancelor's Speech*, ſhould be part of the queſtion, which was carried in the negative by 181 againſt 156. The next was, whether that queſtion, *Whether the proceedings of this Houſe had given any occaſion to the Peace*, ſhould be now put; which was likewiſe carryed in the negative by 181 againſt 157; ſo that the Houſe roſe about foure o'clock,

without any effect or reſult of the whole debate. This is all at preſent, with the addition of all due reſpects from,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, June 1, 1678.

LETTER CCLV.

MR. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

GENTLEMEN, MY VERY WORTHY FRIENDS,

THE Houſe, in a Committee of the whole Houſe, have for theſe two dayes been intent upon receiving the accounts of the land forces raiſed ſince September 29th, and having to-day received the report from the Committee, they agreed that the ſumme of 200,000l. be raiſed for the ſpeedy and compleat paying and diſbanding all the ſaid land forces; which ſumme to be levyed by ſix moneths Land-tax, at 34,410l. 9s. 6d. to begin at the determination of the preſent monthly ſeſſment. Then they ordered, that a Bill ſhould be brought in to that purpoſe: that there ſhould be a borrowing clauſe inſerted in that Bill, and an appropriating clauſe; and that they ſhould be payd of and diſbanded by the laſt of this preſent June. This ſumme, together with what hath been already payd theſe forces, dos largely pay and

and recompenſe both theſe ſoldiers and their commanders. To-morrow the Houſe is by order to be in a Committee for retrenching the growing charge of this Fleet. To-day, before they went upon this more publick buſineſſe, there was read the firſt time a Generall Bill that came in by order, for inſpecting the Laws againſt Bankroutes, and to conſider the defects and ſupply them: to find a more effectuall diſcovering of the Eſtates of Bankroutes, and to take care that it may not be in the power of any ſingle creditor, or ſmall number of them, to obſtruct the compoſition with the generality of the creditors. Alſo the Bill of the former Seſſion, for regulating the collection of Hearth-mony was read the ſecond time and committed. We heare that ſeverall of theſe forces are commanded northward. And from Holland, there are ſeverall rumours, as if, now they are in probability of a peace, they were grown very factious among themſelves, to the diminution of the Prince's authority. Judge Scroggs his place, who is now Lord Chief Juſtice, is not yet ſupplied, as was reported. I remaine,

GENTLEMEN, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

June 4, 1678.

LET-

LETTER CCLVI.

Mr. HENRY MAISTER, MAYOR.

Gentlemen, my very worthy Friends,

YESTERDAY was the Petition of the Creditors of the Hambrough Company debated, whoſe caſe I ſend here incloſed, and which is referred to a Committee to receive their propoſals and conſider of them. Afterwards they reſolved that there ſhould be a ſupply to diſmiſſe the extraordinary charge of the Navy, and they have appointed a Committee, which is taking and examining the accounts of the Fleet. To-day there was read the ſecond time the Bill for burying in Woolen; and after ſeverall things of leſſer moment, the Bill for diſbanding the Army was read the firſt time, and ordered to be read the ſecond time to-morrow. After this there was a motion made for the 200,000l. taken up on the credit of the Exciſe, that the accounts thereof might be brought in, in order to the payment thereof, demanded in his Majeſtyes Speech. But there was a debate roſe hereupon, as if the Houſe lay not under any obligation for it. In concluſion, that debate was adjourned till Saturday, which will probably be of great weight and conſideration. The Committee of Privileges ſitting to-night upon Grantham Election, in which moſt of us are more than ordinarily concerned, I cannot write more than that I remaine,

Gentlemen, &c.

Your moſt affectionate ſervant,

ANDREW MARVELL.

Weſtminſter, June 6, 1678.

This recommendatory Letter in favour of Mr. Shales *does not appear to have had that ſucceſs which the Duke of* Monmouth *was flattered with; for on the* 24th *of* February *following*, Lemuel Kingdon *and* William Ramſden, *Eſqrs. were elected Members of Parliament for* Hull.

Aug. 23, 1678.

UPON my arrivall at London I mett with the report of Mr. * Marvell's death, one of the Burgeſſes for your Towne, which gives me occaſion to become a ſuitor to you in behalfe of Mr. Shales, that you would elect him to ſupply that vacancy in Parliament, whom I look upon as a perſon very well qualifyed to ſerve the King, his Country, and your Corporation in particular, to whoſe intereſts I ſhall allways have a peculiar regard, and ſhall owne your kindneſs herein as an obligation to,

GENTLEMEN,

Your very humble ſervant,

MONMOUTH.

* He died on the 16th of Auguſt, 1678.

FAMILIAR EPISTLES, &c.

Written by Mr. MARVELL to his intimate Friends.

TO A FRIEND IN PERSIA.

DEAR SIR,

I HAVE yours of the 12th of October, 1670, which was in all reſpects moſt wellcome to me, except when I conſidered that to write it you endured ſome pain, for you ſay your hand is not yet recovered. If I could ſay any thing to you towards the advancement of your affairs, I could, with a better conſcience, admit you ſhould ſpend ſo much of your precious time, as you do, upon me. But you know how far thoſe things are out of my road, tho', otherwiſe, moſt deſirous in all things to be ſerviceable to you. God's good providence, which hath through ſo dangerous a diſeaſe and ſo many difficultys preſerved and reſtored you, will, I doubt not, conduct you to a proſperous iſſue;

and the perfection of your ſo laudable undertakings. And, under that, your own good genius, in conjunction with your brother here, will, I hope, though at the diſtance of England and Perſia, in good time operate extraordinary effects; for the magnetiſm of two ſouls, rightly touched, works beyond all natural limits, and it would be indeed too unequal, if good nature ſhould not have at leaſt as large a ſphere of activity, as malice, envy, and detraction, which are, it ſeems, part of the returns from Gombroon and Surat. All I can ſay to you in that matter is, that you muſt, ſeeing it will not be better, ſtand upon your guard; for in this world a good cauſe ſignifys little, unleſs it be as well defended. A man may ſtarve at the feaſt of good conſcience. My fencing-maſter in Spain, after he had inſtructed me all he could, told me, I remember, there was yet one ſecret, againſt which there was no defence, and that was, to give the firſt blow. I know your maxim, *Qui feſtinat diteſcere, non erit innocens.* Indeed while you preſerve that mind, you will have the bleſſing both of God and man. In general I perceive, and am very glad of it, that by your good management, your friends here get ground, and the flint in your adverſarys' hearts begins to be mollifyed. Now, after my uſual method, leaving to others what relates to buſyneſs, I addreſs myſelf, which is all I am good for, to be your gazettier. I am ſorry to perceive that mine by the Armenian miſcarryed. Tho' there was nothing material in it,

it, the thoughts of friends are too valuable to fall into the hands of a ſtranger. I wrote the laſt February at large, and wiſh it a better paſſage. In this perhaps I may interfere ſomething with that, chuſing rather to repeat than omit. The King having, upon pretence of the great preparations of his neighbours, demanded three hundred thouſand pounds for his navy, (though in concluſion he hath not ſet out any) and that the Parliament ſhould pay his debts, which the miniſters would never particularize to the Houſe of Commons, our Houſe gave ſeveral bills. You ſee how far things were ſtretched, though beyond reaſon, there being no ſatisfaction how thoſe debts were contracted, and all men foreſeeing that what was given would not be applyed to diſcharge the debts, which I hear are at this day riſen to four millions, but diverted as formerly. Nevertheleſs ſuch was the number of the conſtant courtiers increaſed by the apoſtate patriots, who were bought off, for that turn, ſome at ſix, others ten, one at fifteen thouſand pounds in mony, beſides what offices, lands, and reverſions, to others, that it is a mercy they gave not away the whole land, and liberty, of England. The Earl of Clare made a very bold and rational harangue, the King being preſent, againſt the King's ſiting among the Lords, contrary to former precedents, during their debates; but he was not ſeconded. The King has this April prorogued, upon the Houſes cavilling, and their harſh conferences concerning ſome bills, the Parliament from this April till

till the 16th of April, 1672. Sir John Coventry's Bill againſt Cutting Noſes paſſed, and Obrian and Sir Thomas Sands, not appearing at the Old Baily by the time limited, ſtand attainted and outlawed, without poſſibility of pardon. The Duke of Buckingham is again one hundred and forty thouſand pounds in debt, and, by this prorogation, his creditors have time to tear all his lands in pieces. The Houſe of Commons has run almoſt to the end of their line, and are grown extreme chargeable to the King, and odious to the people. Lord St. John Marqueſs of Wincheſter's ſon, one of the Houſe of Commons, Sir Robert Howard, Sir John Benet Lord Arlington's brother, Sir William Bucknoll the brewer, all of the Houſe, in fellowſhip with ſome others of the city, have farmed the old cuſtoms, with the new act of Impoſition upon Wines, and the Wine Licenſes, at ſix hundred thouſand pounds a year, to begin this Michaelmas. You may be ſure they have covenants not to be loſers. They have ſigned and ſealed ten thouſand pounds a year more to the Dutcheſs of Cleveland, who has likewiſe near ten thouſand pounds a year out of the new farm of the country exciſe of Beer and Ale, five thouſand pounds a year out of the Poſt Office, and, they ſay, the reverſion of all the King's leaſes, the reverſion of places all in the Cuſtom Houſe, the green wax, and, indeed, what not? All promotions, ſpiritual and temporal, paſs under her cognizance. Buckingham runs out of all with the Lady Shrewſbury, by

whom he believes he had a ſon, to whom the King ſtood godfather; it dyed young Earl of Coventry, and was buryed in the ſepulchre of his fathers. The King of France made a warlike progreſſe this ſummer through his conqueſts of Flanders, but kept the peace there, and detains ſtill the Dutchy of Lorain, and has ſtired up the German Princes againſt the free towns. The Duke of Brunſwick has taken the town of Brunſwick; and now the Biſhop of Cullen is attacking the city of Colen. We truckle to France in all things, to the prejudice of our alliance and honour. Barclay is ſtill Lieutenant of Ireland; but he was forced to come over to pay ten thouſand pounds rent to his Landlady Cleveland. My Lord Angier, who bought of Sir George Carteret, for eleven thouſand pounds, the Vicetreaſureſhip of Ireland, worth five thouſand pounds a year, is, betwixt knavery and foolery, turned out. Dutcheſs of York, and Prince Edgar, dead. None left but daughters. One Blud, outlawed for a plot to take Dublin Caſtle, and who ſeized on the Duke of Ormond here laſt year, and might have killed him, a moſt bold, and yet ſober fellow, ſome months ago ſeized the crown and ſceptre in the Tower, took them away, and if he had killed the keeper, might have carryed them clear off. He, being taken, aſtoniſhed the King and Court, with the generoſity, and wiſdom, of his anſwers. He, and all his accomplices, for his ſake, are diſcharged by the King, to the wonder of all.

Yours, &c.

Auguſt 9, 1671.

TO MR. WILLIAM RAMSDEN.

DEAR COUSIN,

I HAVE writ twice to you at Bourdeaux*. I received one from you of the 1st of March. To ſatisfy your curioſity of our affairs, the Lord Lauderdale, the King's Commiſſioner for the Parliament of Scotland, returned hither ſome few days before our ſitting down the 14th of February. He had paſſed there, through the weakneſs of the preſbyterian and epiſcopal parties, an act, giving the King abſolute power to diſpoſe of all things in Religious Matters; and another Act for ſettling a Militia of twenty thouſand foot, and horſe proportionable, to march into England, Ireland, or any part of the King's dominions, whenever his perſon, power, authority, or greatneſs was concerned; and a third, impowering his Majeſty to name Commiſſioners of Scotland, to treat with other of England, on the union of the two nations: for which ſervice he was received with extraordinary favour by the King, and introduced into the cabinet council, and is ripe for farther honours at a due ſeaſon. By other parties theſe affairs were diſcourſed of according to their ſeveral intereſts; and many talked that he deſerved an halter, rather than a garter, and were meditating

* Mr. William Ramſden was a great adventurer in trade, and a capital merchant; it is therefore probable ſome mercantile affairs called him to Bourdeaux.

ting how, he not being an Engliſh peer, they might impeach him in Parliament. Now for the affairs of Ireland. About the ſame time the King had reſolved to recal the Lord Roberts back, his friends were repreſenting him daily to his Majeſty on all occaſions, in the worſt character; and he himſelf, tired out with continual checks and countermands hence, in matters which he thought were agreed to him before he went, wrote a ſhort letter to the King, deſiring to be diſmiſſed from all employment whatever, which ſhould be his laſt requeſt. The King took him at his word, and ordered the Lord Barclay, a man unthought of, to go Lord Lieutenant, which he does as ſoon as we riſe, and then the other returns to tell his tale here, and to retire into the country, and will, as is thought, relinquiſh the privy ſeal. You know that we having voted the King, before Chriſtmas, four hundred thouſand pounds, and no more; and enquiring ſeverely into ill management, and being ready to adjourn ourſelves till February, his Majeſty, fortified by ſome undertakers of the meaneſt of our Houſe, threw up all as nothing, and prorogued us from the firſt of December till the fourteenth of February. All that interval there was great and numerous caballing among the courtiers. The King alſo all the while examined at council the reports from the Commiſſioners of Accounts, where they were continually diſcountenanced, and treated rather as offenders than judges. In this poſture we met, and the King, being

exceedingly neceſſitous for money, ſpoke to us *ſtylo minaci & imperatorio*; and told us the inconveniences which would fall on the nation by want of a ſupply ſhould not ly at his door; that we muſt not revive any diſcord betwixt the Lords and us; that he himſelf had examined the accounts, and found every penny to have been employed in the war; and he recommended the Scotch union. The Garroway party appeared with the uſual vigour, but the country gentlemen appeared not in their true number the firſt day.: ſo, for want of ſeven voices, the firſt blow was againſt them. When we began to talk of the Lords, the King ſent for us alone, and recommended a raſure of all proceedings. The ſame thing you know that we propoſed at firſt. We preſently ordered it, and went to tell him ſo the ſame day, and to thank him. At coming down, (a pretty ridiculous thing!) Sir Thomas Clifford carryed Speaker and Mace, and all members there, into the King's cellar, to drink his health. The King ſent to the Lords more peremptoryly, and they, with much grumbling, agreed to the raſure. When the Commiſſioners of Accounts came before us, ſometimes we heard them *pro formâ*, but all falls to dirt. The terrible Bill againſt Conventicles is ſent up to the Lords; and we and the Lords, as to the Scotch buſyneſs, have deſired the King to name Engliſh Commiſſioners to treat, but nothing they do to be valid, but on a report to Parliament, and an act to confirm. We are now, as we think, within a week of

riſing. They are making mighty alterations in the Conventicle Bill, (which, as we ſent up, is the quinteſſence of arbitrary malice) and ſit whole days, and yet proceed but by inches, and will, at the end, probably affix a Scotch clauſe of the King's power in externals. So the fate of the Bill is uncertain, but muſt probably paſs, being the price of money. The King told ſome eminent citizens, who applyed to him againſt it, that they muſt addreſs themſelves to the Houſes, that he muſt not diſoblige his friends; and if it had been in the power of their friends, he had gone without money. There is a Bill in the Lords to encourage people to buy all the King's fee-farm rents; ſo he is reſolved once more to have money enough in his pocket, and live on the common for the future. The great Bill begun in the Lords, and which makes more ado than ever any act in this Parliament did, is for enabling Lord Ros, long ſince divorced in the ſpiritual court, and his children declared illegitimate by Act of Parliament, to marry again. Angleſey and Aſhly, who ſtudy and know their intereſts as well as any gentlemen at court, and whoſe ſons have marryed two ſiſters of Ros, inheritrixes if he has no iſſue, yet they alſo drive on the Bill with the greateſt vigour. The King is for the Bill: the Duke of York, and all the Papiſt Lords, and all the Biſhops, except Coſins, Reynolds, and Wilkins, are againſt it. They ſat all Thurſday laſt, without once riſing, till almoſt ten at night, in moſt ſolemn and memorable de-

bate, whether it ſhould be read the ſecond time, or thrown out. At laſt, at the queſtion, there were forty-two perſons and ſix proxys againſt it, and forty-one perſons and fifteen proxys for it. If it had not gone for it, the Lord Arlington had a power in his pocket from the King to have nulled the proxys, if it had been to the purpoſe. It was read the ſecond time yeſterday, and, on a long debate whether it ſhould be committed, it went for the Bill by twelve odds, in perſons and proxys. The Duke of York, the biſhops, and the reſt of the party, have entered their proteſts, on the firſt day's debate, againſt it. Is not this fine work? This Bill muſt come down to us. It is my opinion that Lauderdale at one ear talks to the King of Monmouth, and Buckingham at the other of a new Queen. It is alſo my opinion that the King was never ſince his coming in, nay, all things conſidered, no King ſince the conqueſt, ſo abſolutely powerful at home, as he is at the preſent; nor any Parliament, or places ſo certainly and conſtantly ſupplyed with men of the ſame temper. In ſuch a conjuncture, dear Will, what probability is there of my doing any thing to the purpoſe? The King would needs take the Duke of Albemarle out of his ſon's hand to bury him at his own charges. It is almoſt three months, and he yet lys in the dark unburyed, and no talk of him. He left twelve thouſand pounds a year, and near two hundred thouſand pounds in money. His wife dyed ſome twenty days after him; ſhe layed in ſtate, and

was

was buryed, at her ſon's expence, in Queen Elizabeth's Chapel. And now,

Diſce, puer, virtutem ex me verumque laborem,
Fortunam ex aliis.

March 21, 1670.

To WILLIAM RAMSDEN, Esq.

Dear Will,

THE Parliament are ſtill proceeding, but not much advanced on their eight hundred thouſand pounds Bill on money at intereſt, offices, and lands; and the Exciſe Bills valued at four hundred thouſand pounds a year. The firſt for the navy, which ſcarce will be ſet out. The laſt to be for paying one million three hundred thouſand pounds, which the king owes at intereſt, and perhaps may be given for four, five, or ſix years, as the Houſe chances to be in humour. But an accident happened which liked to have ſpoiled all: Sir John Coventry having moved for an impoſition on the playhouſes, Sir John Berkenhead, to excuſe them, ſayed they had been of great ſervice to the King. Upon which Sir John Coventry deſired that gentleman to explain whether he meant the men or women players. Hereupon it is imagined, that, the Houſe adjourning from Tueſday

Tuesday before till Thursday after Christmas-day, on the very Tuesday night of the adjournment twenty-five of the Duke of Monmouth's troop, and some few foot, layed in wait from ten at night till two in the morning, by Suffolk-street, and as he returned from the Cock, where he supped, to his own house, they threw him down, and with a knife cut off almost all the end of his nose; but company coming made them fearful to finish it, so they marched off. Sir Thomas Sands, lieutenant of the troop, commanded the party; and Obrian, the Earl of Inchequin's son, was a principal actor. The court hereupon sometimes thought to carry it with an high hand, and question Sir John for his words, and maintain the action. Sometimes they flagged in their counsels. However the King commanded Sir Thomas Clarges, and Sir W. Pultney, to release Wroth and Lake, who were two of the actors, and taken. But the night before the House met they surrendered him again. The House being but sullen the next day, the Court did not oppose adjourning for some days longer till it was filled. Then the House went upon Coventry's busyness, and voted that they would go upon nothing else whatever till they had passed a Bill, as they did, for Sands, Obrian, Parry, and Reeves, to come in by the sixteenth of February, or else be condemned, and never to be pardoned, but by an express Act of Parliament, and their names therein inserted, for fear of being pardoned in some general act of grace. Farther,

ther, all ſuch actions, for the future, on any man felony, without clergy; and who ſhall otherwiſe ſtrike or wound any parliament-man, during his attendance, or going or coming, impriſonment for a year, treble damages, and incapacity. This Bill having in ſome few days been diſpatched to the Lords, the Houſe has ſince gone on in grand Committee upon the firſt eight hundred thouſand pounds Bill, but are not yet half way. But now the Lords, inſtead of the ſixteenth of February, put twenty-five days after the King's royal aſſent, and that regiſtered in their journal; they diſagree in ſeveral other things, but adhere in that firſt, which is moſt material. Adhere, in this place, ſignifies not to be retracted, and excludes a free conference. So that this week the Houſes will be in danger of ſplitting, without much wiſdom or force. For conſidering that Sir Thomas Sands was the very perſon ſent to Clarges and Pultney, that Obrian was concealed in the Duke of Monmouth's lodgings, that Wroth and Lake were bayled at the ſeſſions by order from Mr. Attorney, and that all perſons and things are perfectly diſcovered, that act will not be paſſed without great conſequence. George's father obliges you much in Tangier. Prince Edgar is dying. The Court is at the higheſt pitch of want and luxury, and the people full of diſcontent. Remember me to yourſelves.

To

To WILLIAM RAMSDEN, Esq.

Dear Will,

I Think I have not told you that, on our Bill of Subſidy, the Lord Lucas made a fervent bold ſpeech againſt our prodigality in giving, and the weak looſeneſs of the government, the King being preſent; and the Lord Clare another to perſuade the King that he ought not to be preſent. But all this had little encouragement, not being ſeconded. Copys going about every where, one of them was brought into the Lords Houſe, and Lord Lucas was aſked whether it was his. He ſayd part was, and part was not. Thereupon they took advantage, and ſayed it was a libel even againſt Lucas himſelf. On this they voted it a libel, and to be burned by the hangman. Which was done; but the ſport was, the hangman burned the Lords order with it. I take the laſt quarrel betwixt us and the Lords to be as the aſhes of that ſpeech. Doubtleſs you have heard, before this time, how Monmouth, Albemarle, Dunbane, and ſeven or eight gentlemen, fought with the watch, and killed a poor bedle. They have all got their pardons, for Monmouth's ſake; but it is an act of great ſcandal.

The King of France is at Dunkirke. We have no fleet out, though we gave the Subſidy Bill, valued at eight hundred thouſand pounds, for that purpoſe. I believe indeed he

he will attempt nothing on us, but leave us to dy a natural death. For indeed never had poor nation ſo many complicated, mortal, incurable, diſeaſes. You know the Dutcheſs of York is dead. All gave her for a Papiſt. I think it will be my lot to go on an honeſt fair employment into Ireland. Some have ſmelt the court of Rome at that diſtance. There I hope I ſhall be out of the ſmell of our.

Your's, &c.

To WILLIAM RAMSDEN, Esq.

Dearest Will,

I Wrote to you two letters, and payd for them from the poſthouſe here at Weſtminſter; to which I have had no anſwer. Perhaps they miſcarryed. I ſent you an anſwer to the only letter I received from Bourdeaux, and having put it into Mr. Nelthorp's hand, I doubt not but it came to your. To proceed. The ſame day my letter bore date there was an extraordinary thing done. The King, about ten o'clock, took boat, with Lauderdale only, and two ordinary attendants, and rowed awhile as towards the bridge, but ſoon turned back to the Parliament ſtairs, and ſo went up into the Houſe of Lords, and took his ſeat. Almoſt all of them were amazed, but all ſeemed ſo; and the Duke of York eſpecially was very much ſurprized. Being ſat, he

told them it was a privilege he claimed from his anceſtors to be preſent at their deliberations. That therefore, they ſhould not, for his coming, interrupt their debates, but proceed, and be covered. They did ſo. It is true that this has been done long ago, but it is now ſo old, that it is new, and ſo diſuſed, that at any other, but ſo bewitched a time as this, it would have been looked on as an high uſurpation, and breach of privilege. He indeed ſat ſtill, for the moſt part, and interpoſed very little; ſometimes a word or two. But the moſt diſcerning opinion was, that he did herein as he rowed, for having had his face firſt to the Conventicle Bill, he turned ſhort to the Lord Roſs's. So that, indeed, it is credible, the King, in proſpect of diminiſhing the Duke of York's influence in the Lords' Houſe, in this, or any future matter, reſolved, and wiſely enough at preſent, to weigh up and lighten the Duke's efficacy, by coming himſelf in perſon. After three or four days continuance, the Lords were very well uſed to the King's preſence, and ſent the Lord Steward, and Lord Chamberlain, to him, when they might wait, as an Houſe on him, to render their humble thanks for the honour he did them. The hour was appointed them, and they thanked him, and he took it well. So this matter, of ſuch importance on all great occaſions, ſeems riveted to them, and us, for the future, and to all poſterity. Now the Lord Roſs's Bill came in order to another debate, and the King preſent. Nevertheleſs the debate laſted

laſted an entire day; and it paſſed by very few voices. The King has ever ſince continued his ſeſſion among them, and ſays it is better than going to a play. In this ſeſſion the Lords ſent down to us a proviſo for the King, that would have reſtored him to all civil or eccleſiaſtical prerogatives which his anceſtors had enjoyed at any time ſince the Conqueſt. There was never ſo compendious a piece of abſolute univerſal tyranny. But the Commons made them aſhamed of it, and retrenched it. The Parliament was never ſo embarraſſed, beyond recovery. We are all venal cowards, except ſome few. What plots of ſtate will go on this interval I know not. There is a new ſet of juſtices of peace framing through the whole kingdom. The governing cabal, ſince Roſs's buſyneſs, are Buckingham, Lauderdale, Aſhly, Orery, and Trevor. Not but the other cabal too have ſeemingly ſometimes their turn. Madame, our King's ſiſter, during the King of France's progreſs in Flanders, is to come as far as Canterbury. There will doubtleſs be family counſels then. Some talk of a French Queen to be then invented for our King. Some talk of a ſiſter of Denmark; others of a good virtuous Proteſtant here at home. The King diſavows it; yet he has ſayed in publick, he knew not why a woman may not be divorced for barrenneſs, as a man for impotency. The Lord Barclay went on Monday laſt for Ireland, the King to Newmarket. God keep, and increaſe you, in all things.

Your's, &c.

April 14, 1670.

To WILLIAM RAMSDEN, Esq.

Dear Will,

I Need not tell you I am always thinking of you. All that has happened, which is remarkable, ſince I wrote, is as follows: The Lieutenancy of London, chiefly Sterlin, the Mayor, and Sir J. Robinſon, alarmed the King continually with the Conventicles there. So the King ſent them ſtrict and large powers. The Duke of York every Sunday would come over thence to look to the peace. To ſay truth, they met in numerous open aſſemblys, without any dread of government. But the train bands in the city, and ſoldiery in Southwark and ſuburbs, haraſſed and abuſed them continually; they wounded many, and killed ſome quakers eſpecially while they took all patiently. Hence aroſe two things of great remark. The Lieutenancy, having got orders to their mind, pick out Hays and Jekill, the innocenteſt of the whole party, to ſhew their power on. They offer them illegal bonds of five thouſand pounds a man, which if they would not enter into, they muſt go to priſon. So they were committed, and at laſt (but it is a very long ſtory) got free. Some friends engaged for them. The other was the tryal of Pen and Mead, quakers, at the Old Baily. The jury not finding them guilty, as the Recorder and Mayor would have had them, they were kept without meat or drink ſome three days, till almoſt ſtarved, but would not

not alter their verdict; ſo fined and impriſoned. There is a book out which relates all the paſſages, which were very pertinent, of the priſoners, but prodigiouſly barbarous by the Mayor and Recorder. The Recorder, among the reſt, commended the Spaniſh Inquiſition, ſaying it would never be well till we had ſomething like it. The King had occaſion for ſixty thouſand pounds. Sent to borrow it of the city. Sterlin, Robinſon, and all the reſt of that faction, were at it many a week, and could not get above ten thouſand. The fanatics, under perſecution, ſerved his Majeſty. The other party, both in court and city, would have prevented it. But the King proteſted mony would be acceptable. So the city patched up, out of the chamber, and other ways, twenty thouſand pounds. The fanatics, of all ſorts, forty thouſand. The King, though againſt many of his council, would have the Parliament ſit this twenty-fourth of October. He, and the Keeper ſpoke of nothing but to have mony. Some one million three hundred thouſand pounds, to pay off the debts at intereſt; and eight hundred thouſands for a brave navy next ſpring. Both ſpeeches forbid to be printed, for the King ſaid very little, and the Keeper, it was thought, too much in his politic ſimple diſcourſe of foreign affairs. The Houſe was thin and obſequious. They voted at firſt they would ſupply him, according to his occaſions, *Nemine*, as it was remarked, *contradicente*; but few affirmatives, rather a ſilence as of men

aſhamed and unwilling. Sir R. Howard, Seymour, Temple, Car, and Hollis, openly took leave of their former party, and fell to head the King's buſyneſs. There is like to be a terrible Act of Conventicles. The Prince of Orange here is much made of. The King owes him a great deal of mony. The Paper is full.

I am your's, &c.

Nov. 28, 1670.

To WILLIAM RAMSDEN, Esq.

Dear Will,

AFFAIRS begin to alter, and men talk of a peace with Holland, and taking them into our protection; and it is my opinion it will be before Michaelmaſs, for ſome reaſons not fit to write. We cannot have a peace with France and Holland both. The Dutch are now brought very low; but Amſterdam, and ſome other provinces, are reſolved to ſtand out to the laſt. De-wit is ſtabbed, and dead of his wounds. It was at twelve a clock at night, the 11th of this month, as he came from the council at the Hague. Four men wounded him with their ſwords. But his own letter next morning to the States ſays nothing appeared mortal. The whole Province of Utrecht is yielded up. No man can conceive the condition of the State of Holland, in this juncture, unleſs he can at the ſame time

time conceive an earthquake, an hurricane, and the deluge. France is potent and ſubtle. Here have been ſeveral fires of late. One at St. Catharine's, which burned about ſix ſcore or two hundred houſes, and ſome ſeven or eight ſhips. Another in Biſhopſgate-ſtreet. Another in Crichet Fryars. Another in Southwark; and ſome elſewhere. You may be ſure all the old talk is hereupon revived. There was the other day, though not on this occaſion, a ſevere proclamation iſſued out againſt all who ſhall vent falſe news, or diſcourſe ill concerning affairs of ſtate. So that in writing to you I run the riſque of making a breach in the commandment.

Your, &c.

June, 1672.

To WILLIAM RAMSDEN*, Esq.

Dear Sir,

I Have now before me yours of the 17th of June, with the incloſed paper of the 17th of May, to which I owed you a quicker return. Being reſolved now to ſequeſter myſelf

* William and John Ramſden, Eſqrs. were the ſons of John Ramſden, who was Mayor of Hull, and died of the plague in the year 1637, and was buried by the Reverend Mr. Andrew Marvel (father to our author) who delivered from the pulpit, upon this mournful occaſion, a moſt pathetic oration. His eldeſt ſon, Mr. John Ramſden, was twice choſen member for Hull, and Mr. William was Mayor thereof, and the firſt Alderman that reſigned by fine.

ſelf one whole day at Highgate, I ſhall write four whole ſides (if my ſpirit will hold out) in anſwer to your kind letter, and to atone for my ſo long unaffected ſilence.

And now, Will, I have caſt it ſo, that I can give you an account of the buſineſs of Parliament laſt ſitting. If it ſhould ſeem to come too late, it is but imagining yourſelf in the Eaſt Indies, and it could not have come ſooner. Nor is there any philoſophical difference betwixt the ignorance or knowledge of theſe publick matters. The Treaſurer, Lauderdale, and I ſhould have ſaid the Duke of York, had, as they generally have, the great ſtroke in our counſels. It ſeemed neceſſary for the King's affairs, who always, but now more, wants money, the Parliament ſhould meet. Lauderdale therefore, and the Treaſurer Coke, voted ſo obnoxious to the Parliament, (the ſecond foreſeeing himſelf to have many enemys) that they were forced to make a moſt ſtrict league with the biſhops, and the whole old cavalier party, in order to their own ſecurity, and the King's buſyneſs, and for the Duke of York, who ought to be againſt the Parliament's meeting. They perſuaded him, that, in an Act for taking the Popiſh Teſt, he ſhould be exempted by particular proviſo. And though they two could have been content the meeting ſhould have been put off, ſo the blame might have layed at the Duke's door, yet he thought himſelf as able to abide the brunt as they were, and ſo let it

it take its chance; for there is no real union betwixt any of them; but they ſhuffle and cut every dealing. In order to make their epiſcopal cavalier party, they contrived before hand a politic teſt to be inacted, and then taken by all Members of Parliament, and all officers; though there lay an hook too under that, for after ſuch an Act they thought another Parliament might ſafely be called, if this proved refractory. Among other chimæras, they diſcourſed of none having any beneficial offices but cavaliers, or ſons of cavaliers. But, for more pageantry, the old King's ſtatue on horſeback, of braſs, was bought, and to be ſet up at Charing-Croſs, which hath been doing longer than Viner's, but does not yet ſee the light. The old King's body was to be taken up, to make a perfect reſurrection of loyalty, and to be reinterred with great magnificence; but that ſleeps. But principally the laws were to be ſeverely executed, and reinforced againſt Fanatics and Papiſts; Proclamations iſſuing a month, which is always time enough, before the ſitting, to that purpoſe. And the King ſhould aſk, forſooth, no money, but only mention the building and refitting of ſhips. And thus the Parliament meets, and the King tells them 'tis only to ſee what farther is wanted for religion and property. The Commons were very difficultly brought to give him thanks for his gracious expreſſions. Strait they poured in Bills for *Habeas Corpus* againſt impriſonment beyond ſea; treaſon to levy mony without, or

longer than, conſent of Parliament; and that it ſhould be lawful to reſiſt. To vacate any Member of Parliament, and iſſue a new writ, who, hereafter being choſen, ſhould accept a beneficial office. A new Popiſh teſt for Book-Houſes, elſe to be incapable. New teſt, and way of proceeding, for ſpeedyer conviction of Papiſts, and which is worſe, for appropriating the King's cuſtoms to the uſe of the navy; and, worſe of all, voted one morning to proceed on no more Bills before the receſs; which the King intimated ſhould be ſhortly, but to return in winter. Addreſs upon addreſs againſt Lauderdale. Articles of impeachment againſt the Treaſurer, but which were blown off at laſt by great bribing. Several addreſſes for recalling our forces out of the French ſervice. One day, in this laſt matter, upon diſpute of telling right upon diviſion, both parties grew ſo hot, that all order was loſt; men came running confuſedly up to the table, grievouſly affronted one by another; every man's hand on his hilt; quieted though at laſt by the preſent prudence of the Speaker; and every man, in his place, was obliged to ſtand up, aud engage his honour, not to reſent any thing of that day's proceeding.

Shaftſbury of the Lords, Cavendiſh and Newport of the Commons, are forbid the Court, Strangways, a flagrant churchman, made privy counſellor. Scaramuccio * acting daily

* Performing Maſs.

daily in the hall of Whitehall, and all ſorts of people flocking thither, and paying their money as at a common play-houſe; nay even a twelve-penny gallery is builded for the convenience of his Majeſty's poorer ſubjects.

Dear Will, preſent my kind love and ſervice to your wife. O when will you have arrived at what is neceſſary? Make other ſerviceable inſtruments that you may not be a drudge, but govern all by your underſtanding. When I hear you have received this letter, I have another of more pleaſure ready for you.

July 24, 1675.

P. S. Strangways, a man of ſeven or eight thouſand pounds a year, having, as I told you, been lately made privy counſellor, is dead, like a fool. The ſame poſt brings it certain. He was gone into the country, ſwoln with his new honour, and with venom againſt the fanatics. He had ſet the informers to work, and dyed ſuddenly, notwithſtanding his church's letany, *from ſudden death, good Lord*, &c. He was their great pillar in the Houſe of Commons. Thus holy church goes to wrack on all ſides. Never were poor men expoſed and abuſed all the ſeſſion, as the biſhops were by the Duke of Buckingham, upon the teſt; never the like, nor ſo infinitely pleaſant: and no men were ever grown ſo odiouſly ridiculous.

Dr. Burnet, one of Lauderdale's former confidents, witneſſed, at the Commons bar, that, diſcourſing to Lauderdale of the danger of uſing ſuch ſeveritys againſt the nonconformiſts in Scotland, while the King was engaged in war abroad, Lauderdale ſaid, *He wiſhed they would rebel.* How ſo? Why, *He would bring over the* Iriſh *Papiſts to cut their throats.* Farther, concerning the Parliament, *if they be refractory, I will bring the* Scotch *army upon them:* But it will be difficult to perſuade them. *No, the prey of* England *will draw in a great many.* Nevertheleſs Lauderdale is in as much favour as ever.

To WILLIAM RAMSDEN, Esq.

Dear Will,

I Have time to tell you thus much of publick matters. The patience of the Scots, under their oppreſſions, is not to be paralleled in any hiſtory. They ſtill continue their extraordinary and numerous, but peaceable, field conventicles. One Mr. Welch is their arch-miniſter, and the laſt letter I ſaw tells, people were going forty miles to hear him. There came out, about Chriſtmas laſt, here, a large book concerning *the growth of popery and arbitrary government.* There have been great rewards offered in private, and conſiderable in the Gazette, to any one who could inform of the

the author or printer, but not yet diſcovered. Three or four printed books ſince have deſcribed, as near as it was proper to go, the man being a Member of Parliament, Mr. Marvell to have been the author; but if he had, ſurely he ſhould not have eſcaped being queſtioned in Parliament, or ſome other place. My good wiſhes attend you.

Yours, &c.

June 10, 1678.

To Sir JOHN TROTT.

Honoured Sir,

I Have not that vanity to believe, if you weigh your late loſs by the common ballance, that any thing I can write to you ſhould lighten your reſentments: nor if you meaſure things by the rules of chriſtianity, do I think it needful to comfort you in your duty and your ſon's happyneſs. Only having a great eſteem and affection for you, and the grateful memory of him that is departed being ſtill green and freſh upon my ſpirit, I cannot forbear to inquire, how you have ſtood the ſecond ſhock at your ſad meeting of friends in the country. I know that the very ſight of thoſe who have been witneſſes of our better fortune, doth but ſerve to reinforce a calamity. I know the contagion of grief, and infection of tears, and eſpecially when it runs in a blood. And I myſelf could ſooner imitate than blame thoſe innocent

cent relentings of nature, ſo that they ſpring from tenderneſs only and humanity, not from an implacable ſorrow. The tears of a family may flow together like thoſe little drops that compact the rainbow, and if they be placed with the ſame advantage towards Heaven as thoſe are to the ſun, they too have their ſplendor; and like that bow, while they unbend into ſeaſonable ſhowers, yet they promiſe, that there ſhall not be a ſecond flood. But the diſſoluteneſs of grief, the prodigality of ſorrow, is neither to be indulged in a man's ſelf, nor complyed with in others. If that were allowable in theſe caſes, Eli's was the readyeſt way, and higheſt compliment of mourning, who fell back from his ſeat and broke his neck. But neither does that precedent hold. For though he had been Chancellor, and in effect King of Iſrael, for ſo many years, (and ſuch men value, as themſelves, their loſſes at an higher rate than others) yet, when he heard that Iſrael was overcome, that his two ſons Hophni and Phineas were ſlain in one day, and ſaw himſelf ſo without hope of iſſue, and which imbittered it farther, without ſucceſſion to the government, yet he fell not till the news that the ark of God was taken. I pray God that we may never have the ſame parallel perfected in our publick concernments. Then we ſhall need all the ſtrength of grace and nature to ſupport us. But on a private loſs, and ſweetned with ſo many circumſtances as yours, to be impatient, to be uncomfortable, would be to diſpute with God. Though an only ſon be ineſtimable,

ineſtimable, yet it is like Jonah's ſin, to be angry at God for the withering of his ſhadow. Zipporah, though the delay had almoſt coſt her huſband his life, yet, when he did but circumciſe her ſon, in a womaniſh peeviſhneſs reproached Moſes as a bloody huſband. But if God take the ſon himſelf, but ſpare the father, ſhall we ſay, that he is a bloody God? He that gave his own ſon, may he not take ours? It is pride that makes a rebel; and nothing but the over-weening of ourſelves and our own things that raiſes us againſt Divine Providence. Whereas Abraham's obedience was better than ſacrifice. And if God pleaſe to accept both, it is indeed a farther tryal, but a greater honour. I could ſay over upon this beaten occaſion moſt of thoſe leſſons of morality and religion which have been ſo often repeated, and are as ſoon forgotten. We abound with precept, but we want examples. You, Sir, that have all theſe things in your memory, and the clearneſs of whoſe judgment is not to be obſcured by any greater interpoſition, ſhould be exemplary to others in your own practice. 'Tis true, it is an hard taſk to learn and teach at the ſame time. And, where yourſelves are the experiment, it is as if a man ſhould diſſect his own body, and read the anatomy lecture. But I will not heighten the difficulty while I adviſe the attempt. Only, as in difficult things, you would do well to make uſe of all that may ſtrengthen and aſſiſt you; the word of God; the ſociety of good men; and the books of the ancients; there is one way

more, which is by diverſion, buſineſs, and activity; which are alſo neceſſary to be uſed in their ſeaſon. But I myſelf, who live to ſo little purpoſe, can have little authority or ability to adviſe you in it, who are a perſon that are and may be much more ſo generally uſeful. All that I have been able to do ſince, hath been to write this ſorry * Elogy of your ſon, which if it be as good as I could wiſh, it is as yet no indecent employment. However, I know you will take any thing kindly from your very affectionate friend, and moſt humble ſervant.

HIS MAJESTY's MOST GRACIOUS SPEECH TO BOTH HOUSES OF PARLIAMENT.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I TOLD you at our laſt meeting, the winter was the fitteſt time for buſineſs, and truly I thought ſo, till my Lord Treaſurer aſſured me the ſpring was the beſt ſeaſon for ſallads and ſubſidies. I hope therefore that April will not prove ſo unnatural a month, as not to afford ſome kind ſhowers on my parched exchequer, which gapes for want of them. Some of you, perhaps, will think it dangerous to make me too rich; but I do not fear it; for I promiſe you faithfully, whatever you give me I will always want; and although

* Edmundi Trottii Epitaphium, ſee Second Vol.

although in other things my word may be thought a ſlender authority, yet in that, you may rely on me, I will never break it.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I can bear my ſtraits with patience; but my Lord Treaſurer does proteſt to me, that the revenue, as it now ſtands, will not ſerve him and me too. One of us muſt pinch for it, if you do not help me. I muſt ſpeak freely to you, I am under bad circumſtances, for beſides my harlots in ſervice, my *reformado* concubines lye heavy upon me. I have a paſſable good eſtate, I confeſs, but, God's-fiſh, I have a great charge upon't. Here's my Lord Treaſurer can tell, that all the money deſigned for next ſummer's guards muſt, of neceſſity, be applyed to the next year's cradles and ſwadling-cloths. What ſhall we do for ſhips then? I hint this only to you, it being your buſyneſs, not mine. I know, by experience, I can live without ſhips. I lived ten years abroad without, and never had my health better in my life; but how you will be without, I leave to yourſelves to judge, and therefore hint this only by the bye: I do not inſiſt upon it. There's another thing I muſt preſs more earneſtly, and that is this: It ſeems a good part of my revenue will expire in two or three years, except you will be pleaſed to continue it. I have to ſay for't, pray, why did you give me ſo much as you have done, unleſs you reſolve to give on as faſt as I call

for it? The nation hates you already for giving ſo much, and I'll hate you too, if you do not give me more. So that if you ſtick not to me, you muſt not have a friend in England. On the other hand, if you will give me the revenue I deſire, I ſhall be able to do thoſe things for your religion and liberty, that I have had long in my thoughts, but cannot effect them without a little more money to carry me through. Therefore look to't, and take notice, that if you do not make me rich enough to undo you, it ſhall lie at your doors. For my part I waſh my hands on't. But that I may gain your good opinion, the beſt way is to acquaint you what I have done to deſerve it, out of my royal care for your religion and your property. For the firſt, my proclamation is a true picture of my mind. He that cannot, as in a glaſs, ſee my zeal for the church of England, does not deſerve any farther ſatisfaction, for I declare him wilful, abominable, and not good. Some may, perhaps, be ſtartled, and cry, how comes this ſudden change? To which I anſwer, I am a changling, and that's ſufficient, I think. But to convince men farther, that I mean what I ſay, there are theſe arguments.

Firſt, I tell you ſo, and you know I never break my word.

Secondly, My Lord Treaſurer ſays ſo, and he never told a lye in his life.

Thirdly, My Lord Lauderdale will undertake it for me; and I ſhould be loath, by any act of mine, he ſhould forfeit the credit he has with you.

If you deſire more inſtances of my zeal, I have them for you. For example, I have converted my natural ſons from Popery; and I may ſay, without vanity, it was my own work, ſo much the more peculiarly mine than the begetting them. 'Twould do one's heart good to hear how prettily George can read already in the Pſalter. They are all fine children, God bleſs 'em, and ſo like me in their underſtandings! But, as I was ſaying, I have, to pleaſe you, given a penſion to your favourite my Lord Lauderdale; not ſo much that I thought he wanted it, as that you would take it kindly. I have made Carwell dutcheſs of Portſmouth, and marryed her ſiſter to the Earl of Pembroke. I have, at my brother's requeſt, ſent my Lord Inchequin into Barbary, to ſettle the Proteſtant Religion among the Moors, and an Engliſh Intereſt at Tangier. I have made Crew, Biſhop of Durham, and, at the firſt word of my Lady Portſmouth, Prideaux, Biſhop of Chicheſter. I know not, for my part, what factious men would have; but this I am ſure of, my predeceſſors never did any thing like this, to gain the good will of their ſubjects. So much for your religion, and now for your property. My behaviour to the Bankers is a publick inſtance; and the pro-

ceedings between Mrs. Hyde and Mrs. Sutton for private ones, are ſuch convincing evidences, that it will be needleſs to ſay any more to't.

I muſt now acquaint you, that, by my Lord Treaſurer's advice, I have made a conſiderable retrenchment upon my expences in candles and charcoal, and do not intend to ſtop there, but will, with your help, look into the late embezzlements of my dripping-pans and kitchen-ſtuff; of which, by the way, upon my conſcience, neither my Lord Treaſurer nor my Lord Lauderdale are guilty. I tell you my opinion; but if you ſhould find them dabling in that buſyneſs, I tell you plainly, I leave 'em to you; for, I would have the world to know, I am not a man to be cheated.

My Lords and Gentlemen,

I deſire you to believe me as you have found me; and I do ſolemnly promiſe you, that whatſoever you give me ſhall be ſpecially managed with the ſame conduct, truſt, ſincerity and prudence, that I have ever practiſed, ſince my happy reſtoration.

A N

AN EPITAPH.

HERE under reſts the body of —— who in his life-time reflected all the luſtre he derived from his family, and recompenſed the honour of his deſcent by his virtue; for being of an excellent nature, he cultivated it by all the beſt means of improvement: nor left any ſpot empty for the growth of pride or vanity. So that, although he was poliſhed to the utmoſt perfection, he appeared only as a mirrour for others, not himſelf, to look in. Chearfull without gall, ſober without formality, prudent without ſtratagem, and religious without affectation. He neither neglected, nor yet pretended to buſyneſs; but as he loved not to make work, ſo not to leave it imperfect. He underſtood, but was not enamoured of pleaſure. He never came before in injury, nor behind in courteſy: nor found ſweetneſs in any revenge but that of gratitude. He ſo ſtudiouſly diſcharged the obligations of a ſubject, a ſon, a friend, and an huſband, as if thoſe relations could have conſiſted only on his part. Having thus walked upright, and eaſyly through this world, nor contributed by any exceſs to his mortality; yet death took him: wherein therefore, as his laſt duty, he ſignalized the more his former life with all the decency and recumbence of a departing Chriſtian.

AN ACCOUNT OF THE

GROWTH OF POPERY

AND

ARBITRARY GOVERNMENT

IN

ENGLAND.

More particularly from the long Prorogation of *November*, 1675, ending the 15th of *February* 1676, till the laſt Meeting of Parliament the 16th of *July* 1677.

By ANDREW MARVELL.

Printed at AMSTERDAM in the Year M.DC.LXXVII.

AN

Account of the Growth of Popery,

AND

Arbitrary Government in *England*, &c.

THERE has now for diverſe years a deſign been carried on to change the lawfull Government of England into an abſolute Tyranny, and to convert the eſtabliſhed Proteſtant Religion into downright Popery: than both which, nothing can be more deſtructive or contrary to the intereſt and happineſſe, to the conſtitution and being of the king and kingdom.

For if firſt we conſider the ſtate, the kings of England rule not upon the ſame terms with thoſe of our neighbour nations, who, having by force or by adreſſe uſurped that due ſhare which their people had in the government, are now for ſome ages in the poſſeſſion of an arbitrary power (which yet no preſcription can make legall) and exerciſe it over their perſons and eſtates in a moſt tyrannical manner.

But here the ſubjects retain their proportion in the Legiſlature; the very meaneſt Commoner of England is repreſented in Parliament, and is a party to thoſe laws by which the Prince is ſworn to govern himſelf and his people. No mony is to be levied but by the common conſent. No man is for life, limb, goods, or liberty, at the Soveraigns diſcretion: but we have the ſame right (modeſtly underſtood) in our propriety that the prince hath in his regality; and in all caſes where the King is concerned, we have our juſt remedy as againſt any private perſon of the neighbourhood, in the Courts of Weſtminſter Hall or in the High Court of Parliament. His very Prerogative is no more then what the law has determined. His Broad Seal, which is the legitimate ſtamp of his pleaſure, yet is no longer currant, than upon the trial it is found to be legal. He cannot commit any perſon by his particular warrant. He cannot himſelf be witneſſe in any cauſe: the ballance of publick juſtice being ſo delicate, that not the hand only but even the breath of the Prince would turn the ſcale. Nothing is left to the King's will, but all is ſubjected to his authority: by which means it follows that he can do no wrong, nor can he receive wrong; and a King of England keeping to theſe meaſures, may, without arrogance, be ſaid to remain the onely intelligent Ruler over a rational People. In recompenſe therefore and acknowledgment of ſo good a government under his influence, his perſon is moſt ſacred and inviolable;

violable; and whatſoever exceſſes are committed againſt ſo high a truſt, nothing of them is imputed to him, as being free from the neceſſity or temptation, but his miniſters only are accountable for all and muſt anſwer it at their perills. He hath a vaſt revenue conſtantly ariſing from the Hearth of the Houſholder, the Sweat of the Labourer, the Rent of the Farmer, the Induſtry of the Merchant, and conſequently out of the Eſtate of the Gentleman: a larg competence to defray the ordinary expenſe of the Crown, and maintain its luſtre. And if any extraordinary occaſion happen, or be but with any probable decency pretended, the whole land at whatſoever ſeaſon of the year does yield him a plentifull harveſt. So forward are his people's affections to give even to ſuperfluity, that a forainer (or Engliſhman that hath been long abroad) would think they could neither will nor chuſe, but that the aſking of a ſupply were a meer formality, it is ſo readily granted. He is the fountain of all honours, and has moreover the diſtribution of ſo many profitable offices of the Houſhold, of the Revenue, of State, of Law, of Religion, of the Navy (and, ſince his preſent Majeſties time, of the Army) that it ſeems as if the Nation could ſcarſe furniſh honeſt men enow to ſupply all thoſe imployments. So that the Kings of England are in nothing inferiour to other Princes, ſave in being more abridged from injuring their own ſubjects: but have as large a field as any of external felicity, wherein to exerciſe their own virtue, and ſo reward

and incourage it in others. In ſhort, there is nothing that comes nearer in Government to the Divine Perfection, then where the Monarch, as with us, injoys a capacity of doing all the good imaginable to mankind, under a diſability to all that is evil.

And as we are thus happy in the conſtitution of our State, ſo are we yet more bleſſed in that of our Church; being free from that Romiſh yoak, which ſo great a part of Chriſtendome do yet draw and labour under. That Popery is ſuch a thing as cannot, but for want of a word to expreſs it, be called a Religion: nor is it to be mentioned with that civility which is otherwiſe decent to be uſed, in ſpeaking of the differences of humane opinion about Divine Matters. Were it either open Judaiſme, or plain Turkery, or honeſt Paganiſme, there is yet a certain *bona fides* in the moſt extravagant Belief, and the ſincerity of an erroneous profeſſion may render it more pardonable: but this is a compound of all the three, an extract of whatſoever is moſt ridiculous and impious in them, incorporated with more peculiar abſurdityes of its own, in which thoſe were deficient; and all this deliberately contrived, knowingly carried on by the bold impoſture of Prieſts under the name of Chriſtianity. The wiſdom of this fifth Religion, this laſt and inſolenteſt attempt upon the credulity of mankind, ſeems to me (though not ignorant otherwiſe of the times, degrees, and methods of its

progreſſe) principally to have conſiſted in their owning the Scriptures to be the Word of God, and the Rule of Faith and Manners, but in prohibiting at the ſame time their common uſe, or the reading of them in publick Churches but in a Latine tranſlation to the vulgar: there being no better or more rational way to fruſtrate the very deſign of the great Inſtitutor of Chriſtianity, who firſt planted it by the extraordinary gift of Tongues, then to forbid the uſe even of the ordinary languages. For having thus a book which is univerſally avowed to be of Divine Authority, but ſequeſtring it only into ſuch hands as were intruſted in the cheat, they had the opportunity to vitiate, ſuppreſſe, or interpret to their own profit thoſe Records by which the poor people hold their ſalvation. And this neceſſary point being once gained, there was thenceforward nothing ſo monſtrous to reaſon, ſo abhorring from morality, or ſo contrary to ſcripture, which they might not in prudence adventure on. The Idolatry (for, alas! it is neither better nor worſe) of adoring and praying to Saints and Angels, of worſhipping Pictures, Images and Reliques, incredible Miracles and palpable Fables to promote that veneration; the whole Liturgy and Worſhip of the Bleſſed Virgin; the ſaying of *Pater Noſters* and Creeds, to the honour of Saints, and of *Ave Mary's* too, not to her honour, but of others. The Publick Service, which they can ſpare to God among ſo many competitors, in an unknown tongue, and intangled with ſuch Veſtments,

Con-

Conſecrations, Exorciſmes, Whiſperings, Sprinklings, Cenſings, and phantaſticall Rites, Geſticulations, and Removals, ſo unbeſeeming a Chriſtian Office, that it repreſents rather the pranks and ceremonyes of Juglers and Conjurers. The Refuſal of the Cup to the Laity; the neceſſity of the Prieſt's intention to make any of their Sacraments effectual; debarring their Clergy from Marriage; interdicting of Meats; Auricular Confeſſion and Abſolution, as with them practiſed; Penances, Pilgrimages, Purgatory, and Prayer for the dead. But above all their other devices, that Tranſubſtantiall ſolaciſme, whereby that glorified Body, which at the ſame time they allow to be in Heaven, is ſold again and crucifyed daily upon all the Altars of their Communion. For God indeed may now and then do a Miracle, but a Romiſh Prieſt can, it ſeems, work in one moment a thouſand impoſſibilityes. Thus by a new and antiſcriptural Belief, compiled of Terrours to the Phanſy, Contradictions to Senſe, and Impoſitions on the Underſtanding, their Laity have turned Tenants for their Souls, and in conſequence tributary for their Eſtates to a more then omnipotent Prieſthood.

I muſt indeed do them that right to avow that, out of an equitable conſideration and recompenſe of ſo faithfull a ſlavery, they have diſcharged the people from all other ſervices and dependance, infranchiſed them from all duty to God

God or Man; inſomuch that their ſeverer and more learned Divines, their Governors of Conſcience, have ſo well inſtructed them in all the arts of circumventing their neighbour, and of colluding with Heaven, that, were the ſcholars as apt as their teachers, there would have been long ſince an end of all either true Piety, or common Honeſty; and nothing left among them but authorized Hypocriſy, Licentiouſneſſe and Knavery; had not the naturall worth of the better ſort, and the good ſimplicity of the meaner, in great meaſure preſerved them. For nothing indeed but an extraordinary temper and ingenuity of ſpirit, and that too aſſiſted by a diviner influence, could poſſibly reſtrain thoſe within any the termes or laws of humanity, who at the ſame time own the Doctrine of their Caſuiſts or the Authority of the Pope, as it is by him claimed and exerciſed. He by his Indulgences delivers ſoules out of the paines of the other world: ſo that who would refuſe to be vicious here, upon ſo good ſecurity? He by his diſpenſation annuls contracts betwixt man and man, diſſolves oaths between princes, or betwixt them and their people, and gives allowance in caſes which God and nature prohibits. He, as Clerk of the ſpirituall market, hath ſet a rate upon all crimes: the more flagitious they are and abominable, the better commodities, and men pay onely an higher price as for greater raritys. So that it ſeemes as if the commands of God had been invented meerly to erect an office for the Pope; the worſe Chriſtians men

are,

are, the better cuſtomers; and this Rome does by the ſame policy people its church, as the Pagan Rome did the city, by opening a ſanctuary to all malefactors. And why not, if his power be indeed of ſuch virtue and extent as is by him chalenged? That he is the Ruler over Angels, Purgatory and Hell. That his Tribunal and God's are all one. That all that God, he can do, *clave non errante*, and what he does is as God and not as man. That he is the univerſall Head of the Church; the ſole Interpreter of Scripture, and Judge of Controverſy. That he is above Generall Councils. That his Power is abſolute, and his Decrees infallible. That he can change the very nature of things, making what is Juſt to be Unjuſt, and what is Vice to be Virtue. That all Laws are in the Cabinet of his Breaſt. That he can diſpence with the New Teſtament to the great injury of the Divels. That he is Monarch of this World, and that he can diſpoſe of Kingdoms and Empires as he pleaſes. Which things being granted, that ſtile of *Optimum Maximum & ſupremum numen in terris*, or that of *Dominus*, *Deus noſter*, *Papa*, was no ſuch extraordinary ſtroke of Courtſhip as we reckoned: but it was rather a great clowniſhneſs in him that treated ſo mighty a Prince under the ſimple title of *Vice-Deus*. The exerciſe of his dominion is in all points ſuitable to this his pretence. He antiquates the precepts of Chriſt as things only of good advice, not commanded: but makes it a mortall ſin even to doubt of any part of his own Religion,

and

and demands under paine of damnation the ſubjection of all Chriſtians to his Papal authority: the denying of two things ſo reaſonable as blind obedience to this power, and an implicite faith to his doctrine, being the moſt unpardonable crime, under his diſpenſation. He has indeed of late been ſomewhat more retentive than formerly as to his faculty of diſpoſing of kingdomes, the thing not having ſucceeded well with him in ſome inſtances: but he layes the ſame claim ſtill, continues the ſame inclination, and though velvet-headed hath the more itch to be puſhing. And however in order to any occaſion he keeps himſelf in breath always by curſing one prince or other upon every Maunday Thurſday: nor is there any, whether prince or nation, that diſſents from his uſurpations, but are marked out under the notion of Hereticks to ruine and deſtruction whenſoever he ſhall give the ſignal. That word of Hereſy miſapplyed hath ſerved him for ſo many ages to juſtify all the executions, aſſaſſinations, warrs, maſſacres, and devaſtations, whereby his faith hath been propagated; of which our times alſo have not wanted examples, and more is to be expected for the future. For by how much any thing is more falſe and unreaſonable, it requires more cruelty to eſtabliſh it: and to introduce that which is abſurd, there muſt be ſomwhat done that is barbarous. But nothing of any ſect in religion can be more recommended by all theſe qualityes than the Papacy. The Pagans are excuſable by their natural dark-

neſs, without revelation. The Jews are tolerable, who ſee not beyond the Old Teſtament. Mahomet was ſo honeſt as to own what he would be at, that he himſelf was the greateſt Prophet, and that his was a Religion of the Sword. So that theſe were all, as I may ſay, of another allegiance, and if enemys, yet not traytors: but the Pope avowing Chriſtianity by profeſſion, doth in doctrine and practiſe renonce it: and preſuming to be the only Catholick, does perſecute thoſe to the death who dare worſhip the Author of their Religion inſtead of his pretended Vicegerent.

And yet there is nothing more evident, notwithſtanding his moſt notorious forgeries and falſification of all writers, than that the Pope was for ſeverall hundred of years an honeſt Biſhop as other men are, and never ſo much as dreamed upon the Seven Hills of that univerſal power which he is now come to: nay was the firſt that oppoſed any ſuch pretenſion. But ſome of them at laſt, growing wiſer, by foiſting a counterfeit donation of Conſtantine, and wreſting another donation from our Saviour, advanced themſelves in a weak, ignorant, and credulous age, to that Temporal and Spiritual Principality that they are now ſeiſed of. *Tu es Petrus, & ſuper hanc Petram ædificabo Eccleſiam meam.* Never was a Biſhopprick and a verſe of Scripture ſo improved by good management. Thus, by exerciſing in the quality of Chriſt's Vicar the publick function under an inviſible prince, the Pope, like the

the Maires of the Palace, hath ſet his maſter aſide and delivered the government over to a new line of Papal ſucceſſion. But who can, unleſſe wilfully, be ignorant what wretched doings, what bribery, what ambition there are, how long the Church is without an head upon every vacancy, till among the crew of bandying Cardinalls the Holy Ghoſt have declared for a Pope of the French or Spaniſh Faction? It is a ſucceſſion like that of the Egyptian Ox (the living idol of that country) who dying or being made away by the prieſts, there was a ſolemn and general mourning for want of a Deity; until in their conclave they had found out another beaſt with the very ſame marks as the former, whom then they themſelves adored and with great jubilee brought forth to the people to worſhip. Nor was that election a groſſer reproach to human reaſon, then this is alſo to Chriſtianity. Surely it is the greateſt miracle of the Romiſh Church that it ſhould ſtill continue, and that in all this time the gates of Heaven ſhould not prevaile againſt it.

It is almoſt unconceivable how princes can yet ſuffer a power ſo pernicious, and doctrine ſo deſtructive to all government. That ſo great a part of the land ſhould be alienated and condemned to, as they call it, Pious Uſes. That ſuch millions of their people as the clergy, ſhould, by remaining unmarryed, either fruſtrate human nature if they live chaſtly, or, if otherwiſe, adulterate it. That they ſhould

be priviledged from all labour, all publick ſervice, and exempt from the power of all ſecular juriſdiction. That they, being all bound by ſtrict oaths and vows of obedience to the Pope, ſhould evacuate the fealty due to the ſoveraign. Nay, that not only the clergy but their whole people, if of the Romiſh perſwaſion, ſhould be obliged to rebel at any time upon the Pope's pleaſure. And yet how many of the neighbouring princes are content, or do chuſe to reign, upon thoſe conditions; which being ſo diſhonorable and dangerous, ſurely ſome great and more weighty reaſon does cauſe them ſubmit to. Whether it be out of perſonal fear, having heard perhaps of ſeveral attempts which the blind obedience of Popiſh zelotes hath executed againſt their princes. Or, whether aiming at a more abſolute and tyrannical government, they think it ſtill to be the caſe of Boniface and Phocas (an uſurping emperour and an uſurping biſhop) and that, as other cheats, this alſo is beſt to be managed by confederacy. But, as farre as I can apprehend, there is more of ſloth than policy on the princes ſide in this whole matter: and all that pretenſe of inſlaving men by the aſſiſtance of religion more eaſily, is neither more nor leſſe than when the Bramine, by having the firſt night of the bride, aſſures himſelf of her devotion for the future, and makes her more fit for the huſband.

This reflection upon the ſtate of our neighbours, in reſpect to religion, doth ſufficiently illuſtrate our happineſſe, and

ſpare

ſpare me the labour of deſcribing it further, than by the rule of contraryes: our church ſtanding upon all points in a direct oppoſition to all the forementioned errours; our doctrine being true to the principles of the firſt Chriſtian inſtitution, and epiſcopacy being formed upon the primitive model, and no eccleſiaſtical power joſtling the civil, but all concurring in common obedience to the ſoveraign. Nor therefore is there any, whether prince or nation, that can with leſs probability be reduced back to the Romiſh perſwaſion, than ours of England.

For, if firſt we reſpect our obedience to God, what appearance is there that, after ſo durable and general an enlightning of our minds with the ſacred Truth, we ſhould again put out our own eyes, to wander thorow the palpable darkneſs of that groſs ſuperſtition? But foraſmuch as moſt men are leſs concerned for their intereſt in heaven than on earth, this ſeeming the nearer and more certain, on this account alſo our alteration from the Proteſtant Religion is the more impoſſible; when beſide the common ill examples and conſequences of Popery obſervable abroad, whereby we might grow wiſe at the expenſe of our neighbours, we cannot but reflect upon our own experiments at home, which would make even fools docible: The whole reign of Queen Mary, in which the Papiſts made fewel of the Proteſtants: The excommunicating and deprivation of

Queen

Queen Elizabeth by the Pope, purſued with ſo many treaſons and attempts upon her perſon, by her own ſubjects, and the invaſion in eighty-eight by the Spaniſh; the two Breves of the Pope, in order to exclude King James from the ſucceſſion to the crown, ſeconded by the Gunpowder-Treaſon: in the time of his late Majeſty, King Charles the Firſt, (beſides what they contributed to the Civil War in England) the Rebellion and horrid Maſſacre in Ireland, and, which was even worſe than that, their pretending that it was done by the King's Commiſſion, and vouching the Broad Seal for their authority; the Pope's Nuncio aſſuming nevertheleſs and exerciſing there the temporal as well as ſpiritual power, granting out commiſſions under his own hand, breaking the treatys of peace between the King, and, as they then ſtyled themſelves, the confederate Catholicks; heading two armies againſt the Marqueſs of Ormond, then Lord Lieutenant, and forcing him at laſt to quit the kingdom: all which ended in the ruine of his Majeſties reputation, government, and perſon; which, but upon occaſion of that rebellion, could never have happened. So that we may reckon the reigns of our late princes, by a ſucceſſion of the popiſh treaſons againſt them. And, if under his preſent Majeſty we have as yet ſeen no more viſible effects of the ſame ſpirit than the firing of London (acted by Hubert, hired by Piedelou, two Frenchmen) which remains a controverſie, it is not to be attributed to the good nature or better principles

of

of that ſect, but to the wiſdom of his Holyneſs; who obſerves that we are not of late ſo dangerous Proteſtants as to deſerve any ſpecial mark of his indignation, but that we may be made better uſe of to the weakning of thoſe that are of our own religion, and that if he do not diſturbe us, there are thoſe among ourſelves that are leading us into a fair way of reconciliation with him.

But thoſe continued freſh inſtances, in relation to the crown, together with the Pope's claim of the temporal and immediate dominion of the kingdoms of England and Ireland, which he does ſo challenge, are a ſufficient caution to the Kings of England; and of the people; there is as little hopes to ſeduce them, the Proteſtant Religion being ſo interwoven as it is with their ſecular intereſt. For the lands that were formerly given to ſuperſtitious uſes, having firſt been applyed to the publick revenue, and afterwards by ſeverall alienations and contracts diſtributed into private poſſeſſion, the alteration of religion would neceſſarily introduce a change of property. *Nullum tempus occurrit Eccleſiæ.* It would make a general earthquake over the nation, and even now the Romiſh clergy on the other ſide of the water, ſnuffe up the ſavoury odour of ſo many rich abbies and monaſteries that belonged to their predeceſſors. Hereby no conſiderable eſtate in England but muſt have a piece torn out of it upon the title of piety, and the reſt ſubject

to be wholly forfeited upon the account of Hereſy. Another Chimny Mony of the old Peter Pence muſt again be payed as tribute to the Pope, beſide that which is eſtabliſhed on his Majeſty: and the people, inſtead of thoſe moderate tithes that are with too much difficulty payed to their Proteſtant paſtors, will be expoſed to all the exactions of the court of Rome, and a thouſand artifices by which in former times they were uſed to draine away the wealth of ours more than any other nation. So that in concluſion, there is no Engliſhman that hath a ſoul, a body, or an eſtate to ſave, that loves either God, his King, or his Country, but is by all thoſe tenures bound, to the beſt of his power and knowledge, to maintaine the eſtabliſhed Proteſtant Religion.

And yet, all this notwithſtanding, there are thoſe men among us, who have undertaken, and do make it their buſineſſe, under ſo legal and perfect a government, to introduce a French ſlavery, and inſtead of ſo pure a religion, to eſtabliſh the Roman idolatry: both and either of which are crimes of the higheſt nature. For, as to matter of government, if to murther the King be, as certainly it is, a fact ſo horrid, how much more hainous is it to aſſaſſinate the Kingdome? and as none will deny, that to alter our Monarchy into a Commonwealth were treaſon, ſo by the ſame fundamental rule, the crime is no leſſe to make that Monarchy abſolute.

What

What is thus true in regard of the ſtate, holds as well in reference to our religion. Former Parliaments have made it treaſon in whoſoever ſhall attempt to ſeduce any one, the meaneſt of the King's ſubjects, to the Church of Rome: and this Parliament hath, to all penalties by the common or ſtatute law, added incapacity for any man who ſhall preſume to ſay that the King is a Papiſt or an Introducer of Popery. But what lawleſs and incapable miſcreants then, what wicked traytors are thoſe wretched men, who endevour to pervert our whole Church, and to bring that about in effect, which even to mentionis penal, at one Italian ſtroke attempting to ſubvert the government and religion, to kill the body and damn the ſoul of our nation.

Yet were theſe men honeſt old cavaliers that had ſuffered in his late Majeſties ſervice, it were allowable in them, as oft as their wounds brake out at ſpring or fall, to think of a more arbitrary government, as a ſoveraign balſam for their aches, or to imagine that no weapon-ſalve but of the moſs that grows on an enemies ſkul could cure them. Should they miſtake this long Parliament alſo for rebells, and that, although all circumſtances be altered, there were ſtill the ſame neceſſity to fight it all over again in pure loyalty, yet their age and the times they have lived in, might excuſe them. But thoſe worthy gentlemen are too generous, too good Chriſtians and ſubjects, too affectionate to the

good Engliſh government, to be capable of ſuch an impreſſion: whereas theſe conſpiratours are ſuch as have not one drop of Cavalier blood, or no bowels at leaſt of a Cavalier in them; but have ſtarved them, to revel and ſurfet upon their calamities, making their perſons, and the very cauſe, by pretending to it themſelves, almoſt ridiculous.

Or, were theſe conſpiratours on the other ſide but avowed Papiſts, they were the more honeſt, the leſs dangerous, and the religion were anſwerable for the errours they might commit in order to promote it. Who is there but muſt acknowledge, if he do not commend the ingenuity (or by what better name I may call it) of Sir Thomas Strickland, Lord Bellaſſis, the late Lord Clifford and others, eminent in their ſeveral ſtations? Theſe, having ſo long appeared the moſt zealous Sons of our Church, yet, as ſoon as the late teſt againſt Popery was inacted, tooke up the croſſe, quitted their preſent imployments and all hopes of the future, rather then falſify their opinion: though otherwiſe men for quality, eſtate and abilityes, whether in warre or peace, as capable and well deſerving (without diſparagement) as others that have the art to continue in offices. And above all his Royal Highneſſe is to be admired for his unparallelled magnanimity on the ſame account: there being in all hiſtory perhaps no record of any Prince that ever changed his religion

in

in his circumſtances. But theſe perſons, that have ſince taken the worke in hand, are ſuch as ly under no temptation of religion: ſecure men, that are above either honour or conſciences; but obliged by all the moſt ſacred tyes of malice and ambition to advance the ruin of the King and Kingdome, and qualified much better than others, under the name of good Proteſtants, to effect it.

And becauſe it was yet difficult to find complices enough at home, that were ripe for ſo black a deſign, but they wanted a back for their edge; therefore they applyed themſelves to France, that King being indowed with all thoſe qualityes, which in a Prince may paſſe for virtues, but in any private man, would be capital; and moreover ſo abounding in wealth that no man elſe could go to the price of their wickedneſſe: to which conſiderations, adding that he is the Maſter of Abſolute Dominion, the preſumptive Monarch of Chriſtendom, the declared Champion of Popery, and the hereditary, natural, inveterate enemy of our King and Nation, he was in all reſpects the moſt likely (of all earthly powers) to reward and ſupport them in a project every way ſuitable to his one inclination and intereſt.

And now, ſhould I enter into a particular retaile of all former and latter tranſactions, relating to this affaire, there would be ſufficient for a juſt volume of hiſtory. But my intention is onely to write a naked narrative of ſome the

moſt conſiderable paſſages in the meeting of Parliament the 15th of February 1676: ſuch as have come to my notice which may ſerve for matter to ſome ſtronger pen, and to ſuch as have more leiſure and further opportunity to diſcover and communicate to the publick. This in the mean time will, by the progreſſe made in ſo few weeks, demonſtrate at what rate theſe men drive over the necks of King and people, of religion and government; and how near they are in all human probability to arrive triumphant at the end of their journey. Yet, that I may not be too abrupt, and leave the reader wholly deſtitute of a thread to guide himſelf by thorow ſo intriguing a labyrinth, I ſhall ſummarily as ſhort, as ſo copious and redundant a matter will admit, deduce the order of affaires both at home and abroad, as it led into this ſeſſion.

It is well known, were it as well remembred, what the provocation was, and what the ſucceſſe of the warre begun by the Engliſh in the year 1665 againſt Holland: what vaſt ſupplyes were furniſhed by the ſubject for defraying it, and yet after all no fleet ſet out, but the flower of all the royal navy burnt or taken in port to ſave charges: how the French, during that war, joyned themſelves in aſſiſtance of Holland againſt us, and yet, by the credit he had with the Queen Mother, ſo farre deluded his Majeſty, that upon aſſurance the Dutch neither would have any fleet out that year,

year, he forbore to make ready, and ſo incurred that notable loſſe, and diſgrace at Chatham: how (after this fatall concluſion of all our Sea-champaynes) as we had been obliged to the French for that warre, ſo we were glad to receive the peace from his favour which was agreed at Breda betwixt England, France, and Holland.

His Majeſty was hereby now at leiſure to remarke how the French had, in the year 1667, taken the time of us, and while we were imbroiled and weakned had in violation of all the moſt ſolemn and ſacred oaths and treatyes invaded and taken a great part of the Spaniſh Nether-Land, which had alwayes been conſidered as the natural frontier of England. And hercupon he judged it neceſſary to interpoſe, before the flame that conſumed his next neighbour ſhould throw its ſparkles over the water. And therefore, generouſly ſlighting all punctilios of ceremony or peeks of animoſity, where the ſafety of his people and the repoſe of Chriſtendom were concerned, he ſent firſt into Holland, inviting them to a nearer alliance, and to enter into ſuch further counſells as were moſt proper to quiet this publick diſturbance which the French had raiſed. This was a work wholy of his Majeſty's deſigning and (according to that felicity, which hath allways attended him, when excluding the corrupt politicks of others he hath followed the dictates of his own Royal wiſdom) ſo well it ſucceeded. It is a thing ſcarce credible, though true, that

that two treatyes of ſuch weight, intricacy, and ſo various aſpect as that of the defenſive league with Holland, and the other for repreſſing the further progreſſe of the French in the Spaniſh Netherland, ſhould in five days time, in the year 1668, be concluded. Such was the expedition and ſecrecy then uſed in proſecuting his Majeſty's particular inſtructions, and ſo eaſy a thing is it for princes, when they have a mind to it, to be well ſerved. The Swede too ſhortly after made the third in this concert; whether wiſely judging that in the minority of their King reigning over ſeveral late acquired dominions, it was their true intreſt to have an hand in all the counſells that tended to peace and undiſturbed poſſeſſion, or, whether indeed thoſe miniſters, like ours, did even then project in ſo glorious an alliance to betray it afterward to their own greater advantage. From their joyning in it was called the Triple Alliance. His Majeſty with great ſincerity continued to ſolicite other princes according to the ſeventh article to come into the guaranty of this treaty, and delighted himſelf in cultivating by all good means what he had planted. But in a very ſhort time theſe counſells, which had taken effect with ſo great ſatisfaction to the nation and to his Majeſtyes eternal honour, were all changed, and it ſeemed that treatyes, as ſoon as the wax is cold, do loſe their virtue. The King in June 1670 went down to Dover to meet, after a long abſence, Madam, his onely remaining ſiſter: where the days were the more pleaſant, by how much

it ſeldomer happens to princes than private perſons to injoy their relations, and when they do, yet their kind interviews are uſually ſolemnized with ſome fatality and diſaſter, nothing of which here appeared. But upon her firſt return into France ſhe was dead, the Marqueſs of Belfonds was immediately ſent hither, a perſon of great honour diſpatched thither; and, before ever the inquiry and grumbling at her death could be abated, in a trice there was an inviſible league, in prejudice of the triple one, ſtruck up with France, to all the height of dearneſſe and affection. As if upon diſcecting the princeſs there had ſome ſtate philtre been found in her bowells, or the reconciliation with France were not to be celebrated with a leſſe ſacrifice then of the blood royall of England. The ſequel will be ſuitable to ſo ominous a beginning. But, as this treaty was a work of darkneſſe, and which could never yet be underſtood or diſcovered but by the effects, ſo before thoſe appeared it was neceſſary that the Parliament ſhould after the old wont be gulld to the giving of mony. They met the 24th of October 1670, and it is not without much labour that I have been able to recover a written copy of the Lord Bridgman's ſpeech, none being printed, but forbidden, doubtleſſe leſt ſo notorious a practiſe as certainly was never before, though there have indeed been many, put upon the nation, might remain publick. Although that honourable perſon cannot be preſumed to have been acceſſory to what was then intended, but was in due time,

time, when the project ripened and grew hopeful, discharged from his office, and he, the Duke of Ormond, the late Secretary Trevor, with the Prince Rupert, discarded together out of the committee for the Forraign Affaires, he spoke thus:

" My Lords, and you the Knights, Citizens, and " Burgesses of the House of Commons,

" WHEN the two Houses were last adjourned, this day, " as you well know, was prefixed for your meeting again. " The Proclamation since issued requiring all your atten- " dances at the same time shewed not only his Majesties be- " lief that his business will thrive best when the Houses are " fullest, but the importance also of the affaires for which " you are so called: and important they are. You cannot " be ignorant of the great forces both for land and sea-ser- " vice which our neighbours of France and the Low Coun- " tries have raised, and have now in actual pay; nor of " the great preparations which they continue to make in " levying of men, building of ships, filling their magazines " and stores with immense quantities of all sorts of warlike " provisions. Since the beginning of the last Dutch war, " the French have increased the greatness and number of " their ships so much, that their strength by sea is thrice as " much as it was before; and since the end of it, the

" Dutch have been very diligent alſo in augmenting their " fleets. In this conjuncture, when our neighbours arm " ſo potently, even common prudence requires that his " Majeſty ſhould make ſome ſuitable preparations; that he " may at leaſt keep pace with his neighbours, if not out- " go them in number and ſtrength of ſhipping. For this " being an iſland, both our ſafety, our trade, our being, " and our well-being depend upon our forces at ſea.

" His Majeſty therefore, of his princely care for the good " of his people, hath given order for the fitting out of fifty " ſayl of his greateſt ſhips, againſt the ſpring, beſides thoſe " which are to be for ſecurity of our merchants in the Me- " diterranean: as foreſeeing, if he ſhould not have a con- " ſiderable fleet, whilſt his neighbours have ſuch forces both " at land and ſea, temptation might be given to thoſe who " ſeem not now to intend it, to give us an affront, at leaſt, " if not to do us a miſchief.

" To which may be added, That his Majeſty, by the " leagues which he hath made, for the common peace of " Chriſtendom, and the good of his kingdoms, is obliged " to a certain number of forces in caſe of infraction thereof, " as alſo for the aſſiſtance of ſome of his neighbours, in caſe " of invaſion. And his Majeſty would be in a very ill con- " dition to perform his part of the leagues (if whilſt the " clouds are gathering ſo thick about us) he ſhould, in

" hopes that the wind will diſperſe them, omit to provide " againſt the ſtorm.

" My Lords and Gentlemen,

" Having named the leagues made by his Majeſty, I think " it neceſſary to put you in mind, that ſince the cloſe of " the late war, his Majeſty hath made ſeveral leagues, to " his own great honour, and infinite advantage to the " nation.

" One known by the name of the Tripple Alliance, " wherein his Majeſty, the Crown of Sweden and the States " of the United Provinces are ingaged to preſerve the " Treaty of Aix la Capelle, concerning a peace between " the two warring princes, which peace produced that " effect, that it quenched the fire which was ready to have " ſet all Chriſtendom in a flame. And beſides other great " benefits by it, which ſhe ſtill enjoyes, gave opportunity " to tranſmit thoſe forces againſt the infidels, which would " otherwiſe have been imbrued in Chriſtian blood.

" Another between his Majeſty and the ſaid States for a " mutual aſſiſtance with a certain number of men and ſhips " in caſe of invaſion by any others.

" Another between his Majeſty and the Duke of Savoy, " eſtabliſhing a free trade for his Majeſties ſubjects at Villa " Franca,

" Franca, a port of his own upon the Mediterranean, and " through the dominions of that Prince; and thereby " opening a paſſage to a rich part of Italy, and part of " Germany, which will be of a very great advantage for " the vending of cloth and other our home commodities, " bringing back ſilk and other materials for manifactures " than here.

" Another between his Majeſty and the King of Den- " mark, whereby thoſe other impoſitions that were lately " laid upon our trade there, are taken off, and as great " priviledges granted to our merchants, as ever they had in " former times, or as the ſubjects of any other prince or " ſtate do now enjoy.

" And another league upon a treaty of commerce with " Spain, whereby there is not only a ceſſation and giving " up to his Majeſty of all their pretenſions to Jamaica, and " other iſlands and countries in the Weſt Indies, in the " poſſeſſion of his Majeſty or his ſubjects, but with all, free " liberty is given to his Majeſties ſubjects, to enter their " ports for victuals and water, and ſafety of harbour and " return, if ſtorm or other accidents bring them thither; " priviledges which were never before granted by them to " the Engliſh or any others.

" Not to mention the leagues formerly made with Swe- " den and Portugal, and the advantages which we enjoy

" thereby; nor thoſe treaties now depending between his " Majeſty and France, or his Majeſty and the States of the " United Provinces touching commerce, wherein his Majeſty " will have a ſingular regard to the honour of this nation, " and alſo to the trade of it, which never was greater than " now it is.

" In a word, almoſt all the princes in Europe do ſeek " his Majeſties friendſhip, as acknowledging they cannot " ſecure, much leſs improve their preſent condition with- " out it.

" His Majeſty is confident that you will not be contented " to ſee him deprived of all the advantages which he might " procure hereby to his own kingdoms, nay even to all " Chriſtendom, in the repoſe and quiet of it. That you will " not be content abroad to ſee your neighbours ſtrengthening " themſelves in ſhipping, ſo much more than they were be- " fore, and at home to ſee the government ſtrugling every " year with difficulties; and not able to keep up our navies " equal with theirs. He findes that by his accounts from " the year 1660 to the late war, the ordinary charge of the " fleet, *communibus annis*, came to about 500,000l. a year, " and it cannot be ſupported with leſs.

" If that particular alone take up ſo much, add to it the " other conſtant charges of the government, and the re-

" venue

" venue (although the Commiſſioners of the Treaſury have " managed it with all imaginable thrift) will in no degree " ſuffice to take of the debts due upon intereſt, much leſs " give him a fonds for the fitting out of this fleet, which by " common eſtimation thereof cannot coſt leſs than 800,000l. " His Majeſty, in his moſt gracious ſpeech, hath expreſſed the " great ſenſe he hath of your zeal and affection for him, and " as he will ever retain a grateful memory of your former " readineſs to ſupply him in all exigencies, ſo he doth with " particular thanks acknowledge your frank and chearful " gift of the new duty upon wines at your laſt meeting: but " the ſame is likely to fall very ſhort in value of what it was " conceived to be worth, and ſhould it have anſwered ex- " pectation, yet far too ſhort to eaſe and help him upon " theſe occaſions. And therefore ſuch a ſupply as may " enable to take off his debts upon intereſt, and to ſet out " this fleet againſt the ſpring, is that which he deſires from " you, and recommends it to you, as that which concerns " the honour and ſupport of the government, and the wel- " fare and ſafety of your ſelves and the whole kingdome.

" My Lords and Gentlemen,

" You may perceive by what his Majeſty hath already ſaid, " that he holds it requiſite that an end be put to this meeting " before Chriſtmas. It is ſo not only in reference to the pre- " paration for his fleet, which muſt be in readineſs in the " ſpring,

" ſpring, but alſo to the ſeaſon of the year. It is a time " when you would be willing to be in your countries, and " your neighbours would be glad to ſee you there, and " partake of your hoſpitality and charity, and you thereby " endear yourſelves to them, and keep up that intereſt and " power among them, which is neceſſary for the ſervice of " your king and country, and a receſſe at that time, leaving " your buſineſs unfiniſhed till your return, cannot either be " convenient for you, or ſuitable to the condition of his " Majeſties affaires, which requires your ſpeedy, as well as " affectionate conſideration."

There needed not ſo larg a catalogue of paſt, preſent, and future leagues and treaties, for even Villa Franca founded ſo well (being beſides ſo conſiderable a port, and that too upon the Mediterranean (another remote word of much efficacie) and opening moreover a paſſage to a rich part of Italy, and a part of Germany, &c.) that it alone would have ſufficed to charm the more ready votes of the Commons into a ſupply, and to juſtifie the neceſſity of it in the noiſe of the country. But indeed the making of that Tripple League, was a thing of ſo good a report and ſo generally acceptable to the nation, as being a hook in the French noſtrils, that this Parliament (who are uſed, whether it be war or peace, to make us pay for it) could not have deſired a fairer pretence to colour their liberality.

And

And therefore after all the immenſe ſumms laviſhed in the former war with Holland, they had but in April laſt, 1670, given the additional duty upon Wines for eight years; amounting to 560,000l. and confirmed the ſale of the Fee Farm Rents, which was no leſſe their gift, being a part of the publick revenue, to the value of 180,000l. Yet upon the telling of this ſtorie by the Lord Keeper, they could no longer hold, but gave with both hands now again a ſubſidy of one ſhilling in the pound to the real value of all lands, and other eſtates proportionably, with ſeveral more beneficial clauſes into the bargaine, to begin the 24th of June 1671, and expire the 24th of June 1672. Together with this, they granted the additional exciſe upon Beer, Ale, &c. for ſix years, to reckon from the ſame 24th of June 1671. And laſtly, the Law Bill, commencing from the firſt of May 1671, and at nine yeares end to determine. Theſe three bills ſummed up therefore cannot be eſtimated at leſſe than two millions and an half.

So that for the Tripple League, here was alſo tripple ſupply, and the ſubject had now all reaſon to believe that this alliance, which had been fixed at firſt by the publick intereſt, ſafety and honour (yet, ſhould any of thoſe give way) was by theſe three grants, as with three golden nailes, ſufficiently clenched and rivetted. But now therefore was the moſt proper time and occaſion for the conſpirators, I have

before deſcribed, to give demonſtration of their fidelitie to the French King, and by the forfeiture of all theſe obligations to their king and countrey, and other princes, and at the expenſe of all this treaſure given to contrarie uſes, to recommend themſelves more meritoriouſly to his patronage.

The Parliament having once given this mony, were in conſequence prorogued, and met not again till the 4th of February 1672, that there might be a competent ſcope for ſo great a work as was deſined, and the architects of our ruine might be ſo long free from their buſie and odious inſpection till it were finiſhed. Henceforward, all the former applications made by his Majeſty to induce foraine princes into the Guaranty of the treaty of Aix la Chapelle ceaſed, and on the contrary, thoſe who deſired to be admitted into it, were here refuſed. The Duke of Loraine, who had alwaies been a true friend to his Majeſty, and by his affection to the Tripple League had incurred the French King's diſpleaſure, with the loſſe of his whole territorie, ſeized in the year 1669, againſt all laws not only of peace but hoſtility, yet was by means of theſe men rejected, that he might have no intereſt in the alliance, for which he was ſacrificed. Nay even the emperour, though he did his Majeſty the honour to addreſs voluntarily to him, that himſelf might be received into that Tripple League, yet could not ſo great a prince

prince prevail but was turned off with blind reaſon, and moſt frivolous excuſes. So farre was it now from fortifying the alliance by the acceſſion of other princes, that Mr. Henry Coventry went now to Sweden expreſly, as he affirmed at his departure hence, to diſſolve the Triple League. And he did ſo much towards it, co-operating in that court with the French miniſters, that Sweden never (after it came to a rupture) did aſſiſt or proſecute effectually the ends of the alliance, but only arming itſelf at the expence of the League, did firſt, under a diſguiſed mediation, act the French intereſt, and at laſt threw off the vizard, and drew the ſword in their quarrel; which is a matter of ſad reflexion, that he, who in his embaſſy at Breda, had been ſo happy an inſtrument to end the firſt unfortunate war with Holland, ſhould now be made the toole of a ſecond, and of breaking that threefold cord, by which the intereſt of England and all Chriſtendom was faſtned. And, what renders it more wretched, is, that no man better than he underſtood both the theory and practick of honour; and yet could in ſo eminent an inſtance forget it. All which can be ſaid in his excuſe, is, that upon his return he was for this ſervice made ſecretary of ſtate (as if to have remained the ſame honeſt gentleman, had not been more neceſſary and leſs diſhonourable) Sir William Lockyard and ſeveral others were diſpatched to other courts upon the like errand.

All things were thus farre well diſpoſed here toward a war with Holland: only all this while there wanted a quarrel, and to pick one required much invention. For the Dutch although there was a *ſi quis* to find out complaints, and our Eaſt India Company was ſummoned to know whether they had any thing to object againſt them, had ſo punctually complyed with all the conditions of the peace at Breda, and obſerved his Majeſty with ſuch reſpect (and in paying the due honour of the flag, particularly as it was agreed in the 19th article) that nothing could be alledged: and as to the Triple League, their fleet was then out, riding near their own coaſts, in proſecuting of the ends of that treaty. Therefore, to try a new experiment and to make a caſe which had never before happened or been imagined, a ſorry yacht, but bearing the Engliſh jack, in Auguſt 1671, ſailes into the midſt of their fleet, ſingled out the admiral, ſhooting twice, as they call it, ſharpe upon him. Which muſt ſure have appeared as ridiculous and unnatural as for a larke to dare the hobby. Nevertheleſſe their commander in chief, in deference to his Majeſty's colours, and in conſideration of the amity betwixt the two nations, payed our admiral of the yacht a viſit, to know the reaſon; and learning that it was becauſe he and his whole fleet had failed to ſtrike ſaile to his ſmall-craft, the Dutch commander civilly excuſed it as a matter of the firſt inſtance, and in which he could have no inſtructions, therefore proper to be referred to their maſters, and ſo they

parted. The yacht having thus acquitted itſelf, returned, fraught with the quarrel ſhe was ſent for, which yet was for ſeveral months paſſed over here in ſilence without any complaint or demand of ſatisfaction, but to be improved afterwards when occaſion grew riper. For there was yet one thing more to be done at home to make us more capable of what was ſhortly after to be executed on our neighbours.

The Exchequer had now for ſome years by exceſſive gain decoyed in the wealthy goldſmiths, and they the reſt of the nation by due payment of intereſt, till the king was run (upon what account I know not) into debt of above two millions: which ſerved for one of the pretences in my Lord Keeper's Speech above recited, to demand and grant the late ſupplies, and might have ſufficed for that work, with peace and any tolerable good huſbandry. But as if it had been perfidious to apply them to any one of the purpoſes declared, it was inſtead of payment privately reſolved to ſhut up the Exchequer, leſt any part of the money ſhould be legally expended, but that all might be appropriate to the holy war in project, and thoſe further pious uſes to which the conſpirators had dedicated it.

This affair was carried on with all the ſecreſy of ſo great ſtateſmen, that they might not by venting it unſeaſonably ſpoile the wit and malice of the buſineſs. So that all on the ſuddain, upon the firſt of January 1671, to the great aſto-

niſhment, ruine and deſpaire of ſo many intereſted perſons, and to the terrour of the whole nation, by ſo arbitrary a fact, the proclamation iſſued whereby the crown, amidſt the confluence of ſo vaſt aides and revenue, publiſhed itſelf bankrupt, made prize of the ſubject, and broke all faith and contract at home in order to the breaking of them abroad with more advantage.

There remained nothing now but that the conſpirators, after this exploit upon their own countrymen, ſhould manifeſt their impartiality to forainers, and avoid on both ſides the reproach of injuſtice by their equality in the diſtribution. They had now ſtarted the diſpute about the flag upon occaſion of the yacht, and begun the diſcourſe of Surinam, and ſomewhat of pictures and medalls, but they handled theſe matters ſo nicely as men not leſſe afraid of receiving all ſatisfaction therein from the Hollanders, then of giving them any umbrage of arming againſt them upon thoſe pretenſes. The Dutch therefore, not being conſcious to themſelves of any provocation given to England, but of their readineſſe, if there had been any, to repair it, and relying upon that faith of treatyes and alliances with us, which hath been thought ſufficient ſecurity, not only amongſt Chriſtians but even with infidels, purſued their traffick and navigation thorow our ſeas without the leaſt ſuſpicion. And accordingly a great and rich fleet of merchantmen from Smyrna and Spain,

were

were on their voyage homeward near the iſle of Wight, under a ſmall convoy of five or ſix of their men of war. This was the fleet in contemplation of which the conſpirators had ſo long deferred the war to plunder them in peace; the wealth of this was that which by its weight turned the ballance of all publick juſtice and honour; with this treaſure they imagined themſelves in ſtock for all the wickedneſſe of which they were capable, and that they ſhould never, after this addition, ſtand in need again or fear of a Parliament. Therefore they had with great ſtilneſſe and expedition equipped early in the year, ſo many of the King's ſhips as might, without jealouſy of the number, yet be of competent ſtrength for the intended action, but if any thing ſhould chance to be wanting, they thought it abundantly ſupplyed by virtue of the commander. For Sir Robert Holmes had with the like number of ſhips in the year 1661, even ſo timely commenced the firſt hoſtility againſt Holland, in time of peace; ſeizing upon Cape Verde, and other of the Dutch forts on the coaſt of Guiny, and the whole New Netherlands, with great ſucceſs; in defence of which conqueſts, the Engliſh undertook, 1665, the firſt war againſt Holland. And in that ſame war, he with a proportionable ſquadron ſignalized himſelf by burning the Dutch ſhips and village of Brandaris at Schelling, which was unfortunately revenged upon us at Chatham. So that he was pitched upon as the perſon for underſtanding, experience and courage, fitteſt for

for a deſign of this or any higher nature; and upon the 14th of March, 1672, as they ſailed on, to the number of ſeventy-two veſſells in all, whereof ſix the convoy; near our coaſt, he fell in upon them with his accuſtomed bravery, and could not have failed of giving a good account of them, would he but have joyned fortunes, Sir Edward Spragg's aſſiſtance to his own conduct: for Sir Edward was in ſight at the ſame time with his ſquadron, and captain Legg making ſaile towards him, to acquaint him with the deſign, till called back by a gun from his admirall, of which ſeverall perſons have had their conjectures. Poſſibly Sir Robert Holmes, conſidering that Sir Edward had ſailed all along in conſort with the Dutch in their voyage, and did but now return from bringing the pirates of Algier to reaſon, thought him not ſo proper to ingage in this enterpriſe before he underſtood it better. But it is rather believed to have proceeded partly from that jealouſy (which is uſual to martial ſpirits like Sir Roberts) of admitting a companion to ſhare with him in the ſpoile of honour or profit; and partly out of too ſtrict a regard to preſerve the ſecret of his commiſſion. However, by this meanes the whole affair miſcarried. For the merchant-men themſelves, and their little convoy did ſo beſtir them, that Sir Robert, although he ſhifted his ſhip, fell foul on his beſt friends, and did all that was poſſible, unleſs he could have multiplied himſelf, and been every where,

was

was forced to give it over, and all the prize that was gotten, ſufficed not to pay the chirurgeons and carpenters.

To deſcend to the very bottom of their helliſh conſpiracy, there was yet one ſtep more; that of religion. For ſo pious and juſt an action as Sir Robert Holmes was imployed upon, could not be better accompanied than by the declaration of Liberty of Conſcience (unleſs they ſhould have expected till he had found that pretious commodity in plundering the hole of ſome Amſterdam fly-boat.) Accordingly while he was trying his fortune in battle with the Smyrna merchant-men, on the 13th and 14th of March, 1672, the indulgence was printing off here in all haſte, and was publiſhed on the 15th as a more proper means than faſting and prayer for propitiating Heaven to give ſucceſs to his enterpriſe, and to the war that muſt ſecond it.

Hereby, all the penal laws againſt Papiſts, for which former parliaments had given ſo many ſupplies, and againſt Nonconformiſts, for which this parliament had payd more largly, were at one inſtant ſuſpended, in order to defraud the nation of all that religion which they had ſo dearly purchaſed, and for which they ought at leaſt, the bargain being broke, to have been reimburſed.

There is, I confeſs, a meaſure to be taken in thoſe things, and it is indeed to the great reproach of humane wiſdom, that

that no man has for ſo many ages been able or willing to find out the due temper of government in divine matters. For it appears at the firſt ſight, that men ought to enjoy the ſame propriety and protection in their conſciences, which they have in their lives, liberties, and eſtates: but that to take away theſe in penalty for the other, is meerly a more legal and genteele way of padding upon the road of Heaven, and that it is only for want of money and for want of religion that men take thoſe deſperate courſes.

Nor can it be denied that the original law upon which Chriſtianity at the firſt was founded, does indeed expreſly provide againſt all ſuch ſeverity; and it was by the humility, meekneſs, love, forbearance and patience which were part of that excellent doctrine, that it became at laſt the univerſal religion, and can no more by any other meanes be preſerved, than it is poſſible for another ſoul to animate the ſame body.

But, with ſhame be it ſpoken, the Spartans obliging themſelves to Lycurgus his laws, till he ſhould come back again, continued under his moſt rigid diſcipline, above twice as long as the Chriſtians did endure under the gentleſt of all inſtitutions, though with far more certainty expecting the return of their Divine Legiſlator. Inſomuch that it is no great adventure to ſay, that the world was better ordered under the antient monarchies and commonwealths, that the number

number of virtuous men was then greater, and that the Chriſtians found fairer quarter under thoſe than among themſelves, nor hath there any advantage accrued unto mankind from that moſt perfect and practical model of humane ſociety except the ſpeculation of a better way to future happineſs, concerning which the very guides diſagree, and of thoſe few that follow, it will ſuffer no man to paſs without paying at their turnpikes. All which had proceeded from no other reaſon, but that men, inſtead of ſquaring their governments by the rule of Chriſtianity, have ſhaped Chriſtianity by the meaſures of their government, have reduced that ſtreight line by the crooked, and bungling divine and humane things together, have been always hacking and hewing one another, to frame an irregular figure of political incongruity.

For whereſoever either the magiſtrate, or the clergy, or the people could gratify their ambition, their profit, or their phanſie by a text improved or miſapplied, that they made uſe of, though againſt the conſent, ſenſe and immutable precepts of Scripture; and becauſe obedience for conſcience ſake was there preſcribed; the leſſe conſcience did men make in commanding; ſo that ſeveral nations have little elſe to ſhew for their Chriſtianity (which requires inſtruction only and example) but a parcell of ſever laws concerning opinion or about the modes of worſhip, not ſo much in order to

the power of religion as over it. Nevertheleſſe becauſe mankind muſt be governed ſome way and be held up to one law or other, either of Chriſt's or their own making, the vigour of ſuch humane conſtitutions is to be preſerved untill the ſame authority ſhall upon better reaſon revoke them; and as in the mean time no private man may without the guilt of ſedition or rebellion reſiſt, ſo neither by the nature of the Engliſh foundation can any publick perſon ſuſpend them without committing an errour which is not the leſſe for wanting a legall name to expreſſe it. But it was the maſter-piece therefore of boldneſſe and contrivance in theſe conſpiratours to iſſue this declaration, and it is hard to ſay wherein they took the greater felicity, whether in ſuſpending hereby all the ſtatutes againſt popery, that it might thenceforward paſſe like current money over the nation, and no man dare to refuſe it, or whether gaining by this a precedent to ſuſpend as well all other laws that reſpect the ſubjects propriety, and by the ſame power to abrogate and at laſt inact what they pleaſed, till there ſhould be no further uſe for the conſent of the people in Parliament.

Having been thus true to their great deſigne and made ſo conſiderable a progreſſe, they advanced with all expedition. It was now high time to declare the war, after they had begun it; and therefore by a manifeſto of the ſeventeenth of March 1672, the pretended cauſes were made publick, which

which were, the not having vailed bonnet to the Engliſh yacht: though the Dutch had all along, both at home and here, as carefully endevoured to give, as the Engliſh miniſters to avoid the receiving of all ſatisfaction, or letting them underſtand what would do it, and the council clock was on purpoſe ſet forward, leſt their utmoſt compliance in the flag at the hour appointed ſhould prevent the declaration of war by ſome minutes. The detaining of ſome few Engliſh families (by their own conſent) in Surinam after the dominion of it was by treaty ſurrendred up to the Hollander, in which they had likewiſe conſtantly yielded to the unreaſonable demands that were from one time to another extended from hence to make the thing impracticable, till even Baniſter himſelf, that had been imployed as the agent and contriver of this miſunderſtanding, could not at the laſt forbear to cry ſhame of it. And moreover to fill up the meaſure of the Dutch iniquity, they are accuſed of pillars, medalls, and pictures: a poet indeed, by a daſh of his pen, having once been the cauſe of a warre againſt Poland; but this certainly was the firſt time that ever a painter could by a ſtroke of his pencill occaſion the breach of a treaty. But conſidering the weakneſſe and invalidity of thoſe other allegations, theſe indeed were not unneceſſary, the pillars to adde ſtrength, the medalls weight, and the pictures colour to their reaſons.

But herein they had however obſerved faith with France though on all other ſides broken, having capitulated to be the firſt that ſhould do it. Which as it was no ſmall piece of French courteſey in ſo important an action to yield the Engliſh the precedence, ſo was it on the Engliſh part as great a bravery in accepting to be the formoſt to diſcompoſe the ſtate of all Chriſtendom, and make themſelves principal to all the horrid deſtruction, devaſtation, ravage and ſlaughter, which from that fatal 17th of March, 1672, has to this very day continued.

But that which was moſt admirable in the winding up of this declaration, was to behold theſe words:

"And whereas we are engaged by a treaty to ſupport "the peace made at Aix la Chapelle; we do finally de- "clare, that, notwithſtanding the proſecution of this war, "we will maintain the true intent and ſcope of the ſaid "treaty, and that, in all alliances, which we have, or ſhall "make in the progreſs of this war, we have, and will take "care, to preſerve the ends thereof inviolable, unleſs pro- "voked to the contrary."

And yet it is as clear as the ſun, that the French had, by that treaty of Aix la Chapelle, agreed to acquieſce in their former conqueſts in Flanders, and that the Engliſh, Swede, and

and Hollander, were reciprocally bound to be aiding againſt whomſoever ſhould diſturbe that regulation, (beſides the league offenſive and defenſive, which his Majeſty had entered into with the States General of the United Provinces) all which was by this conjunction with France to be broken in pieces. So that what is here declared, if it were reconcileable to truth, yet could not conſiſt with poſſibility (which two do ſeldom break company) unleſs by one only expedient, that the Engliſh, who by this new league with France were to be the infractors and aggreſſors of the peace of Aix la Chapelle (and with Holland) ſhould, to fulfill their obligations to both parties, have ſheathed the ſword in our own bowels.

But ſuch was the zeal of the conſpirators, that it might eaſily tranſport them either to ſay what was untrue, or undertake what was impoſſible, for the French ſervice.

That King having ſeen the Engliſh thus engaged beyond a retreat, comes now into the war according to agreement. But he was more generous and monarchal than to aſſign cauſe, true or falſe, for his actions. He therefore, on the 27th of March 1672, publiſhes a declaration of war without any reaſons. Only, the ill ſatisfaction which his Majeſty hath of the behaviour of the States General towards him, being riſen to that degree, that he can no longer, without diminution to his glory, diſſemble his indignation

againſt them, &c. therefore he hath reſolved to make war againſt them both by ſea and land, &c. and commands all his ſubjects, *courir ſus*, upon the Hollanders, (a metaphor which, out of reſpect to his own nation, might have been ſpared) for ſuch is our pleaſure.

Was ever, in any age or nation of the world, the ſword drawn upon no better allegation? a ſtile ſo far from being Moſt Chriſtian, that nothing but ſome vain French romance can parallel or juſtify the expreſſion. How happy were it could we once arrive at the ſame pitch, and how much credit and labour had been ſaved, had the compilers of our declaration, inſtead of the mean Engliſh way of giving reaſons, contented themſelves with that of the diminution of the Engliſh honour, as the French of his glory! But nevertheleſs, by his embaſſador to the Pope, he gave afterwards a more clear account of his conjunction with the Engliſh, and that he had not undertaken this war againſt the Hollanders, but for extirpating of hereſie: To the emperour, that the Hollanders were a people who had forſaken God, were hereticks, and that all good Chriſtians were in duty bound to aſſociate for their extirpation, and ought to pray to God for a bleſſing upon ſo pious an enterpriſe: And to other Popiſh princes, that it was a war of religion and in order to the propagation of the Catholic Faith.

And

And in the ſecond article of his demands afterward from the Hollanders, it is in expreſs words contained, "That "from thenceforward there ſhall be not only an intire "liberty, but a publick exerciſe of the Catholick Apoſto- "lick Romane Religion throughout all the United Pro- "vinces. So that whereſoever there ſhall be more than one "church, another ſhall be given to the Catholicks: that "where there is none, they ſhall be permitted to build one; "and till that be finiſhed, to exerciſe their divine ſervice "publickly in ſuch houſes as they ſhall buy, or hire for that "purpoſe. That the States General, or each province in "particular, ſhall appoint a reaſonable ſalary for a curate "or prieſt in each of the ſaid churches, out of ſuch revenues "as have formerly appertained to the church, or otherwiſe." Which was conformable to what he publiſhed now abroad, that he had entered into the war only for God's glory; and that he would lay down armes ſtreightwayes, would the Hollanders but reſtore the true worſhip in their dominions.

But he made indeed twelve demands more, and notwithſtanding all this devotion, the article of commerce, and for revoking their placarts againſt wine, brandy, and French manufactures was the firſt, and tooke place of the Catholick Apoſtolic Romane Religion. Whether all theſe were therefore onely words of courſe, and to be held or let looſe according to his occaſions, will better appeare when we ſhall

ſhall have heard that he ſtill inſiſts upon the ſame at Nimegen, and that, although deprived of our aſſiſtance, he will not yet agree with the Dutch but upon the termes of reſtoring the true worſhip. But, whatever he were, it is evident that the Engliſh were ſincere and in good earneſt in the deſign of Popery; both by that declaration abovementioned of indulgence to the recuſants, and by the negotiation of thoſe of the Engliſh Plenipotentiaryes * (whom for their honour I name not) that being in that year ſent into Holland preſſed that article among the reſt upon them, as without which they could have no hope of peace with England. And the whole proceſſe of affaires will manifeſt further, that both here and there it was all of a piece, as to the project of religion, and the ſame thread ran throw the web of the Engliſh and French counſells, no leſſe in relation to that, then unto government.

Although the iſſuing of the French King's declaration and the ſending of our Engliſh Plenipotentiaries into Holland be involved together in this laſt period, yet the difference of time was ſo ſmall that the anticipation is inconſiderable. For having declared the warre but on the 27th of March, 1672, he ſtruck ſo home and followed his blow ſo cloſe, that by July following, it ſeemed that Holland could no longer ſtand him, but that the ſwiftneſſe and force of his motion was ſomething ſupernatural. And it was thought neceſſary to

* Buckingham, Arlington, Halifax.

to ſend over thoſe Plenipotentiaries, if not for intereſt yet at leaſt for curioſity. But it is eaſier to find the markes than reaſons of ſome mens actions, and he that does only know what happened before, and what after, might perhaps wrong them by ſearching for further intelligence.

So it was, that the Engliſh and French navies being joyned, were upon the 28th of May, 1672, attaqued in Soule Bay by De Ruyter, with too great advantage. For while his Royal Highneſs, then admiral, did all that could be expected, but Monſieur d'Eſtree, that commanded the French, did all that he was ſent for, our Engliſh vice-admiral, Mountague, was ſacrificed; and the reſt of our fleet ſo mangled, that there was no occaſion to boaſt of victory. So that being here ſtill on the loſing hand, 'twas fit ſomebody ſhould look to the betts on the other ſide of the water; leſt that great and lucky gamſter, when he had won all there, and ſtood no longer in need of the conſpirators, ſhould pay them with a quarrel for his mony, and their ill fortune. Yet were they not conſcious to themſelves of having given him, by any behaviour of theirs, any cauſe of diſſatisfaction, but that they had dealt with him in all things moſt frankly, that, notwithſtanding all the expreſſions in my Lord Keeper Bridgman's ſpeech, of the treaty between France and his Majeſty concerning commerce, wherein his Majeſty will have a ſingular regard to the honour and alſo to the trade

of this nation, and notwithſtanding the intollerable oppreſſions upon the Engliſh traffick in France ever ſince the King's reſtauration, they had not in all that time made one ſtep towards a treaty of commerce or navigation with him; no not even now when the Engliſh were ſo neceſſary to him, that he could not have begun this war without them, and might probably therefore in this conjuncture have condeſcended to ſome equality. But they knew how tender that King was on that point, and to preſerve and encreaſe the trade of his ſubjects, and that it was by the diminution of that beam of his glory, that the Hollanders had raiſed his indignation. The conſpirators had therefore, the more to gratify him, made it their conſtant maxime, to burden the Engliſh merchant here with one hand, while the French ſhould load them no leſs with the other, in his territories; which was a parity of trade indeed, though ſomething an extravagant one, but the beſt that could be hoped from the prudence and integrity of our ſtateſmen; inſomuch, that when the merchants have at any time come down from London to repreſent their grievances from the French, to ſeek redreſs, or offer their humble advice, they were hectored, brow-beaten, ridiculed, and might have found fairer audience even from Monſieur Colbert.

They knew moreover, that as in the matter of commerce, ſo they had more obliged him in this war. That except the

irreſiſtible bounties of ſo great a prince in their own particular, and a frugal ſubſiſtance-money for the fleet, they had put him to no charges, but the Engliſh navy royal ſerved him, like ſo many privateers, no purchaſe, no pay. That in all things they had acted with him upon the moſt abſtracted principles of generoſity. They had tyed him to no terms, had demanded no partition of conqueſts, had made no humane condition; but had ſold all to him for thoſe two pearls of price, the True Worſhip, and the True Government. Which diſintereſted proceedings of theirs, though ſuited to forraine magnanimity, yet, ſhould we ſtill loſe at ſea, as we had hitherto, and the French conquer all at land, as it was in proſpect, might at one time or other breed ſome difficulty in anſwering for it to the king and kingdom: however this were, it had ſo hapned before the arrival of the Plenipotentiaries, that, whereas here in England, all that brought applycations from Holland were treated as ſpies and enemies, till the French King ſhould ſignify his pleaſure; he on the contrary, without any communication here, had received addreſſes from the Dutch Plenipotentiaries, and given in to them the ſum of his demands (not once mentioning his Majeſty or his intereſt, which indeed he could not have done unleſs for mockery, having demanded all for himſelf, ſo that there was no place left to have made the Engliſh any ſatisfaction) and the French miniſters therefore did very candidly acquaint thoſe of Holland, that, upon their accepting

thoſe articles, there ſhould be a firm peace, and amity reſtored: but as for England, the States, their maſters, might uſe their diſcretion, for that France was not obliged by any treaty to procure their advantage.

This manner of dealing might probably have animated, as it did warrant the Engliſh Plenipotentiaries, had they been as full of reſolution as of power, to have cloſed with the Dutch, who, out of averſion to the French, and their intollerable demands, were ready to have thrown themſelves into his Majeſties armes, or at his feet, upon any reaſonable conditions; but it wrought clean otherwiſe: for, thoſe of the Engliſh Plenipotentiaries, who were, it ſeems, intruſted with a fuller authority, and the deeper ſecret, gave in alſo the Engliſh demands to the Hollanders, conſiſting in eight articles, but at laſt the ninth ſaith,

" Although his Majeſty contents himſelf with the fore-
" going conditions, ſo that they be accepted within ten
" dayes, after which his Majeſty underſtands himſelf to be
" no further obliged by them: He declares nevertheleſs
" preciſely, that albeit they ſhould all of them be granted
" by the ſaid States, yet they ſhall be of no force, nor will
" his Majeſty make any treaty of peace or truce, unleſs the
" Moſt Chriſtian King ſhall have received ſatisfaction from
" the ſaid States in his particular." And by this means they made it impoſſible for the Dutch, however deſirous,

to

to comply with England, excluded us from more advantagious terms than we could at any other time hope for, and deprived us of an honeſt, and honourable evaſion out of ſo pernicious a war, and from a more dangerous alliance. So that now it appeared by what was done that the conſpirators, ſecuring their own fears at the price of the publick intereſt and ſafety, had bound us up more ſtrait then ever, by a new treaty, to the French project.

The reſt of this year paſſed with great ſucceſſe to the French, but none to the Engliſh. And therefore the hopes upon which the war was begun, of the Smyrna and Spaniſh fleet, and Dutch prizes, being vaniſhed, the ſlender allowance from the French not ſufficing to defray it, and the ordinary revenue of the King, with all the former aides being (as was fit to be believed) in leſſe than one years time exhauſted, the Parliament, by the conſpirators good leave, was admitted again to ſit at the day appointed, the 4th of February, 1672.

The warr was then firſt communicated to them, and the cauſes, the neceſſity, the danger, ſo well painted out, that the Dutch abuſive hiſtorical pictures, and falſe medalls (which were not forgot to be mentioned) could not be better imitated or revenged: onely, there was one great omiſſion of their falſe pillars, which upheld the whole fabrick of the Engliſh declaration. Upon this ſignification, the Houſe of Commons

Commons (who had never failed the Crown hitherto upon any occaſion of mutual gratuity) did now alſo, though in a warre, contrary to former uſage, begun without their advice, readily vote no leſs a ſumme than 1,250,000l. But for better colour, and leſt they ſhould own in words what they did in effect, they would not ſay it was for the warre, but for the King's extraordinary occaſions.

And becauſe the nation began now to be aware of the more true cauſes for which the warre had been undertaken, they prepared an Act before the Money Bill ſlipt thorow their fingers, by which the Papiſts were obliged to paſs thorow a new ſtate Purgatory, to be capable of any publick imployment; whereby the Houſe of Commons, who ſeem to have all the great offices of the kingdom in reverſion, could not but expect ſome wind-falls.

Upon this occaſion it was, that the earl of Shaftſbury, though then Lord Chancellour of England, yet engaged ſo far in defence of that Act, and of the Proteſtant Religion, that in due time it coſt him his place, and was the firſt moving cauſe of all thoſe miſadventures, and obloquy, which ſince he lyes (above not) under.

The declaration alſo of indulgence was queſtioned; which, though his Majeſty had out of his princely, and gracious inclination, and the memory of ſome former obligations,

gations, granted, yet upon their repreſentation of the inconveniences, and at their humble requeſt, he was pleaſed to cancel, and declare, that it ſhould be no precedent for the future: for otherwiſe ſome ſucceeding governour, by his ſingle power ſuſpending penal laws, in a favourable matter, as that is of religion, might become more dangerous to the government, than either papiſts or fanaticks, and make us either, when he pleaſed: ſo legal was it in this ſeſſion to diſtinguiſh between the King of England's perſonal, and his parliamentary authority.

But therefore the further ſitting being grown very uneaſie to thoſe who had undertaken for the change of religion and government, they procured the receſs ſo much ſooner, and a Bill ſent up by the Commons in favour of Diſſenting Proteſtants, not having paſſed thorow the Lords preparation, the Bill concerning Papiſts was enacted in exchange for the money, by which the conſpirators, when it came into their management, hoped to fruſtrate, yet, the effect of the former. So the Parliament was diſmiſſed till the 27th of October 1673.

In the mean time therefore they ſtrove with all their might to regain by the war, that part of their deſign, which they had loſt by Parliament; and though ſeveral honourably forſook their places rather than their conſciences, yet there was never wanting ſome double-dyed ſon of our church, ſome Proteſtant

teſtant in grain, to ſucceed upon the ſame conditions. And the difference was no more, but that their offices, or however their counſels, were now to be adminiſtred by their deputies, ſuch as they could confide in.

The buſineſs of the land army was vigorouſly carried on, in appearance to have made ſome deſcent in Holland, but though the regiments were compleated and kept imbodyed, it wanted effect, and therefore gave cauſe of ſuſpicion: the rather, becauſe no Engliſhman, among ſo many well-diſpoſed, and qualified for the work, had been thought capable, or fit to be truſted with chief command of thoſe forces, but that Monſieur Schomberg, a French Proteſtant, had been made general, and Colonel Fitsgerald, an Iriſh Papiſt, major general, as more proper for the ſecret; the firſt of advancing the French government, the ſecond of promoting the Iriſh religion.

And therefore the dark hovering of that army ſo long at Black Heath might not improbably ſeem the gatherings of a ſtorm to fall upon London; but the ill ſucceſſes which our fleet met withall this year, alſo, at ſea, were ſufficient, had there been any ſuch deſign at home, to have quaſht it: for ſuch gallantries are not to be attempted, but in the higheſt raptures of fortune.

There were three ſeveral engagements of ours againſt the Dutch navy in this one ſummer, but while nothing was tenable

tenable at land, againſt the French, it ſeemed that to us at ſea every thing was impregnable; which is not to be attributed to the want of courage or conduct, either the former year under the command of his Royal Highneſs, ſo great a ſoldier, or this year under the Prince Robert; but is rather to be imputed to our unlucky conjunction with the French, like the diſaſters that happen to men by being in ill company.

But beſides it was manifeſt that in all theſe wars, the French meant nothing leſs than really to aſſiſt us: he had firſt practiſed the ſame art at ſea, when he was in league with the Hollander againſt us, his navy never having done them any ſervice, for his buſineſs was only to ſee us batter one another. And now he was on the Engliſh ſide, he only ſtudied to ſound our ſeas, to ſpy our ports, to learn our building, to contemplate our way of fight, to conſume ours, and preſerve his own navy, to encreaſe his commerce, and to order all ſo that the two great naval powers of Europe being cruſhed together, he might remain ſole arbitrator of the ocean, and by conſequence maſter of all the iſles and continent. To which purpoſes the conſpirators furniſhed him all poſſible opportunities. Therefore it was that Monſieur d' Eſtree, though a perſon otherwiſe of tryed courage and prudence, yet never did worſe than in the third and laſt engagement; and becauſe brave Monſieur d' Martel did

better, and could not endure a thing that looked like cowardiſe or treachery, though for the ſervice of his monarch, commanded him in, rated him, and at his return home he was, as then was reported, diſcountenanced and diſmiſſed from his command, for no other crime but his breaking of the French meaſures, by adventuring one of thoſe ſacred ſhipps in the Engliſh, or rather his own maſter's quarrel.

His Royal Highneſſe (by whoſe having quitted the Admiralty, the ſea ſervice thrived not the better) was now intent upon his marriage, at the ſame time the Parliament was to reaſſemble the 27th of October 1673, the Princeſſe of Modena, his conſort, being upon the way for England, and that buſineſſe ſeemed to have paſſed all impediment. Nor were the conſpirators, who (to uſe the French phraſe) made a conſiderable figure in the government, wholly averſe to the Parliament's meeting: for if the Houſe of Commons had, after one year's unfortunate war, made ſo vaſt a preſent to his Majeſty of 1,250,000l. but the laſt February, it ſeemed the argument would now be more preſſing upon them, that by how much the ill ſucceſſes of this year had been greater, they ought therefore to give a yet more liberal donative. And the conſpirators as to their own particular reckoned, that while the nation was under the more diſtreſſe and hurry they were themſelves ſafer from Parliament, by the publick calamity.

A ſupply

A ſupply therefore was demanded with much more importunity and aſſurance then ever before, and that it ſhould be a large one and a ſpeedy: they were told that it was now *pro aris & focis*, all was at ſtake. And yet beſides all this, the payment of the debt to the bankers upon ſhutting the Exchequer was very civilly recommended to them. And they were aſſured that his Majeſty would be conſtantly ready to give them all proofes of his zeal for the true religion and the laws of the realm, upon all occaſions: but the Houſe of Commons not having been ſufficiently prepared for ſuch demands, nor well ſatisfied in ſeveral matters of fact, which appeared contrary to what was repreſented, took check; and firſt interpoſed in that tender point of his Royall Highneſſe's match, although ſhe was of his own religion, which is a redoubled ſort of marriage, or the more ſpiritual part of its happyneſſe. Beſides, that ſhe had been already ſolemnly married by the duke's proxey, ſo that unleſſe the Parliament had been Pope and claimed a power of diſpenſation, it was now too late to avoide it. His Majeſty by a ſhort prorogation of ſix days, when he underſtood their intention, gave them opportunity to have deſiſted: but it ſeems they judged the national intereſt of religion ſo farre concerned in this matter, that they no ſooner met again, but they drew up a ſecond requeſt by way of addreſſe to his Majeſty with their reaſons againſt it: that for his Royall Highneſſe to marry the Princeſſe of Modena, or any other

of that religion, had very dangerous conſequences: that the mindes of his Majeſties Proteſtant ſubjects will be much diſquieted, thereby filled with infinite diſcontents, and jealouſies: that his Majeſty would thereby be linked into ſuch a foraine alliance, which will be of great diſadvantage and poſſibly to the ruine of the Proteſtant religion: that they have found by ſad experience how ſuch marriages have always increaſed Popery, and incouraged prieſts and jeſuits to pervert his Majeſties ſubjects: that the Popiſh party already lift up their heads in hopes of his marriage: that they fear it may diminiſh the affection of the people toward his Royall Highneſſe, who is by blood ſo near related to the crown: that it is now more then one age, that the ſubjects have lived in continual apprehenſions of the increaſe of Popery, and the decay of the Proteſtant religion: finally that ſhe having many kindred and relations in the court of Rome, by this means their enterpriſes here might be facilitated, they might pierce into the moſt ſecret counſells of his Majeſty, and diſcover the ſtate of the realm: that the moſt learned men are of opinion, that marriages no further proceeded in may lawfully be diſſolved: and therefore they beſeech his Majeſty to annul the conſummation of it, and the rather, becauſe they have not yet the happineſs to ſee any of his Majeſtyes own lineage to ſucceed in his kingdomes.

Theſe reaſons, which were extended more amply againſt his Royal Highneſſes marriage, obtained more weight, becauſe

cauſe moſt men are apt to judge of things by circumſtances, and to attribute what happens by the conjuncture of times, to the effect of contrivance. So that it was not difficult to interpret what was in his Royal Highneſs, an ingagement only of honour, and affection, as proceeding from the conſpirators counſels, ſeeing it made ſo much to their purpoſe.

But the buſineſs was too far advanced to retreat, as his Majeſty with great reaſon had replyed to their former addreſs, the marriage having been celebrated already, and confirmed by his Royal Authority, and the Houſe of Commons though ſitting when the Duke was in a treaty for the Archdutcheſs of Inſpruck, one of the ſame religion, yet having taken no notice of it.

Therefore while they purſued the matter thus, by a ſecond addreſs, it ſeemed an eaſier thing, and more decent, to prorogue the parliament, than to diſſolve the marriage. And, which might more incline his Majeſty to this reſolution, the Houſe of Commons had now bound themſelves up by a vote, That having conſidered the preſent ſtate of the nation, they would not take into deliberation, nor have any further debate upon any other propoſals of aide, or any ſurcharge upon the ſubject, before the payment of the 1,250,000 l. in eighteen months, which was laſt granted, were expired, or at leaſt till they ſhould evidently ſee that the obſtinacy of the Hollanders ſhould oblige them to the contrary,

nor

nor till after the kingdom ſhould be effectually ſecured againſt the dangers of Popery, and Popiſh counſellours, and that order be taken againſt other preſent miſdemeanours.

There was yet another thing, the Land-Army, which appearing to them expenſive, needleſs, and terrible to the people, they addreſſed to his Majeſty alſo, that they might be diſbanded. All which things put together, his Majeſty was induced to prorogue the parliament again for a ſhort time, till the 7th of January, 1673: that in the mean while the Princeſs of Modena arriving, the marriage might be conſummated without further interruption.

That ſeſſion was opened with a large deduction alſo by the new Lord Keeper, this being his firſt experiment, in the Lords Houſe, of his eloquence and veracity, of the Hollanders averſeneſs to peace or reaſon, and their uncivil and indirect dealing in all overtures of treaty with his Majeſty; and a demand was made therefore, and re-inforced as formerly, of a proportionable and ſpeedy ſupply. But the Hollanders that had found themſelves obſtructed alwayes hitherto, and in a manner excluded from all applications, and that whatever means they had uſed was ſtill miſ-interpreted, and ill repreſented, were ſo induſtrious, as by this time (which was perhaps the greateſt part of their crime) to have undeceived the generallity of the nation in thoſe particulars.

The

The Houſe of Commons therefore, not doubting but that if they held their hands in matter of money a peace would in due time follow, grew troubleſome rather to ſeveral of the great miniſters of ſtate, whom they ſuſpected to have been principal in the late pernicious counſels. But inſtead of the way of impeachment, whereby the crimes might have been brought to examination, proof and judgment, they proceeded ſummarily within themſelves, noting them only with an ill character, and requeſting his Majeſty to remove them from his counſels, his preſence, and their publick imployments. Neither in that way of handling were they impartial.

Of the three which were queſtioned, the Duke of Buckingham ſeemed to have much the more favourable cauſe, but had the ſevereſt fortune. And this whole matter not having been managed in the ſolemn methods of national juſtice, but tranſmitted to his Majeſty, it was eaſily changed into a court intrigue, where though it be a modern maxime,

" That no ſtate miniſter ought to be puniſhed, but eſpe-
" cially not upon parliamentary applications :"

Yet other offenders thought it of ſecurity to themſelves, in a time of publick diſcontent, to have one man ſacrificed, and ſo the Duke of Buckingham having worſe enemies, and

as it chanced worſe friends, than the reſt, was after all his ſervices abandoned, they having only heard the ſound, while he felt all the ſmart of that laſh from the Houſe of Commons.

But he was ſo far a gainer, that with the loſs of his offices, and dependance, he was reſtored to the freedom of his own ſpirit, to give thence-forward thoſe admirable proofs of the vigour and vivacity of his better judgment, in aſſerting, though to his own impriſonment, the due liberties of the Engliſh nation.

This manner of proceeding in the Houſe of Commons, was a new way of negotiating the peace with Holland, but the moſt effectual; the conſpirators living all the while under continual apprehenſions of being called to further account for their actions, and no mony appearing, which would either have perpetuated the war, or might, in caſe of a peace, be miſapplied to other uſes then the building of ſhips, inſinuated by the Lord Keeper.

The Hollander's propoſalls, by this means, therefore, began to be thought more reaſonable, and the Marquis del Freſno, the Spaniſh miniſter in this court, labourd ſo well, that his Majeſty thought fit to communicate the overture to both Houſes, and though their advice had not been aſked to the war, yet not to make the peace without it. There

was

was not much difficulty in their reſolutions. For the generall bent of the nation was againſt the war, the French now had by their ill behaviour at ſea, in all the engagements, raiſed alſo the Engliſh indignation, their pernicious counſels were viſible in their book of the *Politique Françoiſe*, tending by frequent levys of men, and mony, to exhauſt, and weaken our kingdome, and by their conjunction with us, on ſet purpoſe, to raiſe, betwixt the king and his people, a rationall jealouſy of popery, and French government, till we ſhould inſenſibly devolve into them by inclination or neceſſity: as men of ill converſation pin themſelves maliciouſly on perſons more ſober, that if they can no otherwiſe debauch them, they may blaſt their reputation by their ſociety, and ſo oblige them to theirs, being ſuſpected by better company.

Beſides all which the very reaſon of traffick which hath been ſo long neglected by our greater ſtateſmen was now of ſome conſideration, for as much as by a peace with the Hollander the greateſt part of the trade and navigation of Europe, as long as the French King diſturbed it, would of courſe fall into the Engliſh management. The Houſes therefore gave their humble advice to his Majeſty for a juſt and honorable peace with the States Generall, which, when it could be no longer reſiſted, was concluded.

In the ſeventh article of this treaty it is ſaid,

" That the treaty which was made at Breda in the yeare " 1667, as alſo all the others, which are by this preſent " treaty confirmed, ſhall by the preſent be renewed, and " ſhall continue in their full force and vigour, as far as " they ſhall not be contrary unto this ſaid preſent treaty."

Which words are the more to be taken notice of, that they may be compared afterwards with the effects that follow, to ſee how well on the Engliſh part that agreement hath been obſerved.

The buſineſſe of the peace thus being once over, and this Parliament ſtill lowring upon the miniſters of ſtate, or bogling at the land forces (whereof the eight new raiſed regiments were upon the requeſt of the Commons at laſt diſbanded) or imployed in further bills againſt Popery, and for the education, and Proteſtant marriage henceforward of thoſe of the royal family; the neceſſity of their further ſitting ſeemed not ſo urgent, but that they might have a repoſe till the 10th of November 1674, following.

The conſpirators had hitherto failed of the accompliſhing their deſign, by perpetual diſappointments, and which was moſt grievous to them, foreſaw, that the want of mony would ſtill neceſſitate the frequent ſitting of Parliament, which danger they had hoped long ere this to have conquered.

quered. In this ſtate of their affaires the French King therefore was by no meanes to be further diſobliged, he being the maſter of their ſecret, and the only perſon which, if they helped him at this plunge, might yet carry them thorow. They were therefore very diligent to profit themſelves of all the advantages to this purpoſe that their preſent poſture could afford them. They knew that his Majeſty, being now diſengaged from war, would of his royall prudence interpoſe for peace by his mediation, it being the moſt glorious character that any prince can aſſume, and for which he was the more proper, as being the moſt potent, thereby to give the ſway, and the moſt diſintereſted whereby to give the equity requiſite to ſuch a negociation; and the moſt obliged in honour, as having been the occaſion by an unforeſeen conſequence of drawing the ſword of all this part of Europe. But if they feared any propenſion in his Majeſty to one party it was toward Spaine, as knowing how that crowne (as it is at large recited, and acknowledged, in the preamble of the laſt treaty between England and Holland) had been the only inſtrument of the happy peace which after that pernicious war we now injoyed.

Therefore they were reſolved by all their influence, and induſtry (though the profit of the war did now wholly redound to the Engliſh nation, and however in caſe of peace it was our intereſt that, if any, France ſhould be depreſſed

to any equality) to labour that by this mediation France might be the onely gainer, and having all quiet about him, might be at perfect leiſure to attend their project upon England. And one of theſe our ſtateſmen being preſſed, ſolved all arguments to the contrary with an oraculous French queſtion,

Faut-il que tout ſe faſſe par politique, rien par amitié?

" Muſt all things be done by maxims or reaſons of ſtate;
" nothing for affection?"

Therefore that ſuch an abſurdity as the ordering of affairs abroad, according to the intereſt of our nation, might be avoided, the Engliſh, Scotch and Iriſh regiments, that were already in the French ſervice, were not only to be kept in their full complement, but new numbers of ſouldiers daily tranſported thither, making up in all, as is related, at leaſt a conſtant body of 10,000 men, of his Majeſties ſubjects, and which oftentimes turned the fortune of battle on the French ſide by their valour.

How far this either conſiſted with the office of a mediatour, or how conſonant it was to the ſeventh article, above mentioned, of the laſt treaty with Holland; it is for them to demonſtrate who were the authors. But it was indeed a good way to train up an army, under the French diſcipline and principles, who might be ready ſeaſoned upon occaſion

occaſion in England, to be called back and execute the ſame counſels.

In the mean time, they would be trying yet what they could do at home. For the late proceedings of Parliament, in quaſhing the indulgence, in queſtioning miniſters of ſtate, in bills againſt Popery, in not granting money whenſoever aſked, were crimes not to be forgiven, nor (however the conſpirators had provided for themſelves) named in the act of general pardon.

They began therefore after fifteen years to remember that there were ſuch a ſort of men in England as the old cavalier party; and reckoned, that by how much the more generous, they were more credulous than others, and ſo more fit to be again abuſed. Theſe were told, that all was at ſtake, church and ſtate. (How truly ſaid! but meant, how falſly!) That the nation was running again into fourty one; that this was the time to refreſh their antient merit, and receive the recompence double of all their loyalty, and that henceforward the cavaliers ſhould have the lottery of all the great or ſmall offices in the kingdom, and not ſo much as Sir Joſeph Williamſon to have a ſhare in it.

By this means they indeed deſigned to have raiſed a civil war, for which they had all along provided, by new forts, and

and ſtanding forces, and to which they had on purpoſe both in England and Scotland given all provocation if it would have been taken, that ſo they might have a *raſe campagne* of religion, government, and propricty? or they hoped at leaſt by this means to fright the one party, and incourage the other, to give henceforward money at pleaſure, and that money on what title ſoever granted, with what ſtamp coyned, might be melted down for any other ſervice or uſes. But there could not have been a greater affront and indignity offered to thoſe gentlemen (and the beſt did ſo reſent it) than whether theſe hopes were reall, to think them men that might be hired to any baſe action, or whether as hitherto but imaginary, that by erecting the late King's ſtatue that whole party might be rewarded in effigie.

While theſe things were upon the anvil the 10th of November was come for the Parliament's ſitting, but that was put off till the 13th of April 1675. And in the mean time, which fell out moſt opportune for the conſpirators, theſe counſells were matured, and ſomething further to be contrived, that was yet wanting: the Parliament accordingly meeting, and the Houſe of Lords, as well as that of the Commons, being in deliberation of ſeverall wholeſome bills, ſuch as the preſent ſtate of the nation required, the great deſign came out in a bill unexpectedly offered one morning in the Houſe of Lords, whereby all ſuch as injoyed any

beneficiall office, or imployment, eccleſiaſtical, civil, or military, to which was added, privy counſellors, juſtices of the peace, and members of parliament, were under a penalty to take the oath, and make the declaration, and abhorrence, inſuing,

" I A.B. do declare, that it is not lawful upon any pre-
" tence whatſoever to take up armes againſt the King, and
" that I do abhorre that traiterous poſition of taking armes
" by his authority againſt his perſon, or againſt thoſe that
" are commiſſioned by him in purſuance of ſuch commiſ-
" ſion. And I do ſwear, that I will not at any time in-
" deavour the alteration of the government either in church
" or ſtate. So help me God."

This ſame oath had been brought into the Houſe of Commons in the plague year at Oxford, to have been impoſed upon the nation, but there, by the aſſiſtance of thoſe very ſame perſons that now introduce it, 'twas thrown out, for fear of a general infection of the vitals of this kingdome: and though it paſſed then in a particular bill, known by the name of the Five Mile Act, becauſe it only concerned the non-conformiſt preachers, yet even in that, it was thoroughly oppoſed by the late Earle of Southampton, whoſe judgement might well have been reckoned for the ſtandard of prudence and loyalty. It was indeed happily

ſaid,

ſaid, by the Lord Keeper, in the opening of this ſeſſion, "No influences of the ſtarrs, no configuration of the heavens, "are to be feared, ſo long as theſe two Houſes ſtand in a "good diſpoſition to each other, and both of them in a "happy conjunction with their Lord and Soveraign." But if he had ſo early this Act in his proſpect, the ſame aſtrology might have taught him, that there is nothing more portentous, and of worſe omen, then when ſuch an oath hangs over a nation, like a new comet foreboding the alteration of religion, or government. Such was the holy league in France in the reigne of Henry III. Such in the time of Philip II. the oath in the Netherlands. And ſo the oaths in our late King's time taught the Fanaticks, becauſe they could not ſwear, yet to covenant. Such things therefore are, if ever, not needleſſely thought for good fortune ſake only to be attempted, and when was there any thing leſſe neceſſary? No King of England had ever ſo great a treaſure of this peoples affections except what thoſe ill men have, as they have done all the reſt, conſumed; whom but out of an exceſſe of love to his perſon, the kingdome would never (for it never did formerly) ſo long have ſuffered: the old acts of allegiance and ſupremacy were ſtill in their full vigour, unleſſe againſt the Papiſts, and even againſt them too of late, whenſoever the way was to be ſmoothed for a liberall ſeſſion of Parliament. And moreover to put the crown in full ſecurity, this Parliament had by an Act of theirs determined a queſtion

queſtion which the wiſdome of their anceſtors had never decided, that the King hath the ſole power of the militia. And therefore my Lord Keeper did, by his patronizing this oath, too groſſely prevaricate, againſt two very good ſtate maximes, in his harangue to the Parliament, for which he had conſulted not the aſtrologer, but the hiſtorian, adviſing them firſt, that they ſhould not *quieta movere*, that is, ſaid he "when men ſtirre thoſe things or queſtions which are, "and ought to be in peace." And ſecondly, that they ſhould not *res parvas magnis motibus agere:* That is, ſaith he againe, "when as much weight is laid upon a new and not "always neceſſary propoſition as if the whole ſumme of "affaires depended upon it."

And this oath, it ſeems, was the little thing he meant of, being forſooth but a moderate ſecurity to the church and crown, as he called it, but which he and his party layd ſo much weight on, as if the whole ſum of affaires did depend upon it.

But as to the *quieta movere*, or ſtirring of thoſe things or queſtions which are and ought to be in peace, was not this ſo, of taking armes againſt the King upon any pretence whatſoever? and was not that alſo in peace, of the trayterous poſition of taking armes by his authority againſt his perſon? had not the three acts of Corporations, of Militia, and the Five Miles, ſufficiently quieted it? why was it fur-

ther ſtirred? but being ſtirred, it raiſes in mens thoughts many things more; ſome leſs, others more to the purpoſe.

Sir Walter Tirrell's arrow grazed upon the deer it was ſhot at, but by that chance killed King William Rufus; yet ſo far was it that Sir Walter ſhould for that chance ſhot be adjudged of treaſon, that we do not perceive he underwent any other tryal like that of manſlaughter: but which is more to the point, it were difficult to inſtance a law either in this or other country, but that a private man, if any king in Chriſtendom aſſault him, may, having retreated to the wall, ſtand upon his guard; and therefore, if this matter as to a particular man be dubious, it was not ſo prudent to ſtirre it in the general, being ſo well ſetled. And as to all other things, though ſince Lord Chancellour, he have in his ſpeech of the 15th of February, 1676, ſaid (to teſtify his own abhorrency) "Away with that ill meant diſtinction "between the natural and the politique capacity." He is too well read to be ignorant that without that diſtinction there would be no law nor reaſon of law left in England; to which end it was, and to put all out of doubt, that it is alſo required in this teſt, to declare mens abhorrency as of a traitorous poſition, to take armes againſt thoſe that are commiſſioned by him, in purſuance of ſuch commiſſion; and yet neither is the tenour, or rule, of any ſuch commiſſion ſpecified, nor the qualification of thoſe that ſhall be armed with

with ſuch commiſſions, expreſſed or limited. Never was ſo much ſenſe contained in ſo few words. No conveyancer could ever in more compendious or binding terms have drawn a diſſettlement of the whole birth-right of England.

For as to the commiſſion, if it be to take away any mans eſtate, or his life by force, yet it is the King's commiſſion: or if the perſon commiſſionate be under never ſo many diſſabilities by Acts of Parliament, yet his taking this oath removes all thoſe incapacities, or his commiſſion makes it not diſputable. But if a man ſtand upon his defence, a good judge for the purpoſe, finding that the poſition is traitorous, will declare that by this law he is to be executed for treaſon.

Theſe things are no nicetyes, or remote conſiderations (though in making of laws, and which muſt come afterwards under conſtruction of judges, *durante bene placito*, all caſes are to be put and imagined) but there being an Act in Scotland for 20,000 men to march into England upon call, and ſo great a body of Engliſh ſouldery in France, within ſummons, beſides what forainers may be obliged by treaty to furniſh, and it being ſo freſh in memory, what ſort of perſons had lately been in commiſſion among us, to which add the many bookes then printed by licence, writ, ſome by men of the black, one of the green cloath, wherein

the abſoluteneſs of the Engliſh monarchy is againſt all law aſſerted.

All theſe conſiderations put together were ſufficient to make any honeſt and well-adviſed man to conceive indeed, that upon the paſſing of this oath and declaration the whole ſum of affaires depended.

It grew therefore to the greateſt conteſt, that has perhaps ever been in Parliament, wherein thoſe Lords, that were againſt this oath, being aſſured of their own loyalty and merit, ſtood up now for the Engliſh liberties with the ſame genius, virtue and courage, that their noble anceſtors had formerly defended the great charter of England, but with ſo much greater commendation, in that they had here a fairer field, and the more civil way of deciſion: they fought it out under all the diſadvantages imaginable: they were overlaid by numbers: the noiſe of the Houſe, like the wind, was againſt them, and if not the ſun, the fire-ſide was all-ways in their faces; nor being ſo few, could they, as their adverſaries, withdraw to refreſh themſelves in a whole days ingagement: yet never was there a clearer demonſtration how dull a thing is humane eloquence, and greatneſs how little, when the bright truth diſcovers all things in their proper colours and dimenſions, and ſhining ſhoots its beams thorow all their fallacies. It might be injurious, where all of them did ſo excellently well, to attribute more to any one of

of thoſe Lords than another, unleſs becauſe the Duke of Buckingham, and the Earl of Shaftſbury, have been the more reproached for this brave action, it be requiſite by a double proportion of praiſe to ſet them two on equal terms with the reſt of their companions in honour. The particular relation of this debate, which laſted many dayes with great eagerneſs on both ſides, and the reaſons but on one, was in the next ſeſſion burnt by order of the Lords, but the ſparkes of it will eternally fly in their adverſaries faces.

Now before this teſt could in ſo vigorous an oppoſition paſſe the Houſe of Peers, there aroſe unexpectedly a great controverſy betwixt the two Houſes, concerning their priviledges on this occaſion; the Lords according to their undoubted right, being the Supream Court of Judicature in the nation, had, upon petition of Doctor Shirley, taken cognizance of a cauſe between him and Sir John Fagg, a member of the Houſe of Commons, and of other appeales from the Court of Chancery, which the Commons, whether in good earneſt, which I can hardly believe, or rather ſome crafty parliament men among them, having an eye upon the teſt, and to prevent the hazard of its coming among them, preſently took hold of, and blew the coales to ſuch a degree, that there was no quenching them.

In the Houſe of Peers both partyes, as in a point of their own privilege, eaſily united, and were no leſſe inflamed againſt

againſt the Commons, and to uphold their own ancient juriſdiction; wherein nevertheleſſe both the Lords for the teſt, and thoſe againſt it, had their own particular reaſons, and might have accuſed each other perhaps of ſome artifice; the matter in concluſion was ſo huſbanded on all ſides, that any longer converſe betwixt the two Houſes grew impracticable, and his Majeſty prorogued them therefore till the 13th of October 1675, following: And in this manner that fatall Teſt, which had given ſo great diſturbance to the mindes of our nation, dyed the ſecond death; which, in the language of the divines, is as much as to ſay, it was damned.

The Houſe of Commons had not in that ſeſſion been wanting to vote 300,000l. towards the building of ſhips, and to draw a bill for appropriating the ancient tunnage and poundage, amounting to 400,000l. yearly to the uſe of the navy, as it ought in law already, and had been granted formerly upon that ſpecial truſt and confidence, but neither did that 300,000l. although competent at preſent, and but an earneſt for future meeting, ſeem conſiderable, and had it been more, yet that bill of appropriating any thing to its true uſe, was a ſufficient cauſe to make them both miſcarry, but upon pretenſe of the quarrel between the Lords and Commons in which the ſeſſion thus ended.

The

The conſpirators had this interval to reflect upon their own affaires. They ſaw that the King of France (as they called him) was ſo buſy abroad, that he could not be of farther uſe, yet, to them here, than by his directions, while his armyes were by aſſiſtance of the Engliſh forces, ſeverall times ſaved from ruines. They conſidered that the Teſt was defeated, by which the Papiſts hoped to have had repriſalls for that of Tranſubſtantiation, and the conſpirators to have gained commiſſion, as extenſive and arbitrary, as the malice of their own hearts could dictate: that herewith they had miſſed of a legality to have raiſed mony without conſent of Parliament, or to impriſon or execute whoſoever ſhould oppoſe them in purſuance of ſuch their commiſſion. They knew it was in vaine to expect that his Majeſty in that want, or rather opinion of want, which they had reduced him to, ſhould be diverted from holding this ſeſſion of Parliament: nor were they themſelves for this once wholy averſe to it, for they preſumed either way to find their own account, that if money were granted it ſhould be attributed to their influence, and remaine much within their diſpoſal, but if not granted, that by joyning this with other accidents of Parliament, they might ſo repreſent things to his Majeſty as to incenſe him againſt them, and diſtruſting all parliamentary advice to take counſel from themſelves, from France, and from neceſſity.

And in the meane time they fomented all the jealouſies which they cauſed. They continued to inculcate forty and one in court, and country.

Thoſe that refuſed all the mony they demanded, were to be the onely recuſants, and all that aſſerted the libertyes of the nation, were to be reckoned in the claſſis of Preſbyterians.

The 13th of October came, and his Majeſty now aſked not only a ſupply for his building of ſhips, as formerly, but further, to take off the anticipation upon his revenue.

The Houſe of Commons took up again ſuch publick bills as they had on foot in their former ſitting, and others that might either remedy preſent, or prevent future miſchiefs.

The bill for *Habeas Corpus*; that againſt ſending men priſoners beyond ſea; that againſt raiſing mony without conſent of Parliament; that againſt Papiſts ſitting in either Houſe; another act for ſpeedier convicting of Papiſts; that for recalling his Majeſtys ſubjects out of the French ſervice, &c. And as to his Majeſtys ſupply, they proceeded in their former method of the two bills, one for raiſing 300,000l. and the other for appropriating the tunnage and poundage to the uſe of the navy.

And in the Lords Houſe there was a good diſpoſition toward things of publick intereſt: but 300,000l. was ſo inſipid

ſipid a thing, to thoſe who had been continually regaled with millions, and that act of appropriation, with ſome others, went ſo much againſt ſtomach that there wanted only an opportunity to reject them, and that which was readieſt at hand was the late quarrel betwixt the Houſe of Lords and the Commons. The Houſe of Commons did now more peremptorily than ever oppoſe the Lords juriſdiction in appeals: the Lords on the other ſide were reſolved not to depart from ſo eſſentiall a priviledge and authority, but to proceed in the exerciſe of it: ſo that this diſpute was raiſed to a greater ardure and contention than ever, and there appeared no way of accommodation. Hereupon the Lords were in conſultation for an addreſſe to his Majeſty conteining many weighty reaſons for his Majeſtyes diſſolving this Parliament, deduced from the nature and behaviour of the preſent Houſe of Commons: but his Majeſty, although the tranſaction between the two Houſes was at preſent become impracticable, judging that this Houſe might at ſome other time be of uſe to him, choſe only to prorogue the Parliament; the blame of it was not onely laid, but aggravated, upon thoſe in both Houſes, but eſpecially on the Lords Houſe, who had moſt vigorouſly oppoſed the French and Popiſh intereſt. But thoſe who were preſent at the Lords, and obſerved the conduct of the great miniſters there, conceived of it otherwiſe; and as to the Houſe of Commons, who in the heat of the conteſt had voted,

" That whoſoever ſhall ſollicity or proſecute any appeal " againſt any Commoner of England, from any court of " equity before the Houſe of Lords, ſhall be deemed and " taken a betrayer of the rights and liberties of the Com- " mons of England, and ſhall be proceeded againſt accord- " ingly."

Their Speaker, going thorow Weſtminſter Hall to the Houſe, and looking down upon ſome of thoſe lawyers, commanded his mace to ſeize them, and led them up priſoners with him, which it is preſumed, that he being of his Majeſties privie councill, would not have done, but for what ſome men call his Majeſties ſervice; and yet it was the higheſt, this, of all the provocations which the Lords had received in this controverſie. But however this fault ought to be divided, there was a greater committed in proroguing the Parliament from the 22^{d} of November 1675, unto the 15th of February 1676, and holding it after that diſmiſſion, there being no record of any ſuch thing done ſince the being of Parliaments in England, and the whole reaſon of law no leſſe then the practiſe and cuſtome holding contrary.

This vaſt ſpace betwixt the meetings of Parliament cannot more properly be filled up, than with the coherence of thoſe things abroad and at home, that thoſe that are intelligent may obſerve whether the conſpirators found any interruption,

terruption, or did not rather ſute this event alſo to the continuance of their counſells. The earl of Northampton is not to be eſteemed as one engaged in thoſe counſells, being a perſon of too great honour, though the advanceing of him to be Conſtable of the Tower was the firſt of our domeſtick occurrents. But if they could have any hand in it, 'tis more probable that leſt he might perceive their contrivances, they apparelled him in ſo much wall to have made him inſenſible. However men conjectured even then by the quality of the keeper, that he was not to be diſparaged with any mean and vulgar priſoners. But another thing was all along very remarkable, that during this inter-parliament, there were five judges places either fell, or were made vacant; (for it was ſome while before that Sir Francis North had been created Lord Chief Juſtice of the Common Pleas) the five that ſucceeded, were Sir Richard Rainsford, Lord Chief Juſtice of the King's Bench; Mountagne, Lord Chief Baron of the Exchequer; Vere Bartie, Barriſter at Law, one of the Barons of the Exchequer; Sir William Scroggs, one of the Juſtices of the Common Pleas; and Sir Thomas Jones, one of the Juſtices of the King's Bench: concerning all whom there is ſomething too much to be ſaid; and it is not out of a figure of ſpeech, but for meer reverence of their profeſſion that I thus paſſe it over, conſidering alſo humane infirmity, and that they are all by their patents, *durante bene placito*, bound as it were to the good behaviour. And it is a ſhame

to think what triviall, and to ſay the beſt of them, obſcure perſons have and do ſtand next in proſpect, to come and ſit by them. Juſtice Atkins alſo, by warping too far towards the laws, was in danger upon another pretenſe to have made way for ſome of them, but upon true repentance and contrition, with ſome almes deeds, was admitted to mercy; and all the reſt of the benches will doubtleſſe have profited much by his, and ſome other example. Alas! the wiſdom and probity of the law went off for the moſt part with good Sir Mathew Hales, and juſtice is made a meere property. This poyſonous arrow ſtrikes to the very heart of government, and could come from no quiver but that of the conſpirators. What French counſell, what ſtanding forces, what parliamentary bribes, what national oaths, and all the other machinations of wicked men have not yet been able to effect, may be more compendiouſly acted by twelve judges in ſcarlet.

The next thing conſiderable that appeared preparatory for the next ſeſſion, was a book that came out by publick authority, intitled, " Conſiderations touching the true way " to ſuppreſſe Popery, &c." A very good deſign, and writ, I believe, by a very good man, but under ſome miſtakes, which are not to be paſſed over: one in the preface, wherein he ſaith, " The favour here propoſed in behalf of the Ro- " manifts, is not more than they injoy among Proteſtants

" abroad at this day." This I take not to be true either in Denmark or Sweden, and ſome other countrys, where Popery is wholly ſuppreſſed; and therefore if that have been effected there, in ways of prudence and conſiſting with Chriſtianity, it ought not to have been in ſo general words miſrepreſented.

Another is, page 59 and 60, a thing ill and dangerouſly ſaid, concluding " I know but one inſtance, that of David " in Gath, of a man that was put to all theſe ſtraits, and " yet not corrupted in his principles." When there was a more illuſtrious example near him, and more obvious.

What elſe I have to ſay in paſſing, is, as to the groundwork of his whole deſign; which is to bring men nearer, as by a diſtinction betwixt the church and court of Rome, a thing long attempted but ineffectually, it being the ſame thing as to diſtinguiſh betwixt the church of England, and the Engliſh biſhops, which cannot be ſeparated. But the intention of the author was doubtleſſe very honeſt, and the Engliſh of that profeſſion are certainly of all Papiſts the moſt ſincere and moſt worthy of favour; but this ſeemed no proper time to negotiate further then the publick convenience.

There was another book likewiſe that came out by authority, towards the approach of the ſeſſion, intitled, " A " Packet of Adviſe to the Men of Shaftſbury, &c." But the name

name of the author was concealed, not out of any ſparke of modeſty, but that he might with more ſecurity exerciſe his impudence, not ſo much againſt thoſe noble lords, as againſt all publick truth and honeſty. The whole compoſition is nothing elſe but an infuſion of malice, in the froath of the town, and the ſcum of the univerſity, by the preſcription of the conſpirators. Nor, therefore, did the book deſerve naming, no more than the author, but that they ſhould rot together in their own infamy, had not the firſt events of the following ſeſſion made it remarkable, that the wizard dealt with ſome ſuperior intelligence.

And on the other ſide, ſome ſcattering papers ſtraggled out in print, as is uſual, for the information of Parliament men, in the matter of law concerning prorogation, which all of them, it is to be preſumed, underſtood not, but was like to prove therefore a great queſtion.

As to matters abroad from the year 1674, that the peace was concluded betwixt England and Holland; the French King, as a mark of his diſpleaſure, and to humble the Engliſh nation, let looſe his privateers among our merchantmen: there was thenceforth no ſecurity of commerce or navigation, notwithſtanding the publick amity betwixt the two crowns, but at ſea they murthered, plundred, made prize and confiſcated thoſe they met with. The picaroons laid before the mouth of our rivers, hovered all

all along the coaſt, took our ſhips in the very ports, that we were in a manner blocked up by water. And if any made application at his ſoveraign port for juſtice, they were inſolently baffled, except ſome few, that by Sir Ellis Leighton's intereſt, who made a ſecond prize of them, were redeemed upon eaſier compoſition. In this manner it continued from 1674 till the latter end of 1676 without remedy, even till the time of the Parliament's ſitting: ſo that men doubted whether even the conſpirators were not complices alſo in the matter, and found partly their own account in it. For evidence of what is ſaid, formerly, the paper at the end of this treatiſe annexed may ſerve, returned by ſome Members of the Privy Council to his Majeſties order, to which was alſo adjoyned a regiſter of ſo many of the Engliſh ſhips as then came to notice which the French had taken, (and to this day ceaſe not to treat our merchants at the ſame rate.) And yet all this while that they made theſe intolerable and barbarous piracyes, and depredations upon his Majeſtyes ſubjects, from hence they were more diligently than ever ſupplied with recruits, and thoſe that would go voluntarily into the French ſervice were incouraged, others that would not, preſſed, impriſoned, and carried over by maine force, and conſtraint, even as the Parliament here was ready to ſit down; notwithſtanding all their former frequent applications to the contrary. And his Majeſties magazines were daily emptied, to furniſh the French with all ſorts of ammu-

ammunition, of which the following note containes but a ſmall parcell, in compariſon of what was daily conveyed away, under colour of cockets for Jarſy, and other places.

A ſhort Account of ſome Amunition, &c. exported from the Port of London to France, from June 1675 *to June* 1677.

Granadoes without number, ſhipt off under the colour of unwrought iron.

Lead ſhot	21	tuns.
Gunpowder	7134	barrels.
Iron ſhot	18	tun, 600 weight.
Match	88	tun, 1900 weight.
Iron Ordinance	441	quantity, 292 tuns, 900 weight.

Carriages, bandileirs, pikes, &c. uncertain.

Thus was the French king to be gratified for undoing us by ſea, with contributing all that we could rap and rend of men, or amunition at land, to make him more potent againſt us, and more formidable.

Thus are we at length arrived at this much controverted, and as much expected ſeſſion. And though the way to it hath proved much longer then was intended in the entry of this diſcourſe, yet is it very ſhort of what the matter would have afforded, but is paſt over to keep within bounds of this

this volume. The 15th of February 1676 came, and that very ſame day the French king appointed his march for Flanders. It ſeemed that his motions were in juſt cadence, and that, as in a grand ballet, he kept time with thoſe that were tuned here to his meaſure. And he thought it a becoming galantrie to take the reſt of Flanders our natural out-work, in the very face of the King of England and his *petites maiſons* of Parliament.

His Majeſty demanded of the Parliament, in his ſpeech at the opening of the ſeſſions, a ſupply for building of ſhips, and the further continuance of the additional exciſe upon beer and ale, which was to expire the 24th of June 1677, and recommended earneſtly a good correſpondence between the two Houſes, repreſenting their laſt differences as the reaſon of ſo long a prorogation, to allay them. The Lord Chancellor, as is uſuall with him, ſpoiled all which the King had ſaid ſo well, with ſtraining to do it better; for indeed the miſchances of all the ſeſſions, ſince he had the ſeales, may in great part be aſcribed to his indiſcreet and unlucky eloquence; and had not the Lord Treaſurer a farre more effectual way of perſwaſion with the Commons, there had been the ſame danger of the ill ſucceſſe of this meeting, as of thoſe formerly. Each Houſe being now ſeated, the caſe of this long prorogation had taken place ſo farre without doores, and was of that conſequence to the conſtitution

of all parliaments, and the validity of all proceedings in this ſeſſion, that even the Commons, though ſore againſt their inclination, could not paſſe it over: but they handled it ſo tenderly as if they were afraid to touch it.

The firſt day, inſtead of the queſtion, whether the Parliament were by this unprecedented prorogation indeed diſſolved; it was propoſed, ſomething ridiculouſly, whether this prorogation were not an adjournment? and this debate too they adjourned till the next day, and from thence they put it off till the Munday morning. Then thoſe that had propoſed it, yet before they would enter upon the debate, aſked, Whether they might have liberty? as if that had not been more than implied before, by adjourning the debate, and as if freedome of ſpeech were not a conceſſion of right, which the King grants at the firſt opening of all Parliaments. But by this faintneſſe, and halfe-counſell, they taught the Houſe to deny them it. And ſo all that matter was wrapped up in a cleanly queſtion, Whether their grand committees ſhould ſit, which involving the legitimacy of the Houſes ſitting, was carried in the affirmative, as well as their own hearts could wiſh: but in the Lords Houſe it went otherwiſe. For the firſt day, as ſoon as the Houſes were ſeparate, the Duke of Buckingham, who uſually ſaith what he thinks, argued by all the laws of Parliament, and with great ſtrength of reaſon, that this prorogation was null,

and

and this Parliament conſequently diſſolved, offering moreover to maintaine it to all the judges, and deſiring, as had been uſuall in ſuch caſes, but would not here be admitted, that even they might give their opinions. But my Lord Frechwell, as a better judge of ſo weighty a point in law, did of his great courtſhip move, that the Duke of Buckingham might be called to the barre, which being oppoſed by the Lord Saliſbury, as an extravagant motion, but the Duke of Buckingham's propoſal aſſerted, with all the Cecilian height of courage and reaſon, the Lord Arundell of Trerife, a peere of no leſſe conſideration and authority than my Lord Frechwell, and as much out of order as if the ſalt had been thrown down, or an hare had croſſed his way, opening, renewed the motion for calling the Duke to the barre; but there were yet too many Lords between, and the couriers of the Houſe of Commons brought up advice every moment, that the matter was yet in agitation among them, ſo that the earl of Shaftſbury had opportunity to appear with ſuch extraordinary vigour, in what concerned both the Duke of Buckingham's perſon and his propoſal, that as the Duke of Buckingham might have ſtood ſingle in any rational conteſt, ſo the Earl of Shaftſbury was more properly another principal, than his ſecond. The Lord Chancellour therefore in anſwer undertook, on the contrary, to make the prorogation look very formal, laying the beſt colours upon it, after his manner when advocate,

that the cauſe would bear (and the worſt upon his opponents) but ſuch as could never yet endure the day-light. Thus for five or ſix hours it grew a fixed debate, many arguing it in the regular method, till the expected news came, that the Commons were roſe without doing any thing; whereupon the greater number called for the queſtion, and had it in the affirmative, that the debate ſhould be laid aſide.

And being thus fluſhed, but not ſatisfied with their victory, they fell upon their adverſaries in cool blood, queſtioning ſuch as they thought fit that ſame night, and the morrow after, ſentencing them, the Duke of Buckingham, the Earl of Saliſbury, the Earl of Shaftſbury, and the Lord Wharton to be committed to the Tower, under the notion of contempt, during his Majeſtyes and the Houſes pleaſure. That contempt was their refuſing to recant their opinion, and aſke pardon of the King and the Houſe of Lords. Thus a prorogation without precedent was to be warranted by an impriſonment without example. A ſad inſtance! and whereby the dignity of Parliaments, and eſpecially of the Houſe of Peers, did at preſent much ſuffer, and may probably more for the future; for nothing but Parliament can deſtroy Parliament. If a Houſe ſhall once be felon of itſelfe and ſtop its own breath, taking away that liberty of ſpeech, which the King verbally, and of courſe, allows them, (as

now

now they had done in both Houſes) to what purpoſe is it coming thither? But it was now over, and by the weakneſſe in the Houſe of Commons, and the force in the Houſe of Lords, this preſumptuous ſeſſion was thus farre ſettled, and confirmed; ſo that henceforward men begun to wipe their mouths, as if nothing had been, and to enter upon the publick buſineſſe.

And yet it is remarkable that ſhortly after, upon occaſion of a diſcourſe among the Commons concerning libells and pamphlets, firſt one member of them ſtood up, and in the face of their Houſe, ſaid, "That it was affirmed to "him, by a perſon that might be ſpoke with, that there "were among them, thirty, forty, fifty, God knows how "many, outlawed." Another thereupon roſe, and told them, "It was reported too, that there were diverſe of "the members Papiſts;" a third, "That a multitude "of them were bribed and penſioners." And yet all this was patiently huſhed up by their Houſe, and digeſted, being it ſeems a thing of that nature, which there is no reply to; which may very well adminiſter, and deſerve a ſerious reflexion, how great an opportunity this Houſe of Commons loſt of ingratiating themſelves with the nation, by acknowledging in this convention their invalidity to proceed in Parliament, and by addreſſing to his Majeſty, as being diſſolved, for a diſmiſſion. For were it ſo, that all the laws

laws of England require, and the very conſtitution of our government, as well as experience, teaches the neceſſity of the frequent meeting and change of parliaments, and ſuppoſe that the queſtion concerning this prorogation were by the cuſtom of Parliaments to be juſtified, (which hath not been done hitherto) yet who that deſires to maintaine the reputation of an honeſt man, would not have layed hold upon ſo plauſible an occaſion, to breake company when it was grown ſo ſcandalous? For it is too notorious to be concealed, that near a third part of the Houſe have beneficial offices under his Majeſty, in the privy councill, the army, the navy, the law, the houſhold, the revenue both in England and in Ireland, or in attendance on his Majeſties perſon. Theſe are all of them indeed to be eſteemed gentlemen of honor, but more or leſſe according to the quality of their ſeverall imployments under his Majeſty, and it is to be preſumed that they brought along with them ſome honour of their own into his ſervice at firſt to ſet up with. Nor is it fit that ſuch an aſſembly ſhould be deſtitute of them to informe the Commons of his Majeſties affaires, and communicate his counſells, ſo that they do not, by irregular procureing of elections in place where they have no proper intereſt, thruſt out the gentlemen that have, and thereby diſturbe the ſeverall countreys; nor that they croude into the Houſe in numbers beyond modeſty, and which, inſtead of giving a temper to their deliberations, may ſeem to affect the

the predominance. For although the Houſe of Peers, beſides their ſupream and ſole judicature, have an equal power in the legiſlature with the Houſe of Commons, and as the ſecond thoughts in the government have often corrected their errours; yet it is to be confeſſed, that the knights, citizens and burgeſſes there aſſembled, are the repreſenters of the people of England, and are more peculiarly impowred by them to tranſact concerning the religion, lives, liberties and the propriety of the nation. And therefore no honourable perſon, related to his Majeſties more particular ſervice, but will in that place and opportunity ſuſpect himſelf, leſt his gratitude to his maſter, with his ſelf-intereſt, ſhould tempt him beyond his obligation there to the publick. The ſame excludes him that may next inherit from being guardian to an infant: not but there may the ſame affection and integritie be found in thoſe of the fathers ſide as thoſe on the mothers, but out of decent and humane caution, and in like manner however his Majeſties officers may be of as ſound and untainted reputation as the beſt, yet common diſcretion would teach them not to ſeek after and ingroſſe ſuch different truſts in thoſe bordering intereſts of the king and countrey, where from the people they have no legall advantage, but ſo much may be gained by betraying them. How improper would it ſeem for a privy counſellour if in the Houſe of Commons he ſhould not juſtify the moſt arbitrary proceedings of the councill

table, repreſent affaires of ſtate with another face, defend any miſgovernment, patronize the greateſt offenders againſt the kingdome, even though they were too his own particular enemies, and extend the ſuppoſed prerogative on all occaſions, to the detriment of the ſubjects certaine and due libertyes! What ſelf denyall were it in the learned counſell at law, did they not vindicate the miſdemeanours of the judges, perplex all remedies againſt the corruptions and incroachment of courts of judicature, word all acts towards the advantage of their own profeſſion, palliate unlawfull elections, extenuate and advocate publick crimes, where the criminall may prove conſiderable; ſtep into the chaire of a money bill and pen the clauſes ſo dubiouſly, that they may be interpretable in Weſtminſter-Hall beyond the Houſes intention, miſlead the Houſe, not only in point of law, but even in matter of fact, without any reſpect to veracity, but all to his own further promotion! What ſoldier in pay, but might think himſelf fit to be caſhiered, ſhould he oppoſe the increaſe of ſtanding forces, the depreſſion of civill authority, or the levying of mony by whatſoever means or in what quantity? Or who of them ought not to abhorre that traiterous poſition, of taking armes by the king's authority againſt thoſe that are commiſſionated by him in purſuance of ſuch commiſſion? What officer of the navy, but takes himſelf under obligation to magnify the expence, extoll the management, conceal the neglect, increaſe

creaſe the debts and preſſe the neceſſity, rigging and unrigging it to the Houſe in the ſame moment, and repreſenting it all at once in a good and a bad condition? Should any member of parliament and of the exchequer omit to transform the accounts, conceal the iſſues, highten the anticipations, and in deſpight of himſelf oblige whoſoever chance to be the Lord Treaſurer; might not this reverſioner juſtly expect to be put into preſent poſſeſſion of the office? Who that is either concerned in the cuſtomes, or of their brethren of the exciſe, can with any decency refuſe, if they do not invent, all further impoſitions upon merchandiſe, navigation, or our own domeſtick growth and conſumption; and if the charge be but temporary, to perpetuate it? Hence it ſhall come that inſteed of relieving the crown by the good old and certain way of ſubſidies, wherein nothing was to be got by the Houſe of Commons, they deviſed this foraine courſe of revenue, to the great greivance and double charge of the people, that ſo many of the members might be gratified in the farmes or commiſſions.

But to conclude this digreſſion, whatſoever other offices have been ſet up for the uſe of the members, or have been extinguiſhed upon occaſion, ſhould they have failed at a queſtion, did not they deſerve to be turned out? Were not all the votes as it were in fee farme, of thoſe that were

intruſted with the ſale? Muſt not Surinam be a ſufficient cauſe of quarrel with Holland, to any commiſſioner of the plantations? Or who would have denyed mony to continue the war with Holland, when he were a commiſſioner of prizes, of ſick and wounded, of tranſporting the Engliſh, or of ſtarving the Dutch priſoners? How much greater then would the hardſhip be for thoſe of his Majeſties houſhold, or who attend upon his royall perſon, to forget by any chance vote, or in being abſent from the Houſe, that they are his domeſtick ſervants? Or that all thoſe of the capacity abovementioned are to be looke upon as a diſtinct body under another diſcipline; and whatſoever they may commit in the Houſe of Commons againſt the national intereſt, they take themſelves to be juſtified by their circumſtances; their hearts indeed are, they ſay, with the country, and one of them had the boldneſs to tell his Majeſty, that he was come from voting in the Houſe againſt his conſcience.

And yet theſe gentlemen being full, and already in imployment, are more good natured and leſs dangerous to the publick, than thoſe that are hungry and out of office, who may, by probable computation, make another third part of this Houſe of Commons. Thoſe are ſuch as having obſerved by what ſteps, or rather leaps and ſtrides, others of their Houſe have aſcended into the higheſt places of the kingdom,

dom, do upon meaſuring their own birth, eſtates, parts, and merit, think themſelves as well and better qualified in all reſpects as their former companions. They are generally men, who by ſpeaking againſt the French, inveighing againſt the debauches of court, talking of the ill management of the revenue, and ſuch popular flouriſhes, have cheated the countrys into electing them, and when they come up, if they can ſpeak in the Houſe, they make a faint attaque or two upon ſome great miniſter of ſtate, and perhaps relieve ſome other that is in danger of Parliament, to make themſelves either way conſiderable.

In matters of money they ſeem at firſt difficult, but having been diſcourſt with in private, they are ſet right, and begin to underſtand it better themſelves, and to convert their brethren: for they are all of them to be bought and ſold, only their number makes them cheaper, and each of them doth ſo overvalue himſelf, that ſometimes they outſtand or let ſlip their own market.

It is not to be imagined, how ſmall things, in this caſe, even members of great eſtates will ſtoop at, and moſt of them will do as much for hopes, as others for fruition, but if their patience be tired out, they grow at laſt mutinous, and revolt to the country, till ſome better occaſion offer.

Among theſe are ſome men of the beſt underſtanding were they of equal integrity, who affect to ingroſſe all buſi-

neſſe, to be able to quaſh any good motion by parliamentary ſkill, unleſſe themſelves be the authors, and to be the leading men of the Houſe, and for their naturall lives to continue ſo. But theſe are men that have been once fooled, moſt of them, and diſcovered, and ſlighted at court, ſo that till ſome turn of ſtate ſhall ſet them in their adverſaryes place, in the mean time they look ſullen, make big motions, and contrive ſpecious bills for the ſubject, yet onely wait the opportunity to be the inſtruments of the ſame counſells, which they oppoſe in others.

There is a third part ſtill remaining, but as contrary in themſelves as light and darkneſſe; thoſe are either the worſt, or the beſt of men; the firſt are moſt profligate perſons, that have neither eſtates, conſciences, nor good manners, yet are therefore picked out as the neceſſary men, and whoſe votes will go furtheſt; the charges of their elections are defraied, whatever they amount to, tables are kept for them at Whitehall, and through Weſtminſter, that they may be ready at hand, within call of a queſtion: all of them are received into penſion, and know their pay-day, which they never faile of: inſomuch that a great officer was pleaſed to ſay, "That they came about him like ſo many "jack-daws for cheeſe at the end of every ſeſſion." If they be not in Parliament they muſt be in priſon, and as they are protected themſelves, by priviledge, ſo they ſell their protections to others, to the obſtruction ſo many years together

of

of the law of the land, and the publick juſtice; for theſe it is, that the long and frequent adjournments are calculated, but all whether the court, or the monopolizers of the country party, or thoſe that profane the title of old cavaliers, do equally, though upon differing reaſons, like death apprehend a diſſolution. But notwithſtanding theſe, there is an handfull of ſalt, a ſparkle of ſoul, that hath hitherto preſerved this groſſe body from putrefaction, ſome gentlemen that are conſtant, invariable, indeed Engliſhmen, ſuch as are above hopes, or fears, or diſſimulation, that can neither flatter, nor betray their king or country: but being conſcious of their own loyalty, and integrity, proceed throw good and bad report, to acquit themſelves in their duty to God, their prince, and their nation; although ſo ſmall a ſcantling in number, that men can ſcarce reckon of them more than a *quorum*; inſomuch that it is leſſe difficult to conceive how fire was firſt brought to light in the world than how any good thing could ever be produced out of an Houſe of Commons ſo conſtituted, unleſſe as that is imagined to have come from the ruſhing of trees, or battering of rocks together, by accident, ſo theſe, by their claſhing with one another, have ſtruck out an uſefull effect from ſo unlikely cauſes. But whatſoever caſuall good hath been wrought at any time by the aſſimilation of ambitious, factious, and diſappointed members, to the little, but ſolid, and unbyaſſed party, the more frequent ill effects, and conſequences

quences of ſo unequall a mixture, ſo long continued, are demonſtrable and apparent. For while ſcarce any man comes thither with reſpect to the publick ſervice, but in deſign to make, and raiſe his fortune, it is not to be expreſt, the debauchery, and lewdneſſe, which, upon occaſion of election to Parliaments, are now grown habitual thorow the nation. So that the vice, and the expence, are riſen to ſuch a prodigious height, that few ſober men can indure to ſtand to be choſen on ſuch conditions. From whence alſo ariſe feuds, and perpetuall animoſityes, over moſt of the countyes, and corporations, while gentlemen of worth, ſpirit, and ancient eſtates, and dependances, ſee themſelves overpowered in their own neighbourhood by the drunkneſſe, and bribery, of their competitors. But if nevertheleſſe any worthy perſon chance to carry the election, ſome mercenary or corrupt ſheriffe makes a double return, and ſo the cauſe is handed to the Committee of elections, who aske no better, but are ready to adopt his adverſary into the Houſe if he be not legitimate. And if the gentleman agrieved ſeek his remedy againſt the ſheriffe in Weſtminſter-Hall, and the proofes be ſo palpable, that the King's Bench cannot invent how to do him injuſtice, yet the major part of the twelve judges ſhall upon better conſideration vacate the ſheriff's fine, and reverſe the judgement; but thoſe of them that dare diſſent from their brethren are in danger to be turned off the bench without any cauſe aſſigned. While

men therefore care not thus how they get into the Houſe of Commons, neither can it be expected that they ſhould make any conſcience of what they do there, but they are onely intent how to reimburſe themſelves (if their elections were at their own charge) or how to bargine their votes for a place or a penſion. They liſt themſelves ſtreightways into ſome Court faction, and it is as well known among them, to what Lord each of them retaine, as when formerly they wore coates and badges. By this long haunting ſo together they are grown too ſo familiar among themſelves, that all reverence of their own aſſembly is loſt, that they live together not like Parliament men, but like ſo many good fellows met together in a publick houſe to make merry. And which is yet worſe, by being ſo throughly acquainted, they underſtand their number and party, ſo that the uſe of ſo publick a counſel is fruſtrated, there is no place for deliberation, no perſwading by reaſon, but they can ſee one anothers votes through both throats and cravats before they hear them.

Where the cards are ſo well known, they are only fit for a cheat, and no fair gamſter but would throw them under the table.

Hereby it is that their Houſe hath loſt all the antient weight and authority, and being conſcious of their own guilt and weakneſs, dare not adventure, as heretofore, the impeaching

peaching of any man before the Lords, for the moſt hainous crimes of ſtate, and the moſt publick miſdemeanours; upon which confidence it is, that the conſpirators have ſo long preſumed, and gone unpuniſhed. For although the conſpirators have ſometimes (that this Houſe might appear ſtill neceſſary to the people, and to make the money more glib) yeelded that even their own names ſhould be toſſed among them, and grievances be talked of, yet at the ſame time they have been ſo prevalent as to hinder any effect, and if the Houſe has emancipated itſelf beyond inſtructions, then by chaſtizing them with prorogations, frighting them with diſſolution, comforting them with long, frequent, and ſeaſonable adjournments, now by ſuſpending, or diminiſhing their penſions, then again by increaſing them, ſometimes by a ſcorn, and otherwhiles by a favour, there hath a way been found to reduce them again under diſcipline. All theſe things and more being conſidered, and how doubtful a foot this long Parliament now ſtood upon by this long prorogation, there could not have been a more legal, or however no more wiſe and honeſt a thing done, than for both the Lords and Commons to have ſeparated themſelves, or have beſought his Majeſty to that purpoſe, leſt the conſpirators ſhould any longer ſhelter and carry on their deſign againſt the government and religion, under this ſhadow of Parliamentary authority. But it was otherwiſe ordered, of which it is now time to relate the conſequences.

The

The four Lords having thus been committed, it cannot properly be ſaid that the Houſe of Peers was thenceforward under the government of the Lord Fretchwel, and the Lord Arundel of Trerife, but thoſe two noble Peers had of neceſſity no ſmall influence upon the counſels of that Houſe, (having hoped ere this to have made their way alſo into his Majeſties privy council) and all things fell out as they could have wiſhed, if under their own direction. For moſt of them, who had been the moſt active formerly in the publick intereſt, ſate mute in the Houſe, whether, as is probable, out of reverence to their two perſons, and confidence in their wiſdom, they left all to their conduct, and gave them a general proxy, or whether, as ſome would have it, they were ſullen at the commitment of the four Lords, and by reaſon of that, or the prorogation, began now to think the Parliament, or their Houſe to be *non compos*. But now therefore Doctor Cary, a commoner, was brought to the barre before them, and queſtioned concerning a written book which it ſeems he had carried to be printed, treating of the illegality of this prorogation, and becauſe he ſatisfyed them not in ſome interrogatories, which no man would in common honour to others, or in ſelf preſervation, as neither was he in law bound to have anſwered, they therefore fined him a thouſand pounds, under that new notion of contempt, when no other crime would do it, and ſentenced him to continue cloſe priſoner in the Tower until pay-

ment. Yet the Commons were in ſo admirable good temper (having been conjured by the charming eloquence of the Lord Chancellor, to avoid all miſunderſtanding between the two Houſes) that there could no member, or time, be found in all the ſeſſion, to offer their Houſe his petition, much leſſe would that breach upon the whole Parliament, by impriſoning the Lords, for uſing their liberty of ſpeech, be entertained by them upon motion, for fear of entrenching upon the privilege of the Houſe of Peers, which it had been well for them if they had been as tender of formerly.

One further inſtance of the complexion of their Houſe, at that ſeaſon, may be ſufficient. One Maſter Harrington had before the ſeſſion been committed cloſe priſoner (for that was now the mode, as though the Earl of Northampton would not otherwiſe have kept him cloſe enough) by order of the King and councill, the warrant bearing "for ſub-"ornation of perjury, tending to the defamation of his "Majeſty, and his government, and for contemptuouſly de-"claring he would not anſwer his Majeſty any queſtion, "which his Majeſty, or his privy councill ſhould aſke him." As this gentleman was hurried along to the Tower, he was ſo dexterous as to convey into a friend's hand paſſing by, a blanke paper onely with his name, that a petition might be written above it, to be preſented to the Houſe of Commons, without rejecting for want of his own hand in the ſubſcription. His caſe notwithſtanding the warrant was thus:

He had met with two Scotch ſoldiers in town returned from Flanders, who complained that many of their countreymen had in Scotland been ſeiſed by force, to be carried over into the French ſervice; had been detained in the publick priſons till an opportunity to tranſport them; were heaved on board faſt tyed and bound like malefactors; ſome of them ſtruggling and conteſting it, were caſt into the ſea, or maimed: in concluſion an intolerable violence and barbarity uſed to compell them, and this near the preſent ſeſſion of Parliament. Hereupon this gentleman conſidering how oft the Houſe of Commons had addreſſed to his Majeſty and framed an Act for recalling his Majeſties ſubjects out of the French ſervice, as alſo that his Majeſty had iſſued his Proclamation to the ſame purpoſe, thought he might do a good and acceptable thing in giving information of it to the Houſe as time ſerved, but withall knowing how witneſſes might poſſibly be taken off, he for his own greater ſecurity took them before a Maſter of Chancery, where they confirmed by oath the ſame things they had told him. But hereupon he was brought before his Majeſty, and the Privy Councill, where he declared this matter, but being here aſked by the Lord Chancellour ſome inſnaring and improper queſtions, he modeſtly, as thoſe that were by affirmed, deſired to be excuſed from anſwering him further, but after this, anſwered his Majeſty with great humility and reſpect to divers queſtions. This was the ſubornation of perjury, and this the

contempt to his Majeſty, for which he was made cloſe priſoner. Upon his petition to the Houſe of Commons he was ſent for, and called in, where he is reported to have given a very clear account of the whole matter, and of his behaviour at the council board. But of the two Scotch ſoldiers the one made himſelf perjured without being ſuborned by Harrington, denying or miſrepreſenting to the Houſe what he had ſworn formerly. And the other, the honeſter fellow it ſeems of the two, only was abſented. But however divers honourable members of that Houſe atteſted voluntarily, that the ſoldiers had affirmed the ſame thing to them, and indeed the truth of that matter is notorious, by ſeveral other ſoldiers that ſince came over, and by further account from Scotland. Maſter Harrington alſo carryed himſelf towards the Houſe with that modeſty, that it ſeemed inſeparable from him, and much more in his Majeſties preſence, ſo that their Houſe was inclined, and ready to have concerned themſelves for his liberty. But Maſter Secretary Williamſon ſtood up, having been a principal inſtrument in committing him, and becauſe the other crimes rather deſerved thanks and commendation, and the warrant would not juſtify itſelf, he inſiſted upon his ſtrange demeanour toward his Majeſty, deciphered his very looks, how truly it matters not, and but that his Majeſty and the Houſe remained ſtill living fleſh and blood, it might have been imagined by his diſcourſe that Maſter Harrington had the head of a Gorgon. But this ſtory

ſo

ſo wrought with, and amazed the Commons, that Mr. Harrington found no redreſſe, but might thank God that he eſcaped again into cloſe priſon. It was thought notwithſtanding by moſt men that his looks might have paſt any where but with a man of Sir Joſeph's delicacy. For neither indeed had Maſter Harrington ever the ſame opportunities that others had of practiſing the *hocus pocus* of the face, of playing the French *ſcaramuccie*, or of living abroad to learn how to make the Plenipotentiary *grimaſs* for his Majeſty's ſervice.

And now to proceed, rather according to the coherence of the matters, than to the particular date of every day's action: by this good humour, and the Houſe being ſo free of the liberty of their fellow commoners, it might be gueſſed that they would not be leſſe liberal of their mony this ſeſſion.

The Bill therefore for 600,000l. tax for eighteen months towards the building and furniſhing of ſhips eaſily paſſed, without once dreaming any more of appropriating the cuſtomes. For the nation being generally poſſeſſed by the members with the defects of the navy, and not conſidering at all from what neglect it proceeded, the Houſe of Commons were very willing, and glad to take this occaſion, of confirming the authority of their ſitting, and to pay double the ſumme that in the former ſeſſions they had thought neceſſary towards the fleet; hereby to hedge in, and purchaſe

purchaſe their own continuance. And for the ſame purpoſe they ingroſſed the Act with ſo numerous a liſt of Commiſſioners, that it ſeemed rather a regiſter or muſter-roll of the nation, and that they raiſed the whole kingdom to raiſe the mony. For who could doubt that they were ſtill a lawful Parliament, when they ſaw ſo many gentlemens names (though by the clerks hand onely) ſubſcribed to an Act of their making? onely Mr. Seymour, the ſpeaker, would have diminiſhed the number in his own country. For he had entred into a combination, that none ſhould ſerve the King or their country thorow Devonſhire, in any capacity but under his approbation, and therefore he highly inveighed againſt many gentlemen of the beſt rank there, that ought him no homage, as perſons diſaffected, oppoſing their names at a Committee of the whole Houſe, before he heard them. But being checked in his careere, he let fall the conteſt, with as much judgment and modeſty, as he had begun it with boldneſſe and indiſcretion.

This Bill was not enough, but though the nation had hoped to be relieved from the additionall exciſe upon beer and ale, which the Triple League had fooled them into, but was now of courſe to expire the 24th of June 1677; yet a Bill for the continuing of it for three years more paſſed them likewiſe with little difficulty: for the late fear of diſſolution was ſtill ſo freſh upon them, that they would continue any

any thing to buy their own continuance; and this Bill might, conſidering their preſent want of legality, have been properly intituled, " An Act for the extraordinary occaſion of " the Houſe of Commons." But that they might ſeem within this tenderneſſe to themſelves not to have caſt off all toward the people, they ſunk all former grievances into a Bill of Chancery, knowing well that a ſute in that court would be ſooner ended, then a reformation of it be effected; and that thereby they might gain work enough to direct the whole ſeſſion. And of their uſuall Bills for the liberty of the ſubjects, they ſent up only that of *Habeas Corpus*; pretending, and perhaps truly, that they durſt not adventure them either in their own or the Lords Houſe as they were now governed, leſt they ſhould be further enſnared by ſtrugling for freedome. But leſt they ſhould trouble themſelves too much with religion, the Lords preſented them with two Bills of a very good name, but of a ſtrange and unheard of nature. The one intituled " An Act for ſecuring the Pro- " teſtant Religion by educating the children of the royall " family, and providing for the continuance of a Proteſtant " clergy." The other " An Act for the more effectuall " conviction and proſecution of Popiſh recuſants." And with theſe they ſent down another for the further regulation of the preſſes and ſuppreſſing all unlicenſed books, with clauſes moſt ſevere and generall upon the ſubject, whereof one for breaking all Houſes whatſoever on ſuſpicion of any

ſuch

ſuch pamphlet, whereby Maſter L'Eſtrange's authority was much amplifyed to ſearch any other houſe with the ſame liberty as he had Sir Thomas Doleman's.

But as to thoſe two Bills of religion, although they were of the higheſt conſequence that ever were offered in Parliament ſince Proteſtancy came in (and went out of faſhion) yet it is not to be imagined, how indiſputable and eaſy a paſſage they found thorow the Houſe of Peers to the Houſe of Commons; which muſt be aſcribed to the great unanimity among them, after the committing of the four Lords, and to the power of thoſe two noble Peers, their adverſaries, which was now ſo eſtabliſhed, that their ſenſe being once declared, the reſt ſeemed to yeild them an implicite faith and obedience; and they were now in ſuch vogue, that whatſoever was ſpoken or done any where abroad in perfection, with great weight and judgement, men ſaid it was *a la Fraiſcheville*; but if genteely and acutely, *a la Treriſe.*

That intituled "An Act for the more effectual con-"viction and proſecution of Popiſh recuſants" is too long to be here inſerted, and the fate it met with, makes it unneceſſary, for as ſoon as it was firſt read a gentleman of great worth and apprehenſion ſpake ſhort but roundly and thorow againſt it.

A ſecond immediately moved that it might not onely be thrown out, but with a particular mark of infamy. And it being without any more ado ready to be put to the queſtion, a third demanded that they ſhould ſtay a while to ſee whether there were any one ſo hardy as to ſpeak a word for it. Which no man offering at, it was forthwith rejected with this cenſure added to the journal.

And becauſe the body of the Bill was contrary to the title, this unuſual ſentence of the Houſe of Commons, though excuſable by the crimes of the Bill, yet was not to be juſtified by the rules of intercourſe between the two Houſes. But becauſe all men have hence taken occaſion to accuſe the Lords Spiritual, as the authors both of this Bill and the other, it is neceſſary to inſert here the true fact in their juſt vindication. It was above two years ago that a ſelect caball of great miniſters had been conſulting about church matters, though it ſeldom happens (nor did it in this inſtance) that the ſtateſmen are more fortunate in meddling with religion, then the churchmen with government, but each marrs them with tampering out of their provinces. This only difference, that what eccleſiaſtical perſons may do by chance or conſequence, that harm the others commit on ſet purpoſe. For it was by theſe politicians, that theſe two cockatrice eggs were layd and by their aſſiduous incubation hatched. It is true indeed afterwards they took ſome few of the

Biſhops into communication, and as it were for advice, upon what was before reſolved. And to make this Bill go the better down, they flattered them with the other, as wholy calculated forſooth to the church's intereſt. And by this means poſſibly they prevailed ſo far, that the biſhops, both there and in the Houſe, leſſe vigorouſly oppoſed. But that the biſhopes were either the contrivers or promoters of the Bill, is a ſcandalous falſhood, and deviſed by the authors to throw the odium off from themſelves upon the clergy, and (the Bills that aimed at the ruine of the church of England having miſcarried) to compaſſe the end by this defamation. A ſufficient warning to the clergy, how to be intrigued with the ſtateſmen for the future.

The ſecond Bill follows:

An Act for further ſecuring the Proteſtant Religion, by educating the Children of the Royal Family therein; and for the providing for the continuance of a Proteſtant Clergy.

TO the intent that the Proteſtant Religion, which through the bleſſing of God hath been happily eſtabliſhed in this realm, and is at preſent ſufficiently ſecured by his Majeſty's known piety and zeal for the preſervation thereof, may remain ſecure in all future times.

Be

Be it enacted by the King's moſt excellent Majeſty, by and with the advice and conſent of the Lords Spirituall and Temporall, and Commons in this Parliament aſſembled, and by the authority of the ſame, That upon the demiſe of his Majeſty that now is, to whom God grant a long and proſperous reign, and upon the demiſe of any other King or Queen regnant, that ſhall hereafter bear the imperial crown of this realme, the archbiſhops, and all and every the biſhops of England and Wales, for the time being, as ſhall not be diſabled by ſickneſſe or other infirmity, ſhall, within fourty dayes next after ſuch demiſe, repaire to Lambeth Houſe, and being there aſſembled, to the number of nine at leaſt, ſhall cauſe to be fairely ingroſed in parchment the oath and declaration following:

" I King or Queen of England, do declare
" and ſwear, that I do believe that there is not any tran-
" ſubſtantiation in the ſacrament of the Lord's Supper, or
" in the elements of bread and wine, at or after the con-
" ſecration thereof by any perſon whatſoever. So help
" me God."

Which blanck ſhall be filled up with the Chriſtian name of ſuch King or Queen. And thereupon the prelates ſo aſſembled ſhall without delay repaire to the perſons of ſuch ſucceeding King or Queen regnant, and in humble manner

tender the ſaid oath or declaration, to be taken by ſuch ſucceeding King or Queen regnant, which they are hereby authorized to adminiſter, and ſhall abide in or near the court by the ſpace of fourteen dayes, and at convenient time, as often as conveniently they may, they ſhall appear in the preſence of ſuch King and Queen ready to receive commands for adminiſtring the ſaid oath and declaration, which if ſuch ſucceeding King and Queen ſhall make and ſubſcribe in preſence of them, or any nine or more of them, they ſhall atteſt the doing thereof, by ſubſcribing their names to a certificate, indorſed upon the ſaid indorſment, and carry the ſame into the high court of Chancery there to be ſafely depoſited amongſt the records of the ſaid court. And if ſuch King or Queen regnant ſhall refuſe or omit to make and ſubſcribe the ſaid oath and declaration, for the ſpace of fourteen dayes after ſuch humble tender made in manner aforeſaid, the ſaid prelates may depart from the court without any further attendance on this occaſion. But if at any time afterward ſuch King or Queen ſhall be pleaſed to take and ſubſcribe the ſaid oath and declaration, and ſhall ſignifie ſuch pleaſure to the archbiſhops and biſhops or any nine or more of them, the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops, or ſuch nine or more of them, are hereby authoriſed and required forthwith to adminiſter the ſame, and to atteſt and certify the ſame in manner aforeſaid.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that if any ſucceeding King or Queen regnant ſhall refuſe or omit to make ſuch oath and declaration, within the time therefore limited, the ſame having been tendered in manner aforeſaid, or there ſhall be any let, obſtruction, or hindrance whatſoever, to their making the ſaid tender in manner aforeſaid, they are hereby enjoyned and required to endorſe upon the ſaid engroſement ſuch refuſall or omiſſion, or any obſtruction, let or hinderance, that ſhall happen to them, whereby they are not able to make the ſaid tender, according to the act, and atteſt the ſame by ſubſcribing their names thereunto, and carry the ſame into the high Court of Chancery, there to be ſafely depoſited in manner aforeſaid. And if any the ſaid perſons, hereby appointed to make the ſaid tender, ſhall neglect or refuſe to do the ſame, or in caſe of any refuſal, or omiſſion of making the ſaid oath and declaration, or in caſe of any obſtruction or hindrance to the making of the ſaid tender, ſhall refuſe or neglect to make certificate thereof in manner aforeſaid, that the archbiſhoprick or biſhoprick of the perſon or perſons ſo refuſing, ſhall be *ipſo facto* voide, as if he or they were naturally dead, and the ſaid perſon or perſons ſhall be incapable, during his or their life or lifes, of that, or any other eccleſiaſtical preferment.

And be it further enacted, that if any King or Queen regnant, at the time when the imperial crown of this realme

realme ſhall devolve, ſhall be under the age of fourteen years, and that upon his or her attaining the ſaid age of fourteen years, the archbiſhops and biſhops ſhall, and are upon the like penalties hereby enjoyned, within fourteen dayes next after ſuch attaining to the ſaid age, to aſſemble at the ſaid place, and thereupon to do and perform all things in preparing and tendering the ſaid oath and declaration, and making certificate of the taking or omiſſion thereof, that are required by this Act to be done, upon the demiſe of any King or Queen regnant.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that untill any ſucceeding King or Queen regnant ſhall make the ſaid oath and declaration, in manner aforeſaid, ſuch reſpective King or Queen ſhall not grant, confer, or diſpoſe of any archbiſhoprick or any biſhoprick, in England or Wales, otherwiſe than in manner following, that is to ſay, within ſeven dayes after the vacancy of any biſhoprick or ſee ſhall be known to the archbiſhop of Canterbury for the time being, he ſhall and is hereby required to ſend forth a ſummons in writing to all the prelates in England and Wales, requiring them to meet at a certain convenient time and place, to be appointed by the ſummons, to conſult concerning the nomination of fit perſons for the ſupply of that vacancy. And in caſe of vacancy of the archbiſhoprick of Canterbury, the archbiſhop of York, for the time being. And if that ſee ſhall be alſo vacant, ſuch prelate of

the realm, as by the ſtatute of 31 H. 8. ought to have place before the reſt in Parliament, ſhall and are hereby required to iſſue forth the ſaid ſummons, and at the ſaid time and place, ſo appointed, in manner aforeſaid, the prelates then aſſembled, being ſeven at the leaſt, or the major part of them, ſhall, by writing under their hands and ſeals, nominate three perſons, natural born ſubjects of the King, and in holy orders, for the ſupplying of the ſaid vacancy, and to be placed in ſuch order as the ſaid prelates ſo aſſembled or the major part of them ſhall think fit, without regard to dignity, antiquity, or any other form, which writing ſhall be preſented to the King, who may thereupon appoint one of the three perſons ſo to be named, to ſucceed in the ſaid vacancy. And the perſon ſo appointed or choſen, ſhall by due form of law, according to the courſe now uſed, be made biſhop of that ſee. But if in thirty days after ſuch preſentment, of ſuch names, the King or Queen regnant ſhall not elect or appoint which of the ſaid three perſons ſhall ſucceed in the ſaid vacant ſee; or if after ſuch election or appointment there ſhall be any obſtruction in preſſing of the uſual inſtruments and formalities of law, in order to his conſecration, then ſuch perſon, whoſe name ſhall be firſt written in the ſaid inſtrument of nomination, if there be no election or appointment made by the King, within the time aforeſaid, ſhall be the biſhop of the vacant ſee. And if there be an election or appointment made, then the perſon ſo appointed ſhall be

be the biſhop of the vacant ſee. And the archbiſhop of the province wherein the ſaid vacancy ſhall be, or ſuch other perſon or perſons, who ought by his Majeſties eccleſiaſtical laws to conſecrate the ſaid biſhop, ſhall upon reaſonable demand, and are hereby required to make conſecration accordingly upon pain of forfeiting treble damages and coſts to the party grieved, to be recovered in any of his Majeſties Courts at Weſtminſter. And immediately after ſuch conſecration, the perſon ſo conſecrated ſhall be, and is hereby enacted to be compleat biſhop of the ſaid vacant ſee, and is hereby veſted in the temporalties of the ſaid biſhoprick, and in actual poſſeſſion thereof, to all intents and purpoſes, and ſhall have a ſeat and place in Parliament, as if he had by due forms of law been made biſhop, and had the temporalties reſtored unto him; and in caſe the perſon ſo firſt named in the ſaid inſtrument of nomination, or the perſon ſo elected by the King or Queen regnant, ſhall then be a biſhop, ſo that no conſecration be requiſite, then immediately after default of election or appointment by the King, or immediately after ſuch election or appointment, if any ſhall be made within the ſaid time, and any obſtructions in preſſing the inſtruments and formalities in law, in ſuch caſes uſed, the biſhop ſo firſt named or elected and appointed, ſhall thereupon, *ipſo facto*, be tranſlated, and become biſhop of that ſee, to which he was ſo nominated and appointed, and ſhall be, and is hereby veſted in the temporalties and actual

actual poſſeſſion thereof to all intents and purpoſes, and ſhall have his ſeat and place in Parliament accordingly, and his former ſee ſhall become vacant, as if he had been by due forms of law choſen and confirmed into the ſame, and had the temporalities reſtored unto him.

And be it further enacted, that until the making the ſaid oath and declaration in manner aforeſaid, the reſpective ſucceeding Kings and Queens that ſhall not have made and ſubſcribed the ſame, ſhall not grant or diſpoſe of any deanry, or arch-deconary, prebendary, maſterſhip of any college, parſonage, vicarage, or any eccleſiaſtical benefice or promotion whatſoever, to any other perſon, but ſuch perſon as ſhall be nominated for the ſame, unto the ſaid King or Queen regnant, by the archbiſhop of Canterbury, or guardians of the ſpiritualities of the ſaid archbiſhoprick, for the time being, if the ſame be within the province of Canterbury, and by the archbiſhop of York, or guardians of the ſpiritualities of the ſaid archbiſhoprick for the time being, if the ſame be within the province of York, by writing under their reſpective hands and ſeals; and in caſe any ſuch as ſhall be accordingly nominated, ſhall not be able to obtein preſentation or grant thereof within thirty dayes, next after ſuch nomination, then the ſaid perſon ſhall and may, and is hereby enabled, by force of the ſaid nomination, to require inſtitution and induction from ſuch per-

ſon and perſons unto whom it ſhall belong to grant the ſame, who ſhall accordingly make inſtitution and induction, as if the ſaid perſon were lawfully preſented by the ſaid King or Queen regnant, upon pain to forfeit to the party grieved, treble damages and coſts, to be recovered in any of his Majeſties courts at Weſtminſter; and in caſes where no inſtitution or induction is requiſite, the ſaid perſon ſo nominated, from and after the end of the ſaid thirty days, ſhall be and is hereby actually veſted in the poſſeſſion of ſuch deanry, archdeaconry, prebendary, maſterſhip, rectory, parſonage, or vicarage, donative, or other eccleſiaſtical benefice or promotion, and ſhall be full and abſolute proprietor and incumbent thereof, to all intents and purpoſes as if he had obteyned poſſeſſion thereof upon a legall grant by the ſaid King or Queen regnant, and proceeding thereupon in due form of law.

Provided always and be it enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that it ſhall and may be lawful for the Lord High Chancellor of England, or the Lord Keeper of the great ſeal of England, for the time being, to paſs preſentations or grants, to any eccleſiaſtical benefice, under value in the King's gift, in ſuch manner as hath been accuſtomed, any thing in this preſent act to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted, that during ſuch time as any King or Queen regnant ſhall be under the ſaid fourteen yeares,

yeares, no perſon that ſhall be Lord Protector, or Regent of this realme, during ſuch minority, ſhall in any wiſe, either in the name of the King or Queen regnant, or in his own name grant, confer or diſpoſe, of any archbiſhoprick, biſhoprick, deanry, prebendary, maſterſhip of any college, parſonage, vicarage, or other eccleſiaſtical benefice or promotion whatſoever, but the ſame ſhall be diſpoſed of in manner abovementioned, during ſuch minority, untill ſuch Lord Protector or Regent ſhall make and ſubſcribe the ſaid oath and declaration, *(mutatis mutandis)* before ſuch nine or more of the ſaid prelates, as he ſhall call to adminiſter the ſame unto him, which oath and declaration they are hereby authorized and required to adminiſter, under the penaltyes aforeſaid, when they ſhall be called thereunto, by ſuch Lord Protector or Regent, for the time being.

And be it further enacted, that the children of ſuch ſucceeding King or Queen regnant, that ſhall not have made and ſubſcribed the oath and declaration in manner aforeſaid, ſhall from their reſpective ages of ſeven years, untill the reſpective ages of fourteen yeares, be under the care and government of the archbiſhops of Canterbury and York, and biſhop of London, Durham and Wincheſter, for the time being, who are hereby enjoyned and required to take care that they be well inſtructed and educated in the true

Proteſtant Religion, as it is now eſtabliſhed by law. And to the intent that the archbiſhops and biſhops, for the time being, may effectually have the care and government of ſuch children, according to the true intent of this law; be it enacted, that after any ſuch children ſhall have attained their reſpective ages of fourteen years, no perſon ſhall have, enjoy, bear and execute any office, ſervice, imployment or place of attendment relating to their perſons, but ſuch as ſhall be approved of in writing under the hands and ſeals of the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops in being, or the major part of ſuch of them as are there in being. And if any perſon ſhall take upon him to execute any ſuch office, ſervice, imployment, or place of attendance, contrary to the true intent and meaning of this act, he ſhall forfeit the ſum of one hundred pounds for every moneth he ſhall ſo execute the ſame, to be recovered by any perſon that will ſue for the ſame, in any action of debt, bill, plaint or information, in any of his Majeſties courts at Weſtminſter, ſhall alſo ſuffer impriſonment for the ſpace of ſix months without bayle or mainprize.

And be it further enacted by the authority aforeſaid, that no perſon born within this realme or any other of his Majeſties dominions, being a Popiſh prieſt, deacon, or eccleſiaſtical perſon, made, or deemed; or profeſſed by any authority or juriſdiction derived, challenged, or pretended from

from the ſee of Rome, or any jeſuite whatſoever ſhall be allowed to attend the perſon of the Queen's Majeſty that now is, or any Queen conſort, or Queen dowager, that ſhall be hereafter, whilſt they are within this realme, or by pretence of ſuch ſervice, or any other matter, ſhall be exempted from the penall laws already made againſt ſuch perſons coming into, being or remaining in this kingdom, but ſhall be, and are hereby lyable to the utmoſt ſeverity thereof.

Provided alwayes, that it ſhall and may be lawfull for Maſter John Huddleſton, being one of the Queen's Majeſties domeſtique ſervants, to attend her ſaid Majeſties ſervice, any thing in this act or any other law to the contrary notwithſtanding.

And be it further enacted, that after the death of the Queen's Majeſty, to whom God grant a long and happy life, all lay perſons whatſoever, born within this realme, or any other of his Majeſties dominions, that ſhall be of the houſhold, or in the ſervice or employment of any ſucceeding Queen conſort, or Queen dowager, ſhall do and performe all things in a late Act of this Parliament, entituled, "An "Act for preventing dangers which may happen from Po- "piſh recuſants" required to be done and performed by any perſon, that ſhall be admitted into the ſervice or employment of his Majeſty, or his royal highneſſe the Duke of York,

York, which if they ſhall neglect or refuſe to do and perform, and nevertheleſſe, after ſuch refuſall, do execute any office, ſervice, or employment under any ſucceeding Queen conſort, or Queen dowager, every perſon ſo offending ſhall be lyable to the ſame penalties and diſabilities, as by the ſaid Act are or may be inflicted upon the breakers of that law. Provided always, that all and every perſon or perſons, that ſhall, by virtue of this act, have or claym any archbiſhoprick, biſhoprick, deanry, prebendary, parſonage, vicarage, or other eccleſiaſtical benefits, with cure or without cure, ſhall be and is hereby enjoyned, under the like penalties and diſabilitys, to do and perform all things whatſoever, which by law they ought to have done if they had obteyned the ſame, and by the uſuall courſe and form of law, without the help and benefit of this act.

And be it further enacted, that all and every archbiſhops, biſhops, appointed by this Act to aſſemble upon the demiſe of his Majeſty, or any other King or Queen regnant, in order to repaire and make humble tender of the oath and declaration aforementioned, to any ſucceeding King or Queen, be bound by this Act to adminiſter the ſame, ſhall before ſuch tender and adminiſtration thereof, and are hereby required to adminiſter the ſame oath and declaration, to one another, with ſuch of the archbiſhops and biſhops, at any time aſſembled as by the ſtatute

31 H. 8. ought to have precedence of all the reſt of them that ſhall be ſo aſſembled, is hereby authorized and required to adminiſter to the reſt of them, and the next in order to ſuch prelates is hereby authorized and required to adminiſter the ſame to him, and the ſame oath and declaration being engroſſed in other piece of parchment, they and every of them are hereby enjoyned to ſubſcribe their names to the ſame, and to return the ſame into the high Court of Chancery, hereafter with their certificate, which they are before by this Act appointed to make. And if any of the ſaid archbiſhops or biſhops ſhall be under the ſame penalties, forfeiture, and diſabilities, as are hereby appointed for ſuch archbiſhops and biſhops, as neglect or refuſe to make any tender of the ſaid oath and declaration, to any ſucceeding King or Queen regnant.

And be it further enacted, that the archbiſhop of Canterbury, or archbiſhop of York, or ſuch other biſhop to whom it ſhall belong to iſſue forth ſummons to all the biſhops of England and Wales, requiring to meet and conſult concerning the nomination of fit perſons, for the ſupply of any archbiſhoprick, or biſhoprick, according to this Act, ſhall make the ſaid ſummons in ſuch manner that the time therein mentioned for the meeting the ſaid archbiſhops and biſhops, ſhall not be more then forty days, diſtinct from the time of the date, and iſſuing out of the ſaid ſummons.

And

And be it further enacted, that in caſe any perſon intituled by this Act doth demand conſecration, in order to make him biſhop of any vacant ſee, in manner aforeſaid, ſhall demand the ſame of the archbiſhop of the province, and ſuch archbiſhop that ſhall neglect or refuſe to do the ſame, either by himſelf or by others commiſſioned by him, by the ſpace of thirty days, that then ſuch archbiſhop ſhall over and beſides the treble damages, to the party before appointed, forfeit the ſumme of one thouſand pounds to any perſon that will ſue for the ſame, in any of his Majeſties courts at Weſtminſter by action of debt, bill, plaint, or information, wherein no eſſoyn, protection, or wager of law, ſhall be allowed. And being thereof lawfully convicted, his archbiſhoprick ſhall thereby become, *ipſo facto*, voyd as if he were naturally dead, and he ſhall be and is hereby made uncapable and diſabled to hold, have, receive the ſame, or any other biſhoprick, or eccleſiaſtical benefice whatſoever.

And be it further enacted, that after ſuch neglect or refuſall by the ſpace of thirty dayes after demand, to make ſuch conſecration, or in caſe of the vacancy of the archbiſhoprick, ſuch biſhop of the ſaid province, for time being, who by the ſtatute of 31 H. 8. ought to have precedence of all the reſt, calling to his aſſiſtance a ſufficient number of biſhops, who are likewiſe required to aſſiſt, at ſuch time

and place, as he ſhall thereunto appoint, ſhall and is hereby required, upon reaſonable demands, to make ſuch conſecration which ſhall be good and effectual in law, as if the ſaid biſhops were thereunto authorized, and empowered by commiſſion from ſuch archbiſhop, or any other perſon, or perſons, having authority to grant commiſſion for the doing the ſame.

And be it further enacted, that the ſaid biſhops and every of them are hereby enjoyned and required to perform the ſame, upon pain of forfeiting, upon any neglect or refuſal, treble damages to the party grieved, to be recovered with coſts, in any of his Majeſties courts of record, at Weſtminſter, as alſo the ſum of one thouſand pounds to any perſon that will ſue for the ſame, in any of his Majeſties courts at Weſtminſter, by any action of debt, bill, plaint or information, wherein no eſſoyn, protection, or wager of law ſhall be allowed; and being lawfully convicted of any ſuch neglect or refuſal, his or their biſhoprick that ſhall be ſo convicted, ſhall become, *ipſo facto*, void, as if he or they were naturally dead, and he or they are hereby made incapable, and diſabled to have, hold, or receive the ſame, or any other biſhoprick or any other eccleſiaſtical benefice whatſoever.

Yet this notorious bill had not the ſame accident with the firſt, but was read a ſecond time, and committed; wherein their Houſes curioſity ſeemes to have led them, rather than any ſatisfaction they had in the matter, or hope of amending it, for it died away, the committee diſdaining, or not daring publickly to enter upon it, ſome indeed having, as is ſaid, once attempted it in private, and provided R. S. a fit lawyer for the chairman, but were diſcovered. And thus let theſe two bills periſh like unſeaſonable and monſtrous births, but the legitimate iſſue of the conſpirators, and upon the hopes of whoſe growth they had built the ſucceſſion of their projects.

Henceforward another ſcene opens: the Houſe of Commons thorow the whole remainder of this ſeſſion, falling in with ſome unanimity, and great vigor againſt the French counſels. Of which their proceedings it were eaſy to aſſigne the more intimate cauſes; but they having therein alſo acted according to the public intereſt, we will be glad to ſuppoſe it to have been their only motive. That buſineſs having occaſioned many weighty debates in their Houſe, and frequent addreſſes to his Majeſty, deſerves a more particular account. Nor hath it been difficult to recover it, moſt of them being unwilling to forget any thing they have ſaid to the purpoſe, but rather ſeeking to divulge what they think was bravely ſpoken; and that they may

may be thought ſomebody, often arrogating where they cannot be diſproved, another man's conception to their own honour.

March the 6th, 1676, the Houſe being reſolved into a Committee of the whole Houſe to conſider of grievances, reſolved:

"That a Committee be appointed to prepare an ad-
"dreſſe, to repreſent unto his Majeſty the danger of the
"power of France, and to deſire that his Majeſty, by
"ſuch alliances as he ſhall think fit, do ſecure his king-
"domes, and quiet the feares of his people, and for pre-
"ſervation of the Spaniſh Netherlands."

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

"WE your Majeſties moſt loyal ſubjects, the knights,
"citizens and burgeſſes, in Parliament aſſembled, find
"ourſelves obliged in duty and faithfulneſſe to your Majeſty,
"and in diſcharge of the truſt repoſed in us, by thoſe
"whom we repreſent, moſt humbly to offer to your Ma-
"jeſties conſideration that the mindes of your people are
"much diſquieted with the manifeſt dangers ariſing to
"your Majeſty by the growth and power of the French
"King; eſpecially by the acquiſition already made, and
"the further progreſſe like to be made by him, in the

" Spaniſh Netherlands, in the preſervation and ſecurity " whereof, we humbly conceive the intereſt of your Ma- " jeſty, and the ſafety of your people, are highly con- " cerned; and therefore we moſt humbly beſeech your " Majeſty to take the ſame into your royall care, and to " ſtrengthen yourſelf with ſuch ſtricter alliances, as may " ſecure your Majeſties kingdomes, and ſecure and preſerve " the ſaid Spaniſh Netherlands, and thereby quiet the mindes " of your Majeſties people."

This addreſſe was preſented to his Majeſty the 16th of March, and his Majeſties anſwer was reported to the Houſe of Commons, by Mr. Speaker, the 17th of March, which was thus:

" THAT his Majeſty was of the opinion of his two " Houſes of Parliament; that the preſervation of Flanders " was of great conſequence; and that he would uſe all " means in his power for the ſafety of his kingdoms."

A motion was therefore made for a ſecond addreſs upon the ſame ſubject, on Monday, March 26th, which here followeth:

" MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

" WE your Majeſties moſt loyal ſubjects, the knights, " citizens, and burgeſſes in Parliament aſſembled, do, with " unſpeakable joy and comfort, preſent our humble thanks

" to your Majeſty, for your Majeſties gratious acceptance " of our late addreſs, and that your Majeſty was pleaſed in " your princely wiſdom to expreſs your concurrence and " opinion with your two Houſes in reference to the preſer- " vation of the Spaniſh Netherlands.

" And we do with moſt earneſt and repeated deſires im- " plore your Majeſty, that you would be pleaſed to take " timely care to prevent thoſe dangers that may ariſe to " theſe kingdoms by the great power of the French king, " and the progreſs he daily makes in thoſe Netherlands and " other places.

" And therefore that your Majeſty would not defer the " entring into ſuch alliances as may obtain thoſe ends, and " in caſe it ſhall happen, that in purſuance of ſuch alli- " ances, your Majeſty ſhould be engaged in a war with " the French king, we do hold ourſelves obliged, and do " with all humility and chearfulneſs aſſure your Majeſty, " that we your moſt loyal ſubjects ſhall alwayes be ready " upon your ſignification thereof in Parliament, fully, and " from time to time, to aſſiſt your Majeſty with ſuch aydes " and ſupplies as, by the Divine aſſiſtance, may enable " your Majeſty to proſecute the ſame with ſucceſs.

" All which we do moſt humbly offer to your Majeſty as " the unanimous ſenſe and deſire of the whole kingdom."

March 30, 1677.

IT was alledged againſt this addreſs, that to preſs the King to make further alliances with the confederates againſt the French King, was in effect to preſs him to a war, that being the direct and unavoidable conſequence thereof.

That the conſideration of war was moſt proper for the King, who had the intelligence of forraine affaires, and knew the *arcana imperii*.

That it was a dangerous thing haſtily to incite the King to a war.

That our merchant ſhips and effects would be preſently ſeiſed by the French King within his dominions, and thereby he would acquire the value of, it may be near a million, to enable him to maintain the war againſt us.

That he would fall upon our plantations, and take, plunder, and annoy them.

That he would ſend out abundance of capers, and take and diſturbe all our trading ſhips in theſe ſeas, and the Mediterranean.

That we had not ſo many ſhips of war as he, and thoſe thirty which were to be built with the 600,000l. now given, could not be finiſhed in two years.

That we had not naval ſtores and ammunition, &c. ſufficient for ſuch a purpoſe, and if we had, yet the ſeaſon of

of the year was too far advanced to ſet out a conſiderable fleet: and we could not now lay in beef, pork, &c.

That when we were ingaged in a war, the Dutch would likely ſlip collar, leave us in the war, and ſo gain to themſelves the ſingular advantage of ſole trading in peace, which is the privilege we now injoy, and ſhould not be weary of.

That it was next to impoſſible, to make alliances with the ſeveral parties as might be expected, ſuch and ſo various were the ſeverall intereſts, and croſſe-biaſſes, of and amongſt the emperour, the Spaniard, the Dane, the Dutch, the Brandenburgh, and the ſeverall leſſer princes of Germany, and others.

That we might eaſily enter into a war, but it would be hard to find the way out of it, and a long war would be deſtructive to us; for though the emperour, French, Spaniard, &c. uſe to maintain war for many years, yet a trading nation, as England is, could not endure a long-winded war.

On the other ſide, it was ſaid:

That they did not addreſſe for making war but making leagues, which might be a means to prevent war.

That the beſt way to preſerve peace, was to be in a preparation for war.

That

That admitting a war ſhould enſue thereupon, as was not unlikely, yet that would tend to our peace, and ſafety in concluſion; for it muſt be agreed, that if the power of France were not reduced, and brought to a more equal ballance with its neighbours, we muſt fight or ſubmit, firſt or laſt.

That it was commonly the fate of thoſe that kept themſelves neutral, when their neighbours were at war, to become a prey to the conqueror.

That now or never was the critical ſeaſon to make war upon the French, whilſt we may have ſo great auxiliary conjunction; and if it were a dangerous and formidable thing to encounter him now, how much more would it be ſo when this opportunity was loſt, the confederacy diſbanded, a peace made on the other ſide the water, and we left alone to withſtand him ſingle.

That as to his ſeizing our merchants effects, the caſe was (the ſame and) no other now than it would be three years hence, or at any time whenever the war ſhould commence.

That as to our plantations and our traders, we muſt conſider, though the French King was powerful, he was not omnipotent, and we might as well defend them as the Dutch do theirs, by guards, convoys, &c. and chiefly when the French have ſo many enemies, and we ſhall have ſo many friends, as no other time is like to afford.

That

That they were ſorry to hear we had not ſhips, ſtores, &c. equal to the French, and to our occaſions, and hoped it would appear to be otherwiſe.

That the ſeaſon was not ſo far ſpent, but that a competent fleet might be ſet out this ſummer, and that however deficient we might be in this kind, the Dutch were forward and ready to make an effectuall ſupplement in that behalf.

That howſoever ill and falſe ſome men might eſteem the Dutch, yet intereſt will not lie, and it is ſo much their intereſt to confine and bring down the French, that it is not to be apprehended, but they will ſteadily adhere to every friend and every alliance they ſhall joyn with for that purpoſe.

That however croſs and divers the ſeveral confederates and their intereſts were, yet a common alliance may be made with them againſt the French, and as well as they have allyed themſelves together, as well may the allyance be extended to another, to be added to them, *viz.* the King of England.

That a numerous and vigorous conjunction againſt him is the way to ſhorten the work, whereas if he ſhould hereafter attaque us ſingly, he would continue the war on us as long as he pleaſed, till he pleaſed to make an end of it and us together, by our final deſtruction.

That if now we ſhould neglect to make alliances, we had no cauſe to expect to have one friend, when the French ſhould make peace beyond ſea, and ſingle us out for conqueſt; for all that are conjoyned againſt the French, are provoked and diſobliged, by reaſon of the great number of Engliſh, Scotch and Iriſh, which have ſerved, and do ſtill ſerve the French, and it was proved at the bar of this Houſe within this fortnight, that one thouſand men were levyed in Scotland, and ſent to the French ſervice in January laſt, and ſome of them by force and preſſing.

Alſo that it was underſtood and reſented, that we had mainely contributed to this overgrown greatneſſe of the French, by ſelling Dunkirk, that ſpeciall key and inlet of Flanders, by making war on the Dutch, in 1665. Whereupon the French joyned with the Dutch, under which ſhelter and opportunity the French King layd the foundation of this great fleet he now hath, buying then many great ſhips of the Dutch, and building many others: as to which, but for that occaſion, the Dutch would have denyed and hindred him, by not obſerving the triple league, and by our making a joynt war with the French againſt the Dutch, in which the French yet proceeds and triumphs. So that in this reſpect we have much to redeem and retrieve.

That enmity againſt the French was the thing wherein this divided nation did unite, and this occaſion was to be laid

laid hold on, as an opportunity of moment amongſt ourſelves.

That the bent and weight of the nation did lean this way, and that was a ſtrong inducement and argument to incline their repreſentatives.

That it had been made appear, and that in Parliament, that upon the balance of the French trade, this nation was detrimented yearly 900,000l. or a million, the value of the goods imported from France annually ſo much exceeding that of the goods exported hence thither, whereby it is evident, that ſuch a ſum of the treaſure and money of the nation was yearly exhauſted and carryed into France, and all this by unneceſſary wines, ſilks, ribbons, feathers, &c. the ſaving and retrenching of which expence, and exhauſtion, will in a great degree ſerve to maintaine the charge of a war.

That the preſent was the beſt time for the purpoſe, and that this would give reputation to the confederates, and comfort and courage to our beſt friends immediately, and ſafety to ourſelves in futurity, againſt the *old perpetuall enemy of England*.

The ſecond addreſſe was preſented to his Majeſty, March the 30th, and till the 11th of Aprill they received no anſwer: inſomuch that it became doubtfull, whether the mony bill

would be accepted or no, and if the Commons made any difficulty in paſſing them, unleſſe they were firſt ſecured againſt the French intereſt, it ſeemed that the ſupply would be rejected by the conſpirators good will; and that even the building of ſhips, how neceſſary ſoever, might rather have been reſpited again, as it had in former ſeſſions, and for the whole long prorogation. But their Houſe was farr from ſuch obſtinacy; and the news being come of the taking both of Valenciennes and St. Omar, with the defeate of the prince of Orange at Mont-Caſſel, ſo that now there was no further danger of preventing or interrupting the ſucceſſes of the French King, this campaign, at laſt therefore, upon the 11th of Aprill, this following anſwer was offered to their Houſe, from his Majeſty, by Maſter Secretary Coventry.

C. R.

" HIS Majeſty having conſidered your laſt addreſſe, and " finding ſome late alteration in affaires abroad, thinks it " neceſſary to put you in mind, that the only way to pre- " vent the dangers which may ariſe to theſe kingdoms, " muſt be by putting his Majeſty timely in a condition to " make ſuch fitting preparation, as may enable him to do " what may be moſt for the ſecurity of them. And if for " this reaſon you ſhall deſire to ſit any longer time, his " Majeſty is content you may adjourn now before Eaſter,

" and

" and meet again ſuddenly after, to ripen this matter, and " to perfect ſome of the moſt neceſſary bills now depend- " ing."

" Given at our Court at Whitehall the 11th of " April, 1677."

Somewhat was ſaid on both theſe matters, but the greater debate of them was adjourned till next day, and then reaſſumed.

Then it was moved that the Houſe ſhould adjourn till after Eaſter, and then meet again, with a reſolution to enable the King to make ſuch preparations as ſhould be thought neceſſary, and alſo paſſe ſome neceſſary bills for the kingdome, which if they did not, the blame of the neglect muſt reſt upon themſelves, and it would be obſerved they had not ſat to any effect this four yeares; and that now they had a ſeſſion, and had given a million, they did take little care to redreſſe grievances, or paſſe good laws for the people, and that they ſhould not be able to give any account of themſelves to their neighbours in the country, unleſſe they ſhould face them down, that there was no grievance or miſcheife in the nation to be redreſſed, and that the King had ſtopped their mouths, and laid it to them by offering to them to ſit longer.

Others

Others ſaid, they ſhould perfect the two money bills, and give the King eaſe, and take another time to conſider further of religion, liberty, and property, eſpecially ſeeing all bills now depending would be kept on foot, the intended receſſe being to be but an adjournment; that they had very good laws already, and would give their ſhares in any new ones they were making, to be in the country at the preſent time; that it was neceſſary for them to be there the 10th of May, to execute the act for 600,000l. &c. and ſome time was to be allowed for their journyes, and reſt after it; that the paſſing ſome neceſſary bills came in the end of the King's meſſage, and by the by; for his Majeſty ſaith, that if for this reaſon, that is, for making of preparations, &c. they ſhould deſire to ſit longer, and if ſo, then alſo take the opportunity of paſſing ſuch bills. So the ſenſe and inclination of the Houſe was to riſe before Eaſter, as had been before intimated and expected.

Then they fell upon the main conſideration of the meſſage, and to make a preſent anſwer.

The ſecretary and other miniſters of ſtate ſaid, that the alteration of affaires which his Majeſty took notice of, was the ſucceſſe of the French againſt the prince of Orange, in the battel, and their proceeding to take Cambray, and St. Omars.

Thus

Thus by inches or rather great meaſures they were taking in Flanders (which was reckoned the out-work of England, as well as Holland) and they ſaid plainely, nothing could put his Majeſty in a condition to make fitting preparations to preſerve the kingdom, but ready money.

To this it was anſwered, that it was not proper nor uſuall to aſke money at the end of a ſeſſion, and it was fit that alliances ſhould be firſt made, and that they ſhould adjourn rather till that were done, for they ought not to give money till they knew for what, and it was clearly ſpoken and made out to them, that if there were no ſummers war, there was money enough given already.

It was replyed, that they had not direction from his Majeſty as to what he had reſolved, and it might be not convenient to diſcover and publiſh ſuch things, but they would offer their gueſſe and ayme at ſome things, if there were any approaches towards war, though they ought to conſider and compute like him in the Goſpel, whether with ſuch a force they could encounter a king that came againſt them with ſuch a force, they ſhould think of providing a guard for the Iſle of Wight, Jerſey, Guernſey and Ireland, and ſecure our coaſts, and be in a defenſive poſture on the land; we might be attaqued in a night.

Alſo there would be a neceſſity of an extraordinary ſummer guard at ſea; his Majeſty did uſe to apply 400,000l.

yearly out of the cuſtomes upon his fleets, (the very harbour expence) which in anchorage, mooring, docks, and repaires, &c. was 110,000l. *per annum*, and he was now ſetting forth forty ſhips for the ſummer guard, but if there were a diſpoſition towards war, there muſt be more ſhipps, or at leaſt thoſe muſt be more fully manned, and more ſtrongly appoynted, and furniſhed the more, eſpecially if the breach were ſudden, for otherwiſe, our trading ſhips at ſea, as well as thoſe ſhips and goods in the French ports, would be expoſed. Now is it reaſonable that the remainder, which was above and beyond the King's ordinary allowance, ſhould be ſupplyed by the Parliament, and the extraordinary preparations of this kind for the preſent, could not amount to leſſe than 200,000l.

It was anſwered, that it was a melancholy thing to think Jerſey, &c. were not well enough ſecured, at leaſt as well as in the year 1665, when we alone had war with the French and Dutch too, and yet the King's revenue was leſſe then than now: that the revenue of Ireland was 50,000l. *per annum*, beyond the eſtabliſhment (that is, the civill, military, and all payments of the government) which if not ſent over hither, but diſpoſed there, would ſuffice to defend that kingdom, and they remember that about a moneth ago, they were told by ſome of theſe gentlemen, that the French King would not take more townes in Flanders if he

he might have them, but was drawing off to meet the Germans, who would be in the field in May, and therefore it was ſtrange he ſhould be repreſented now as ready to invade us, and that we muſt have an army raiſed and kept on our iſlands and land. No they would not have that; it would be a great matter in the balance, if the King's ſubjects were withdrawn from the French ſervice, and applyed on the other ſide, and till that were done, that we did continue to be contributary to the greatneſſe of France; but a fleet would protect our whole. Ships are the defence of an iſland, and thereby we may hope to keep at a diſtance, and not apprehend, or prepare to meet him at our doors. He learns by Sicily what it is to invade an iſland; he is not like to attempt an invaſion of us, till he hath ſome maſterie at ſea, which is impoſſible for him to have ſo long as he is diverted and imployed at land in the Mediterranean, and in the Weſt Indies, as he is.

And as to our merchant ſhips and goods, they are in no more danger now than they were in any war whatſoever. Nay, there was more expectation of this, then there was of the laſt war, for the firſt notice we or the Dutch had of that breach, was the attempt upon their Smyrna fleet.

Alſo it is obſerved, that what was ſaid a fortnight ago (that the ſeaſon was too far advanced to lay in beef, and it would ſtink) was admitted to be a miſtake, for that now it was

urged, that a greater and better appointed fleet muſt be furniſhed out, but ſtill it was inſiſted on, that they were in the dark, his Majeſty did not ſpeak out, that he would make the deſired alliances againſt the growth of France, and reſolve with his Parliament to maintain them, and ſo long as there was any coldneſs or reſervedneſs of this kind, they had no clear grounds to grant money for preparations. His Majeſty was a prince of that goodneſs and care towards his people, that none did diſtruſt him, but there was a diſtruſt of ſome of his miniſters, and a jealouſie that they were under French influences; and complaints and addreſſes had been made againſt them; and upon the diſcourſe of providing for the ſafety of the nation, it being ſaid we might be ſecured by the guaranty of the general peace, it was reflected on as a thing moſt pernicious to us, and that our money and endeavours could not be worſe applied, than to procure that peace. Articles are not to be relied on. All that they deſired was, that his Majeſty and his people unanimouſly, truly, ſincerely and throughly declare and engage in this buſineſs, with a mutual confidence ſpeaking out on both ſides, and this, and nothing but this, would diſcharge and extinguiſh all jealouſies.

But it was objected, it was not convenient to diſcover his Majeſties ſecret purpoſes in a publick aſſembly, it might be too ſoon known abroad, and there was no reaſon to diſtruſt his

his Majeſty, but that being enabled, he would prepare and do all things expedient for the kingdom.

It was anſwered, that it was uſual for forraine miniſters to get notice of the councils of princes, as the Earl of Briſtol ambaſſador in Spain, in the laſt part of King James's reign, procured copies, and often the ſight of the originals of diſpatches, and cabinet papers of the King of Spain. But acknowledging that his Majeſties councils cannot be penetrated by the French, yet the things would in a ſhort time diſcover themſelves: beſides they ſaid, they did not much deſire ſecreſy, for let the King take a great reſolution, and put himſelf at the head of his Parliament and people in this weighty and worthy cauſe of England, and let a flying poſt carry the news to Paris, and let the French King do his worſt.

His Majeſty never had nor never will have cauſe to diſtruſt his people. In 1667, in confidence of our aid, he made a league without advice of Parliament (commonly called the Triple League) which was for the intereſt of England, and whereby his Majeſty became the arbiter of Chriſtendom, and in the name and upon the account of that, the Parliament gave him ſeveral ſupplies.

In 1672, he made war without the advice of Parliament, which war the Parliament thought not for the intereſt of England to continue, yet even therein they would not leave him, but gave him 1,200,000l. to carry himſelf on and out of it.

How much more are they concerned and obliged to ſupply and aſſiſt him in theſe alliances (and war if it enſue) which are ſo much for the intereſt of England, and entered into by the preſſing advice of Parliament.

We hope his Majeſty will declare himſelf in earneſt, and we are in earneſt; having his Majeſties heart with us, *let his hand rot off that is not ſtretcht out for this affair*; we will not ſtick at this or that ſum or thing, but we will go with his Majeſty to all extremities.

We are now affraid of the French King, becauſe he has great force, and extraordinary thinking men about him, which manage his affaires to a wonder, but we truſt his Majeſty will have his buſineſs managed by thinking men, that will be provident and careful of his intereſt, and not ſuffer him to pay *cent. per cent.* more than the things are worth, that are taken up and uſed, and if the work be entred upon in this manner, we hope England will have Engliſh ſucceſs with France: as it is in bowling, if your bowl be well ſet out, you may wink, and it will go to mark.

Were the thing clear and throughly undertaken, there would be leſs reaſon to diſpute of time; there never was a council but would ſit on Sunday, or any day, for ſuch publick work.

In

In fine, they ſaid, the buſineſs muſt lie at one door or another, and they would not for any thing, that it ſhould ſtat in their hands.

And although they ſhould hope in an exigence his Majeſty would lend to his people, who had given ſo much to him, yet they ſaid they could not leave him without providing him a ſum of money, as much as he could uſe between this and ſome convenient time after Eaſter, when he might, if he pleaſe, command their full attendance, by ſome publick notification, and this was the mentioned ſum of 200,000l. The expedient they provided for doing this, was adding a borrowing clauſe to the bill for almoſt 600,000l. (ſuch an one as was in the Poll Bill) the effect of which is to enable his Majeſty preſently to take up, on the credit of this bill, 200,000l. ready money at 7l. *per cent. per annum* intereſt.

And this they ſaid might now be done, though the bill were paſſed by them, and alſo (ſave that they had made the above mentioned amendment) by the Lords, for that Poll Bill was explained by another Act paſſed a few days after, in the ſame ſeſſion. But in Hackwell's *Modus tenendi Parli.* pag. 173, was a more remarkable precedent, and exact in the point.

But after ſome diſcourſe of ſetting looſe part of this 600,000l. *&c.* they reflected that this 600,000l. *&c.* was appropriate

appropriate for the building of ſhips, and they would not have this appropriation unhinged by any means, and thereupon reſolved to annex the borrowing clauſe to the bill for continuing the additional duty of exciſe, for three years, which was not yet paſſed; againſt which it was objected, that it was given for other purpoſes, *viz.* to give the King eaſe to pay intereſt for his debts, *&c.* But on the contrary it was anſwered, that the preamble ſpeakes not of his debts, but his extraordinary occcaſions; but beſides, they did not intend to withdraw ſo much of their gift, but did reſolve to re-emburſe his Majeſty the 200,000l. ſo much of it as he ſhould lay out in extraordinary preparations.

But then it was objected, that this would be a kind of denouncing of war, and that 200,000l. was a miſerable, mean and incompetent ſum to defend us againſt thoſe whom we ſhould provoke.

But it was anſwered, that it was but an earneſt of what they intended, and that they were willing to meet again and give further ſupplies; beſides the French King was not formidable for any great hurt that he could do us during the confederacy; there were ſeveral princes of Germany, as the archbiſhop of Metz and Triers, the Palſgrave, the Duke of Newburgh, *&c.* which are at war with him and are ſafe; and yet they are much more weak and inconſiderable than we; but they are defended not by their own ſtrength, but by the whole confederacy.

The

The debate concluded in voting the following anſwer, which was preſented to his Majeſty by the Speaker and the whole Houſe, Friday April the 13th.

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

"WE your Majeſties moſt dutifull and loyall ſubjects "the Commons in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, do, "with great ſatisfaction of mind, obſerve the regard your "Majeſtie is pleaſed to expreſſe to our former addreſſes, by "intimating to us the late alterations of affaires abroad, and "do return our moſt humble thanks for your Majeſties moſt "gracious offer made to us thereupon in your late meſſage: "and having taken a ſerious deliberation of the ſame, and "of the preparation your Majeſty hath therein intimated to "us were fitting to be made, in order to thoſe publick ends, "we have for the preſent provided a ſecurity in a bill for the "additional duty of exciſe, upon which your Majeſty may "raiſe the ſum of 200,000l. And if your Majeſty ſhall "think fit to call us together again for this purpoſe, in ſome "ſhort time after Eaſter, by any publick ſignification of "your pleaſure, commanding our attendance; we ſhall at "our next meeting not only be ready to re-imburſe your "Majeſty what ſums of money ſhall be expended upon ſuch "extraordinary preparations as ſhall be made in purſuance "of our former addreſſes; but ſhall likewiſe with thankfull

"hearts

" hearts proceed then, and at all other times, to furniſh your " Majeſty with ſo large proportion of aſſiſtance and ſupplyes " upon this occaſion, as may give your Majeſty and the " whole world, an ample teſtimony of our loyalty and affec- " tion to your Majeſties ſervice, and as may enable your Ma- " jeſty, by the help of Almighty God, to maintain ſuch " ſtricter alliances as you ſhall have entred into againſt all op- " poſition whatſoever."

Eaſter Monday, Aprill 19th, another meſſage in writing from his Majeſty was delivered by Secretary Williamſon to the Houſe of Commons (*viz.*)

C. R.

" HIS Majeſty having conſidered the anſwer of this Houſe " to the laſt meſſage about enabling him to make fitting " preparations for the ſecurity of theſe kingdoms, finds by it " that they have only enabled him to borrow 200,000l. " upon a fund given him for other uſes; his Majeſty deſires " therefore this Houſe ſhould know, and he hopes they will " always believe of him, that not only that fund, but any " other within his power ſhall be engaged to the utmoſt of " his power for the preſervation of his kingdoms; but as his " Majeſties condition is (which his Majeſty doubts not but " is as well known to this Houſe as himſelf) he muſt tell " them plainly that without the ſumme of ſix hundred

" thouſand pounds, or credit for ſuch a ſumme, upon new " funds, it will not be poſſible for him to ſpeak or act thoſe " things which ſhould anſwer the ends of their ſeverall ad- " dreſſes, without expoſing the kingdom to much greater " danger: His Majeſty doth further acquaint you that " having done his part, and laid the true ſtate of things " before you, he will not be wanting to uſe the beſt meanes " for the ſafety of his people, which his preſent condition " is capable of.

" Given at our Court at Whitehall, April 16th, 1677."

Thereupon the Houſe fell into preſent conſideration of an anſwer, and in the firſt place, it was agreed to return great thanks to his Majeſty for his zeal for the ſafety of the kingdome, and the hopes he had given them that he was convinced and ſatisfied, ſo as he would ſpeak and act according to what they had deſired, and they reſolved to give him the utmoſt aſſurance, that they would ſtand by him, and ſaid no man would be unwilling to give a fourth or third part to ſave the reſidue. But they ſaid they ought to conſider that now they were a very thin Houſe, many of their Members being gone home, and that upon ſuch a ground as they could not well blame them; for it was upon a preſumption that the Parliament would riſe before Eaſter, as has been intimated from his Majeſty within this fortnight,

and univerſally expected ſince, and it would be unparliamentary, and very ill taken by their fellow-members, if in this their abſence they ſhould ſteal the privilege of granting money, and the thanks which are given for it; that this was a national buſineſs if ever any were, and therefore fit to be handled in a full national repreſentative, and if it had hitherto ſeemed to go up-hill, there was a greater cauſe to put the whole ſhoulder to it, and this would be aſſuring, animating, and ſatisfactory to the whole nation. But they ſaid it was not their mind to give or ſuffer any delay, they would deſire a receſs but for three weeks or a moneth at moſt.

And the 200,000l. which they had provided for preſent uſe, was as much as could be laid out in the mean time, though his Majeſty had 600,000l. more ready told upon the table.

And therefore they thought it moſt reaſonable and adviſeable that his Majeſty ſhould ſuffer them to adjourn for ſuch a time; in the interim of which his Majeſty might, if he pleaſed, make uſe of the 200,000l. and might alſo compleat the deſired alliances, and give notice by proclamation to all members to attend at the time appointed.

The anſwer is as followeth:

"May

" MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

" WE your Majeſties moſt loyal ſubjects the commons " in this preſent Parliament aſſembled, having conſidered " your Majeſties laſt meſſage, and the gratious expreſſions " therein contained, for imploying your Majeſties whole " revenue at any time to raiſe money for the preſervation of " your Majeſties kingdoms; find great cauſe to return our " moſt humble thanks to your Majeſty for the ſame, and " to deſire your Majeſty to reſt aſſured, that you ſhall find " as much duty and affection in us, as can be expected " from a moſt loyal people, to their moſt gratious ſove- " raign; and whereas your Majeſty is pleaſed to ſignify to " us, that the ſum of 200,000l. is not ſufficient without a " further ſupply, to enable your Majeſty to ſpeak or act " thoſe things which are deſired by your people; we hum- " bly take leave to acquaint your Majeſty, that many of our " members (being upon an expectation of an adjournment " before Eaſter) are gone into their ſeveral countries, and " we cannot think it parliamentary in their abſence to take " upon us the granting of money, but do therefore deſire " your Majeſty to be pleaſed that this Houſe may adjourn " itſelf for ſuch ſhort time, before the ſum of 200,000l. " can be expended, as your Majeſty ſhall think fit, and by " your royal proclamation to command the attendance of

" all our members at the day of meeting; by which time " we hope your Majeſty may have ſo formed your affaires, " and fixed your alliances, in purſuance of our former ad- " dreſſes, that your Majeſty may be gratiouſly pleaſed to " impart them to us in Parliament; and we no wayes doubt " but at our next aſſembling, your Majeſty will not only " meet with a complyance in the ſupply your Majeſty de- " ſires, but withall ſuch farther aſſiſtance as the poſture of " your Majeſties affaires ſhall require; in confidence whereof " we hope your Majeſty will be encouraged in the mean " time to ſpeak and act ſuch things as your Majeſty ſhall " judge neceſſary for attaining thoſe great ends as we have " formerly repreſented to your Majeſty."

And now the money bill being paſſed both Houſes, and the French having, by the ſurrender of Cambray alſo to them, perfected the conqueſt of this campagne, as was projected, and the money for further preparations having been aſked, onely to gain a pretence for refuſing their addreſſes, the Houſes were adjourned April the 16th, till the 21ſt of May next. And the rather, becauſe at the ſame moment of their riſing, a grand French embaſſade was coming over. For all things betwixt France and England moved with that punctual regularity, that it was like the harmony of the ſpheres, ſo conſonant with themſelves, although we cannot hear the muſick.

There

There landed immediately after the receſſe, the Duke of Crequy, the archbiſhop of Rheims, Monſieur Barrillon, and a traine of three or four hundred perſons of all qualities, ſo that the Lords Spirituall and Temporall of France, with ſo many of their Commons, meeting the King at Newmarket, it looked like another Parliament, and that the Engliſh had been adjourned, in order to their better reception. But what addreſſe they made to his Majeſty, or what Acts they paſſed, hath not yet been publiſhed; but thoſe that have been in diſcourſe were:

"An Act for continuing his Majeſties ſubjects in the ſer-
"vice of France.

"An Act of abolition of all claymes and demandes from
"the ſubjects of France, on account of all prizes made of
"the Engliſh at ſea, ſince the year 1674 till that day, and
"for the future.

"An Act for marrying the Children of the Royal Family
"to Proteſtant Princes.

"An Act for a further ſupply of French Mony."

But becauſe it appears not that all theſe, and many others of more ſecret nature, paſſed the Royall aſſent, it ſufficeth thus far to have mentioned them. Onely it is moſt certain, that

that although the Engliſh Parliament was kept aloofe from the buſineſſe of war, peace, and alliance, as improper for their intermeddling, and preſumptuous; yet with theſe three eſtates of France all theſe things were negotiated and tranſacted in the greateſt confidence. And ſo they were adjourned from Newmarket to London, and there continued till the return of the Engliſh Parliament, when they were diſmiſſed home with all the ſignes and demonſtrations of mutuall ſatisfaction.

And for better preparations at home, before the Parliament met, there was printed a ſecond packet of advice to the men of Shaftſbury; the firſt had been ſold up and down the nation, and tranſmitted to Scotland, where three hundred of them were printed at Edinburgh, and forty copyes ſent from thence to England, fairely bound up and gilded, to ſhew in what great eſtimation it was in that kingdome; but this, the ſale growing heavy, was diſperſed as a donative all over England, and it was an incivility to have enquired from whence they had it, but it was a book though it came from Hell, that ſeemed as if it dropped from Heaven among men: ſome imagined by the weight and the wit of it, that it proceeded from the two lords, the black and the white, who, when their care of the late ſitting was over, had given themſelves carriere, and after the triumphs of the tongue, had eſtabliſhed thoſe trophies of the pen, over their

their impriſoned adverſaries. But that had been a thing unworthy of the Frechwellian generoſity, or Trerifian magnanimity; and rather befits the mean malice of the ſame vulgar ſcribler, hired by the conſpirators at ſo much a ſheet, or for day wages; and when that is ſpent, he ſhall for leſſe money blaſpheme his God, revile his prince, and belye his country, if his former books have omitted any thing of thoſe arguments; and ſhall curſe his own father into the bargain.

Monday, May 21, 1677.

The Parliament met according to their late adjournment, on and from April 16th to May 21ſt, 1677.

There was no ſpeech from the King to the Parliament, but in the Houſe of Commons.

This meeting was opened with a verball meſſage from his Majeſty, delivered by Secretary Coventry, wherein his Majeſty acquainted the Houſe, that having, according to their deſire in their anſwer to his late meſſage April 16th, directed their adjournment to this time, becauſe they did alledge it to be unparliamentary to grant ſupplyes when the Houſe was ſo thin, in expectation of a ſpeedy adjournment; and having alſo iſſued out his proclamation of ſummons to the end there might be a full Houſe, he did now

expect they would forthwith enter upon the conſideration of his laſt meſſage, and the rather, becauſe he did intend there ſhould be a receſſe very quickly.

Upon this it was moved, that the King's laſt meſſage (of April 16) and the anſwer thereto, ſhould be read, and they were read accordingly.

Thereupon, after a long ſilence, a diſcourſe began about their expectation, and neceſſity of alliances.

And particularly, it was intimated that an alliance with Holland was moſt expedient, for that we ſhould deceive ourſelves if we thought we could be defended otherwiſe; we alone could not withſtand the French King; his purſe and power was too great: nor could the Dutch withſtand him; but both together might.

The general diſcourſe was, that they came with an expectation to have allyances declared, and if they were not made ſo as to be imparted, they were not called or come to that purpoſe they deſired, and hoped to meet upon, and if ſome few days might ripen them, they would be content to adjourn for the mean time.

The Secretary and others ſaid, theſe allyances were things of great weight and difficulty, and the time had been ſhort, but if they were finiſht, yet it was not convenient to publiſh them,

them, till the king was in a readineſſe and poſture to proſecute and maintain them, till when his Majeſty could not ſo much as ſpeak out, inſiſting on his words, "that without 600,000l. it would not be poſſible for him to ſpeak or "act thoſe things which ſhould anſwer the ends of their "ſeveral addreſſes, without expoſing the kingdom to much "greater dangers."

By others it was obſerved and ſaid, that they met now upon a publick notice by proclamation, which proclamation was in purſuance of their laſt addreſſe, in which addreſſe they deſire the King they may adjourn for ſuch time, as within which (they hoped) allyances might be fixed, ſo as to be imparted; they mentioned not any particular day; if his Majeſty had not thought this time long enough for the purpoſe, he might have appointed the adjournment for a longer time; or he might have given notice by proclamation that upon this account they ſhould re-adjourn to a yet longer time.

But ſurely, the time has been ſufficient, eſpecially conſidering the readineſs of the parties to be allyed with; it is five weeks ſince our receſſe. He that was a miniſter chiefly imployed in making the Triple League, has ſince publiſhed in print that that league was made in five dayes, and yet that might well be thought a matter more tedious and long than this; for when people are in profound peace (as the

Dutch then were) it was not eaſy to embark them preſently into leagues. They had time, and might take it, for greater deliberation. But here the people are in the diſtreſſe of war, and need our allyance, and therefore it might be contracted with eaſe and expedition, were we as forward as they.

Neither is five weeks the limit of the time that has been for this purpoſe, for it is about ten weeks ſince we firſt addreſſed for theſe allyances.

And as to the objection, that it was not fit to make them known before preparation were made, they ſaid, the force of that lay in this, that the French would be allarmed. But they anſwered that the aſking and giving money for this purpoſe would be no leſſe an allarm. For the French could not be ignorant of what addreſſes and anſwers have paſſed; and if mony be granted to make warlike preparations, for the end therein ſpecified, it is rather a greater diſcovery and denouncing of what we intended againſt the French.

Grotius *(de jure Belli & Pacis)* ſaies, if a prince make extraordinary preparations, a neighbour prince who may be affected by them may expoſtulate, and demand an account of the purpoſe for which they are intended, and if he receive not ſatisfaction that they are not to be uſed againſt him, it is a cauſe of war on his part, ſo as that neighbour may

may begin if he think fit, and is not bound to ſtay till the firſt preparer firſt begin actuall hoſtility, and this is agreeable to reaſon, and the nature of government.

Now the French King is a vigilant prince, and has wiſe miniſters about him, upon which general account (though we had not as we have ſeen an extraordinary French embaſſy here dureing our receſſe) we ſhould ſuppoſe that the French King has demanded an account of our King's purpoſe, and whether the extraordinary preparations that are begun and to be made are deſigned againſt him or not. In which caſe his Majeſty could give but one of three anſwers.

1. To ſay, they are not deſigned againſt him, and then his Majeſty may acquaint us with the ſame, and then there is no occaſion of our giving money.

2. To ſay, they are deſigned againſt him, in which caſe his Majeſty may very well impart the ſame to us. For it were in vain to conceal it from us, to the end that the French might not be allarmed, when it is before expreſly told the French, that the deſign was againſt him.

3. To give a doubtfull anſwer. But that reſolves into the ſecond. For when a prince, out of an apprehenſion that extraordinary preparations may be uſed againſt him, deſires a clear, categorical and ſatisfactory anſwer concerning the matter (as the manner of princes is) a dubious anſwer does

not at all ſatisfie his inquiry, nor allay his jealouſy; but, in that caſe it is, and is uſed, to be taken and underſtood, that the forces are deſigned againſt him.

And if his Majeſty have given no anſwer at all (which is not probable) it is the ſame with the laſt.

So that this being ſo, by one meanes or other the French have the knowledge of the King's purpoſe, and if it be known to, or but gueſſed at by them, why is it concealed from his Parliament? why this darkneſſe towards us?

Beſides we expect not ſo much good as we would, ſo long as we are afraid the French ſhould know what we are a doing.

In this ſtate of uncertainty and unripeneſs, the Houſe adjourned to Wedneſday morning nine o'clock, having firſt ordered the Committee for the Bill for recalling his Majeſties ſubjects out of the ſervice of the French King, to ſit this afternoon, which did ſit accordingly, and went thorough the Bill.

Wedneſday, May 23*d*, 1677.

His Majeſty ſent a meſſage for the Houſe to attend him preſently at the Banquetting Houſe in Whitehall, where he made the following ſpeech to them:

"GEN-

" GENTLEMEN,

" I HAVE ſent for you hither, that I might prevent " thoſe miſtakes and diſtruſts which I find ſome are ready to " make, as if I had called you together only to get money " from you, for other uſes than you would have it imploy- " ed. I do aſſure you on the word of a King, that you " ſhall not repent any truſt you repoſe in me for the ſafety " of my kingdoms; and I deſire you to believe I would not " break my credit with you, but as I have already told you, " that it will not be poſſible for me to ſpeak or act thoſe " things which ſhould anſwer the ends of your ſeveral ad- " dreſſes, without expoſing my kingdoms to much greater " dangers, ſo I declare to you again, I will neither hazard " my own ſafety, nor yours, until I be in a better condi- " tion than I am able to put myſelf, both to defend my " ſubjects and offend my enemies.

" I do further aſſure you, I have not loſt one day ſince " your laſt meeting, in doing all I could for your defence; " and I tell you plainly it ſhall be your fault, and not mine, " if your ſecurity be not ſufficiently provided for."

The Commons returning to their Houſe, and the ſpeech being there read, they preſently reſolved to conſider it, and after a little while reſolved into a Committee of the whole Houſe, for the more full, free, and regular debate.

The

The ſecretary and others propounded the ſupplying the King, wherein they ſaid they did not preſs the Houſe, but they might do as they pleaſed. But if it be expected that allyances be made, and made known, there muſt be 600,000l. raiſed to make preparation before, for the King had declared that without it, it could not be poſſible for him *to ſpeak or act*; he could not ſafely move a ſtep further. The King had the right of making peace, war, and leagues, as this Houſe has of giving money: he could not have money without them, nor they allyances without him. The King had conſidered this matter, and this was his judgment, that he ought by ſuch a ſumme to be put into a poſture to maintain and proſecute his allyances, before they could or ſhould be declared, and truely otherwiſe our nakedneſſe and weakneſſe would be expoſed.

'Tis true, as has been objected, the aſking and giving money for this purpoſe would alarm as much as the declaring alliance, but then it would defend too. A whip will alarm a wild beaſt, but it will not defend the man; a ſword will alarm the beaſt too, but then it will alſo defend the man.

We know the King would ſtrip himſelf to his ſhirt rather than hazard the nation; he has done much already, he has ſet out, and made ready to ſet out, forty-four ſhips, but they muſt be diſtributed to ſeveral places for convoys, &c.

There would need, it may be forty more in a body; and it is difficult to get ſeamen; many are gone into the ſervice of the French, Dutch, &c. the King is ſain to preſſe now.

The King has not had any fruit of the 200,000l. credit provided him upon the three years exciſe; he has tryed the City to borrow money of them thereupon, and my Lord Mayor returned anſwer, that he had endeavoured but could not encourage his Majeſty to depend upon the City for it.

Several others, ſomewhat different, ſpake to this effect: We ſhould conſider in this caſe, as in the caſe of the King's letters patents, proclamations, &c. if any thing in them be againſt law and reaſon, lawyers and courts judge it void, and reckon it not to be ſaid or done by the King: for the King can do no wrong, though his council may. So we muſt look upon the King's ſpeeches and meſſages as the product of council, and therefore if any miſtake be therein, it muſt be imputed to the error of his council, and it muſt be taken that the King never ſaid it. Now to apply certainly the treating and concluding of alliances, requires not a previous ſumme of mony, however the King's council may miſinform. They may be propounded and accepted, by the meanes of the forraign miniſters, even without an embaſſy to be ſent hence, and yet if that were requiſite, it were not an extraordinary charge.

Allyances

Allyances may be made forthwith, and then mony would be granted forthwith; if they were declared to-day, the 600,000l. ſhould be given to-morrow, and as occaſion ſhould require.

And there is no fear but money would be found for this purpoſe: our own extravagancies would maintaine a war.

The mony which has been provided the King already this ſeſſion, is ſufficient for all preparations that can poſſibly be made before theſe allyances may be made.

Forty ſhips of ours, with the help of the Dutch, are a good defence againſt the French at ſea, now he is ſo entangled with Sicily, the Weſt Indies, &c. In the Triple League it was ſtipulated, that forty of our ſhips, and forty of the Dutch, ſhould be provided, and they were thought ſufficient for the purpoſe.

If it were required that forty more ſhips ſhould be ſet out, 600,000l. is enough to maintain and pay a whole year clear for the carpenters work, and ſuch like as ſhould preſently be required; for the fitting them to go out a little money will ſerve.

And ſurely this is the only preparation that can be meant, for if it ſhould be meant, that we ſhould fortifie the land with forts, garriſons, walled towns, &c. it is not ſix millions will do it: but our ſtrength, force, and defence, is our ſhips,

ſhips, for the debate of this day it is as great and weighty as ever was any in England; it concerns our very being, and includes our religion, liberty and property; the doore towards France muſt be ſhut and guarded, for ſo long as it is open our treaſure and trade will creep out and their religion creep in at it, and this time is our ſeaſon; ſome miſchief will be done us, and ſo there will at any time when the war is begun, but now the leaſt.

The French is not very dangerous to us, nor to be much feared by us at this preſent, but we ought to adviſe and act ſo now, as we may not fear or deſpair hereafter when the French ſhall make peace beyond ſea, and likely he will make allyances with thoſe people with whom we deferr to make them; how ripe and great is our miſery then?

The power and policy of the French is extraordinary, and his money influences round about him.

We are glad to obſerve upon what is ſaid by and of the King, that his Majeſty agrees with us in the end, and we hope he will be convinced of the reaſonableneſs of the means, which is to make and follow theſe allyances, without which plainly we can give no account to ourſelves, or thoſe we repreſent, of giving money.

We have made ſeverall addreſſes about ſome of the King's miniſters, their management, &c. of which we have ſeen

little fruit. There have continually almoſt to this hour gone out of England ſuccours to France, of men, powder, ammunition, ordnance, &c. not to rake into the matter, how far the miniſters have been active or paſſive in this, nor to mention any other particulars, we muſt ſay that unleſs the miniſters, or their minds are altered, we have no reaſon to truſt money in their hands, though we declare we have no purpoſe to arraign or attempt upon them, but would rather propoſe to them an eaſy way how they might have oblivion, nay, and the thanks of the people, *viz.* that they ſhould endeavour and contend, who could do moſt to diſpoſe the King to comply with this advice of his Parliament.

We think the proſecuting theſe alliances, the only good uſe for which our money can be imployed, and therefore, before we give, we would be ſecure it ſhould be applyed to this purpoſe, and not by miſcounſells be diverted to others.

This is the mature counſel of the Parliament, and no croſſe or other counſel is to be received or truſted, for attaining theſe great advices which the King and Parliament are agreed on.

To part with money before allyances are made, is needleſſe and to no purpoſe; at beſt it would be the way to ſpend that money beforehand, in vaine, which we ſhall need hereafter, when we ſhall be forced to enter into this defence againſt France.

It would be like an errour committed in the late King's time, and which lookes as if men had given counſel on purpoſe to deſtroy that good King; he had, by the care and faithfulneſſe of Biſhop Juxton and others, collected and preſerved a good ſumme of mony before the Scottiſh rebellion, in one thouſand ſix hundred and thirty nine; upon that rebellion he was adviſed to raiſe an army at land, which indeed was neceſſary; but he was likewiſe adviſed to ſet out ſeverall of his great rate ſhips; this appeared in the papers of Sir Robert Long's office, and may there be ſeen ſtill, if the papers are not ſcattered. A man cannot tell to what end this advice was given, unleſſe to ſpend the King's money, for the admiralty of Scotland is not now, and much leſſe then was ſo conſiderable, as to require any ſuch force againſt it. And if the deſign were to hinder their commerce and ſuccours by ſea, the charge of one of thoſe great ſhips might have been divided and applied to the ſetting out five or ſix leſſe ſhips, each of which was capable of doing as much for that ſervice, as ſuch a great one, and could keep out at ſea longer.

It is a plain caſe, unleſſe the power of France be lowered we cannot be ſafe: without conjunction with other confederates, it cannot be done. The queſtion is, whether the preſent be the proper time for the work. Certainly it is; there is a happy confederation againſt the French, which we

cannot ſo well hope to have continued without our coming into it, much leſſe can we hope to recover or recruite it, if once broken: the very ſeaſon of the year favours the buſineſſe. It is proper and ſafe to begin with the French in the ſummer, now he is engaged and not at leiſure, whereas in winter when the armies are drawn out of the field he will be able to apply himſelf to us.

As to the citizens not advancing mony upon the late credit, we are informed they were never regularly or effectually aſked; my Lord Major indeed was ſpoken to, and perhaps ſome of the aldermen, but all they are not the city; he ſent about curiouſly to ſome of the citizens, to know if they would lend, of which they took little or no notice, it being not agreeable to their way and uſage, for the cuſtom in ſuch caſes has always been, that ſome lord of the council did go down to the common council, which is the repreſentative body of the city, and there propound the matter.

Beſides in this particular caſe the citizens generally aſked the ſame queſtion we do, are the alliances made? and ſaid if they were made they would lend money, but if not, they ſaw no cauſe for it.

Philip the Second of Spaine made an obſervation in his will, or ſome laſt memorial, and 'tis ſince publiſhed in print by Monſieur; he obſerves the vanity of any prince's aſpiring at

at the univerſal monarchy, for that it naturally made the reſt of the world joyntly his enemies; but ambition blinds men, ſuffers them not to look back on ſuch experiences: but this obſervation ſhews what is natural for others to do in ſuch a caſe, and that the way to repell and break ſuch a deſign is by their univerſall confederation.

Philip the Second was moſt capable of making this obſervation, for in his hands periſhed the Spaniſh deſign of the univerſal monarchy, and that chiefly by reaſon of the conjunction of the Engliſh and Dutch againſt him.

In the proceſs of this debate, gentlemen did more particularly explain themſelves, and propound to addreſs their deſign to the King, for a league offenſive and defenſive, with the Dutch againſt the French power.

Againſt which a ſpecious objection was made, that the Dutch were already treating with the French, and 'twas like they would ſlip collar, make a ſeparate peace for themſelves, and leave us engaged in a war with France.

To which was anſwered, that there was no juſt fear of that; the Dutch were intereſted in repreſſing the power of France as well as we, and they knew their intereſt; it was reaſonable for them to ſay, if England, which is as much concerned in this danger, will not aſſiſt us, we will make the beſt terms we can for ourſelves, there is yet a ſeam of land

land between the French and us, we may trade by or under them, &c.

But if England will joyn with the Dutch, they cannot find one ſyllable of reaſon to deſert the common cauſe.

They have obſerved a propenſity in the people of England to help them, but not in the court of England. If they can find that the court does heartily joyn, it will above all things oblige and confirm them.

In one thouſand ſix hundred and ſixty ſeven, when the Dutch were in peace and plenty, when Flanders was a greater bullwork to them, for the French had not pierced ſo far into it, and when the direction of their affaires was in a hand of inveterate enmity to the Crown of England (John de Witt) yet then their intereſt did ſo far govern him and them, as to enter into the Triple League, againſt the growth and power of France, and keep it more, and moſt certainly therefore now they are exhauſted and weakened by a war, and ſtand in need of our help, now the French have approached nearer the brink of their country, and are encreaſed in naval force to the danger of their trade and navigation, and now their affaires are chiefly directed by a kinſman of the crown of England, the prince of Orange, they cannot deflect or ſtart from a league they make with us againſt our common enemy.

It

It was moved, that there might be a league offenſive and defenſive with Spain and the Dutch, and other convenient alliances with the reſt of the confederates; but the particular concerning Spain was retracted and laid aſide by the general diſcourſe of the members to this purpoſe: we do covet an allyance with Spain above others, for that they are owners of the Netherlands, for whoſe preſervation we have addreſſed; that it is with Spain that we have the moſt, if not the only profitable trade, and the Spaniards are good, gallant and ſure friends; but they are remote, and we know not whether there are full powers here or at Bruſſels for this matter, and to wait for their coming from Madrid would make church-work, whereas we need the ſwifteſt expedition.

Therefore they voted their addreſs to be particular and expreſly for ſuch a league with the Dutch, and as to the Spaniards together with the other confederates in general.

This paſſed with very general conſent; there was an extraordinary full Houſe, and upon putting the queſtion, there were but two negative voices to it.

There were more than ordinary particulars appointed to be in the addreſs, but no conteſt or debate about them.

The vote was as followeth:

"Reſolved,

" Reſolved,

" THAT an addreſſe be made to the King, that his " Majeſty would be pleaſed to enter into a league, offenſive " and defenſive, with the States General of the United Pro- " vinces, and to make ſuch other alliances with others of " the confederates, as his Majeſty ſhall think fit, againſt " the growth and power of the French King, and for the " preſervation of the Spaniſh Netherlands, and that a com- " mittee be appointed to draw up the addreſſe, with reaſons " why this Houſe cannot comply with his Majeſties Speech, " until ſuch alliances be entered into, and further ſhewing " the neceſſity of the ſpeedy making ſuch alliances, and " when ſuch alliances are made, giving his Majeſty aſſu- " rance of ſpeedy and chearfull ſupplyes, from time to " time, for ſupporting and maintaining ſuch alliances."

To which (the ſpeaker re-aſſuming the chair, and this being reported) the Houſe agreed, and appointed the committee.

And adjourned over Aſcenſion Day till Friday.

In the interim, the committee appointed met and drew the addreſs according to the above mentioned order, a true coppy of which is here annexed.

" May

"MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY,

"YOUR Majeſties moſt loyal and dutiful ſubjects, the "Commons in Parliament aſſembled, have taken into their "ſerious conſideration, your Majeſties gracious ſpeech, and "do beſeech your Majeſty, to believe it is a great affliction "to them, to find themſelves obliged (at preſent) to de- "cline the granting your Majeſty the ſupply your Majeſty "is pleaſed to demand, conceiving it is not agreeable to the "uſage of Parliament, to grant ſupplyes for maintenance of "wars, and alliances, before they are ſignified in Parlia- "ment (which the two wars againſt the States of the United "Provinces, ſince your Majeſties happy reſtoration, and "the league made in January 1668, for preſervation of "the Spaniſh Netherlands, ſufficiently proved, without "troubling your Majeſty with inſtances of greater anti- "quity) from which uſage if we might depart, the prece- "dent might be of dangerous conſequence in future times, "though your Majeſties goodneſſe gives us great ſecurity "during your Majeſties reign, which we beſeech God long "to continue.

"This conſideration prompted us in our laſt addreſſe to "your Majeſty, before our laſt receſſe, humbly to men- "tion to your Majeſty, our hopes, that before our meeting "again your Majeſties alliances might be ſo fixed, as that

" your Majeſty might be graciouſly pleaſed to impart them " to us in Parliament, that ſo our earneſt deſires of ſup- " plying your Majeſty, for proſecuting thoſe great ends we " had humbly laid before your Majeſty, might meet with no " impediment or obſtruction; being highly ſenſible of the " neceſſity of ſupporting, as well as making the alliances, " humbly deſired in our former addreſſes, and which we " ſtill conceive ſo important to the ſafety of your Majeſty, " and your kingdomes, that we cannot (without unfaith- " fulneſſe to your Majeſty and thoſe we repreſent) omit, " upon all occaſions, humbly to beſeech your Majeſty, as " we now do, *to enter into a league offenſive and defenſive* " *with the States General of the United Provinces, againſt the* " *growth and power of the French King, and for the preſer-* " *vation of the Spaniſh Netherlands, and to make ſuch other* " *alliances, with ſuch other of the confederates, as your Ma-* " *jeſty ſhall think fit and uſefull to that end*; in doing which " (that no time may be loſt) we humbly offer to his Majeſty " theſe reaſons for the expediting of it.

1. " That if the entering into ſuch alliances ſhould " draw on a war with the French King, it would be leaſt " detrimental to your Majeſties ſubjects at this time of the " year, they having now feweſt effects within the dominion " of that King.

2. " That

2. " That though we have great reaſon to believe the " power of the French King to be dangerous to your Ma- " jeſty and your kingdoms, when he ſhall be at more leiſure " to moleſt us; yet we conceive the many enemies he has " to deal with at preſent, together with the ſcituation " of your Majeſties kingdoms, the unanimity of the people " in the cauſe, the care your Majeſty hath been pleaſed to " take of your ordinary guards of the ſea, together with the " credit provided by the late act for an additional exciſe for " three years, make the entering into, and declaring alliances " very ſafe, until we may in a regular way give your Majeſty " ſuch further ſupplies, as may enable your Majeſty to ſup- " port your alliances, and defend your kingdoms.

" And becauſe of the great danger and charge which muſt " neceſſarily fall upon your Majeſties kingdomes, if through " want of that timely encouragement and aſſiſtance, which " your Majeſties joyning with the States General of the United " Provinces, and other the confederates would give them, the " ſaid States or any other conſiderable part of the confede- " rates ſhould this next winter, or ſooner, make a peace or " truce with the French King (the prevention whereof muſt " hitherto be acknowledged a ſingular effect of God's goodneſs " to us) which if it ſhould happen, your Majeſty would be " afterwards neceſſitated with fewer, perhaps with no alli- " ances or aſſiſtance to withſtand the power of the French

" King, which hath ſo long and ſo ſucceſsfully contended " with ſo many, and ſo potent adverſaries, and whileſt he con- " tinues his over-balancing greatneſs, muſt alwayes be dan- " gerous to his neighbours, ſince he would be able to op- " preſs any one confederate before the reſt could get toge- " ther, and be in ſo good a poſture of offending him as they " now are, being joyntly engaged in a war. And if he " ſhould be ſo ſucceſsful as to make a peace, or diſunite the " preſent confederation againſt him, it is much to be feared, " whether it would be poſſible ever to reunite it, at leaſt it " would be a work of ſo much time and difficulty, as would " leave your Majeſties kingdomes expoſed to much miſery " and danger.

" Having thus diſcharged our duty, in laying before your " Majeſty the dangers threatning your Majeſty, and your " kingdomes, and the onely remedyes we can think of, " for the preventing, ſecuring, and quieting the minds of " your Majeſties people, with ſome few of thoſe reaſons " which have moved us to this, and our former addreſſes " on theſe ſubjects, we moſt humbly beſeech your Majeſty " to take the matter to your ſerious conſideration, and to " take ſuch reſolutions, as may not leave it in the power " of any neighbouring prince, to rob your people of that " happineſſe which they enjoy under your Majeſties gra- " cious governement; beſeeching your Majeſty to reſt con-

" fident and aſſured, that when your Majeſty ſhall be pleaſed " to declare ſuch alliances in Parliament, we ſhall hold our- " ſelves obliged, not only by our promiſes, and aſſurances " given, and now with great unanimity revived in a full " Houſe, but by the zeal and deſires of thoſe whom we " repreſent, and by the intereſts of all our ſafetyes, moſt " chearfully to give your Majeſty from time to time ſuch " ſpeedy ſupplyes and aſſiſtances, as may fully and plenti- " fully anſwer the occaſions, and by God's bleſſing preſerve " your Majeſty's honour and the ſafety of the people. All " which is moſt humbly ſubmitted to your Majeſties great " wiſdom."

Friday, May 25th, 1677.

Sir John Trevor reported from the ſaid committee the addreſſe, as it was drawn by them, which was read.

Whereupon it was moved to agree with the committee, but before it was agreed to there was a debate and diviſion of the Houſe.

It was obſerved and objected that there was but one reaſon given herein for declining the granting money, and that is the unprecedentedneſſe, and as to one of the inſtances to this purpoſe mentioned, *viz.* the King's firſt Dutch war, it was ſaid to be miſtaken, for that the 2,500,000l. was voted before the war was declared.

But

But it was anſwered, that if the declaration was not before the grant of the money (which quære) yet 'twas certain that the war itſelf, and great hoſtilities were before the money, and ſome ſaid there might be other reaſons aſſigned againſt giving money before the alliances, but they rather deſired to ſpare them, onely in general ſaid, it was not reaſonable to grant money before there was a change (they would not ſay of counſellors but of counſels) and an hearty undertaking theſe alliances would be the beſt demonſtration of that change; for the ſwerving from this intereſt and part, was the ſtep by which we went awry, and the returning thereto would reſtore us to our right place and way.

And a gentleman produced and read the King's ſpeech made Monday the 10th of February 1667, wherein he ſpake chiefly of the league which afterwards, when the Swede came into it, was called the Triple League.

"My Lords and Gentlemen,

"I AM glad to ſee you here again to tell you what I "have done in this intervall, which I am confident you will "be pleaſed with, ſince it is ſo much to the honour and "ſecurity of the nation. I have made a league offenſive "and defenſive with the States of the United Provinces, and "likewiſe a league for an efficacious mediation of peace "between the two crowns, into which league that of "Sweden

" Sweden by its ambaſſador hath offered to enter as a prin-
" cipal. I did not at our laſt meeting move you for any
" aid, though I lie under great debts contracted by the laſt
" war, but now the poſture of our neighbours abroad, and
" the conſequence of this new alliance will oblige me for
" our ſecurity to ſet out a conſiderable fleet to ſea this ſum-
" mer, and beſides I muſt build more great ſhips, and 'tis
" as neceſſary that I do ſomething in order to the fortifying
" ſome of our ports. I have begun myſelf in order to theſe
" ends, but if I have not your ſpeedy aſſiſtance, I ſhall not
" be able to go thorow with it, wherefore I do earneſtly de-
" ſire you to take it into your ſpeedy conſideration, &c."

Which ſhews the proper courſe and practice, that Kings firſt communicate their alliances made, before they demand ſupplies upon the account of them.

So the exception was let fall.

But the grand objection managed againſt it, was upon the main point of the addreſs, wherein they deſired his Majeſty to make a league offenſive and defenſive with the Dutch, and ſuch other alliances with the reſt as he ſhould think fit.

Thoſe who were againſt this particular (or particularize-ing) in the addreſs, ſpoke to this effect:

This is an invaſion upon his Majeſties prerogative of making peace, war and leagues, and it is the worſe for the diſtinction that is uſed, in reſpect of the Dutch and the reſt; by which you giving him expreſs directions as to the Dutch, and referring to his diſcretion as to the others, it looks and gives an umbrage as if what he was to do was by your leave.

The antient land mark, the boundaries between King and people, muſt not be removed; this power is one of the few things reſerved entirely to the Crown: Parliaments are ſummoned to treat *de arduis*, but he *de quibuſdam arduis*; this is unprecedented.

The marriages of the Royal Family is ſuch a peculiar thing reſerved to the King, and the matter of the Lady Arrabella is an inſtance. Queen Elizabeth reſented it high, that the Parliament ſhould propound her marrying, and ſhe ſaid that however it is well they did not name the perſon, if they had named the perſon it had been intolerable, now here you name the perſon whom you would have the King ally.

If you may go ſo far, you may come to draw a treaty, and propoſe to the King to ſign it; by this you would put a great indecorum upon the King; he is now concerned as a mediator at Nimmegen, and it would be an indecent thing for him at the ſame time to declare himſelf a party. It is believed

believed the Houſe of Auſtria (though they ſent full powers to Nimmegen, for the purpoſe, yet) never intended to conclude a peace. But it was an abſurd thing for them to declare ſo in publick; there muſt be publick decorum.

This is the way for the King to have the worſe bargain with the confederates; for they obſerving how he is importuned, and as it were driven to make theſe alliances, will ſlacken and leſſen thoſe advantageous offers, which otherwiſe they would be forced to make.

And again and again, they ſaid his Majeſty did agree with this Houſe in the end, and they did not doubt but he would proſecute it by the ſame means as was deſired; but his prerogative was not to be incroacht upon: this manner of proceeding would never obtain with the King, nay, it would make the addreſs miſcarry with the King.

On the other ſide ſeveral ſpoke to this effect:

We ought to conſider we are upon the queſtion of agreeing an addreſs drawn by our committee, by our order.

If they have not in matter and manner correſponded with our direction or intention, we have cauſe to diſagree. But here the exception taken, and cauſe preſſed why we ſhould not agree with them is, becauſe they have obſerved the very

words and ſubſtance of our order, which exactly juſtifieth this draught.

This paſſed on Wedneſday, upon a full debate, in a very full Houſe, two only contradicting, but not one ſpeaking or thinking the King's prerogative was toucht: and therefore it is ſtrange it ſhould be made the great objection and queſtion of this day.

But the prerogative is not at all intrenched upon; we do not, nor do pretend to treat or make alliances; we only offer our advice about them, and leave it with the King; he may do as he pleaſeth, either make or not make them. It is no more than other perſons may do to the King, or doubtleſs the privy council may adviſe him in this particular, and why not his great council? This rate of diſcourſe would make the King's prerogative conſiſt merely in not being adviſed by his Parliament (of all people.)

There are manifold precedents of ſuch advices: leagues have been made by advice of Parliament, and have been ratified in Parliament: in Edw. 2. Rich. 2. and eſpecially in Henry the fifth's time, and particularly with Sigiſmond the emperour and king of the Romans, and Henry the fifth was a magnanimous prince and not to be impoſed upon.

18 Jac. the Parliament adviſed the King about making and managing a war, Ruſhw. Coll. 36, 41, 42, 45, 46.

And

And we may well remember our own adviſing the firſt Dutch war; and making leagues is leſs than war.

But if there was no precedent in this particular caſe, it was no objection, for matter of advice is not to be circumſcribed by precedent. If there be a new caſe that a prince ſhould joyn in a war, together with another prince, when that prince was too potent before, and that when this was diſcerned, and a peace made, yet ſuccors ſhould continually go out of the firſt prince's dominions to the ſervice of the other prince, and that notwithſtanding ſeveral addreſſes and advices to the contrary.

'Tis true, as objected, that the Commons have ſometimes declined adviſing in the matter of war, &c. propoſed to them. But that ſhews not their want of right to meddle therewith, but rather the contrary. The very truth is, it has been the deſire and endeavour of Kings in all ages, to engage their Parliaments in adviſing war, &c. that ſo they might be obliged to ſupply the King to the utmoſt for and through it, but they out of a prudent caution have ſometimes waved the matter, leſt they ſhould engage further or deeper than they were aware or willing.

Since his Majeſty is treating as mediator at Nimmegen, about the general peace, it is a great reaſon why he ſhould ſpecifie the alliances deſired as we have done, that we might

make it known, we are far from deſiring ſuch alliances as might be made by and with a general peace; but on the contrary coveting ſuch as might prevent and ſecure us againſt that dangerous and formidable peace.

Doubtleſs the confederates will offer honourable and worthy terms; their neceſſity is too great to boggle or take advantages, nor will they think this league the leſs worth becauſe we adviſe it, but rather value it the more becauſe it is done unanimouſly by the King with the advice and applauſe of his people in Parliament.

We cannot ſuppoſe that our proceeding thus to his Majeſty (Ruſh. Coll. 171, 172, 177, 178) will prejudice our addreſs or endanger its miſcarriage, ſince it is for his Majeſties advantage, in that it obliges us to ſupply him to all degrees through this affaire, and the more particular it is, the more ſtill for the King's advantage, for if it had been more general, and the King thereupon had made alliances, whatever they were, men might have thought and ſaid they were not the alliances intended, and it might be uſed as an excuſe or reaſon for their not giving money to ſupply his Majeſty hereafter, but this, as it is now, doth moſt expreſly, ſtrictly and particularly bind us up.

We reflect that a great deal of time (and precious time) has been ſpent ſince, and in our addreſſe on this ſubject, and

and finding no effectual fruit, eſpecially of our laſt addreſſe, we have cauſe to apprehend we are not clearly underſtood in what we mean. Now it is the ordinary way of purſuing diſcourſe in ſuch caſe, and it is proper and naturall for us to ſpeak (out) more explicitely and particularly, and tell his Majeſty, that what we have meant is a league offenſive and defenſive; and to perſwade us again to addreſſe on, in more general terms, as before, is to perſwade us, that as we have done nothing this ten weeks, ſo we ſhould do nothing ſtill.

And ſaid his Majeſty in his late meſſage and laſt ſpeech, has been pleaſed to demand 600,000l. for anſwering the purpoſe of our addreſſes, and aſſures us that the money ſhall not be imployed to other uſes than we would have it imployed, it is moſt ſeaſonable for us to declare plainly the uſe and purpoſe we intend, that ſo it may be concerted and clearly underſtood of all hands, and therefore it is well done to mention to his Majeſty theſe expreſs alliances, we thinking no other alliances worth the ſaid ſum, and we withal promiſing and undertaking that his Majeſty ſhall have this and more for theſe ends.

Nor have we any cauſe to apprehend that his Majeſty will take amiſſe our adviſing leagues in this manner. We have preſented more than one addreſſe for alliances againſt the growth and power of the French King, and his Majeſty has

has received, admitted, and anſwered them without any exception, and if we may addreſſe for alliances againſt a particular prince or ſtate, why not for alliances with a particular prince or ſtate? it cannot be leſſe regular or parliamentary than the former.

And moreover (though we know that punctuall precedents are on our ſide, beſides our Commiſſions by our writts, to treat *de arduis & urgentibus, regem, ſtatum & defenſionem regni, & eccleſiæ Anglicanæ, concernentibus.* And beſides the King's general intimations in his printed ſpeech, yet) if it be ſaid to be a decent and proper thing to have his Majeſtys leave and conſent, before we proceed on ſuch a matter, in ſuch a manner, as we now do, we ſay, that that in effect is with us too; for we conſider all our former addreſſes, and his Majeſties anſwers and meſſages thereupon, and it will appear that his Majeſty has engaged and encouraged us too upon this ſubject; and that which he expects and would have, is not to limit or check our advice, but to open and enlarge our gift. His Majeſty appears content to be throughly adviſed, provided he be proportionably furniſhed and enabled with money, which we being now ready to do, we clearly and concluſively preſent him our advice, for the application of it: "To prevent thoſe miſtakes and diſtruſts "which his Majeſty ſayes he findes ſome are ſo ready to "make, as if he had called us together only to get money "from us, for other uſes than we would have it imployed."

And truly the adviſing theſe allyances, together with aſſuring his Majeſty thereupon to aſſiſt and ſupply him preſently, and plentifully to proſecute the ſame, is our only way of complying and correſponding with his laſt ſpeech: for thoſe leagues followed and ſupported by theſe ſupplyes are the only means and methods to put his Majeſtie in the beſt condition, both to defend his ſubjects, and offend his enemies: and ſo there will be no fault in his Majeſty nor us, but his and our ſecurity will ſufficiently provide for.

Beſides it will be worſe, it will be a very bad thing indeed not to make the addreſſe for this particular league, now, ſince we have reſolved it already. Our intention being to have the Dutch, &c. comforted, encouraged and aſſured, we did order this on Wedneſday, and there is publick notice taken of it abroad, and beyond ſea. If we ſhould now upon ſolemn debate ſet the ſame aſide, it would beget a great doubt, diſcomfort, and diſcouragement to them; it is one thing never to have ordered it; another, to retract it.

Alſo it was ſaid, that it was neceſſary, but was not all that was neceſſary, for ſuppoſe (which was not credible) that France ſhould be prevailed with to deliver up all Lorraine, Flanders, Alſatia, and other conquered places; are we ſafe? No, he has too many hands, too much money, and this money

money is in great meaſure (a million ſterling yearly at leaſt) ſupplyed him from hence. We muſt depreſs him by force as far as may be, but further we muſt have leagues and laws to impoveriſh him, we muſt deſtroy the French Trade. This would quiet and ſecure us, this would make our lands riſe, and this would enable us to ſet the King at eaſe.

After this long debate the Houſe came to the queſtion whether this particular of a league offenſive and defenſive with the Dutch ſhould be left out of the addreſs, upon which queſtion the Houſe divided, Yeas 142, Noes 182. So that it was carried by 40 it ſhould ſtand.

Then the main queſtion was put for agreeing, with their committee, this addreſs: which paſſed in the affirmative without diviſion of the Houſe.

Then it was ordered, that thoſe Members of the Houſe who were of his Majeſty's Privy Council, ſhould move his Majeſty to know his pleaſure, when the Houſe might wait upon him with their addreſs.

Mr. Powle reported from the Committee, amendments to the bill for recalling his Majeſty's ſubjects out of the French King's ſervice, which were read and agreed to by the Houſe, and the bill with the amendments ordered to be ingroſſed. And then the Houſe adjourned to the morrow.

Saturday,

Saturday, May 26th 1677, *in the morn.*

The Houſe being ſate had notice by Secretary Coventry that the King would receive their addreſs at three in the afternoon.

The bill for recalling his Majeſties ſubjects, &c. being then ingroſſed, was read the third time and paſſed; the effect of the bill in ſhort was this:

That all and every of the natural born ſubjects of his Majeſty who ſhould continue or be, after the firſt of Auguſt next, in the military ſervice of the French King, ſhould be diſabled to inherit any lands, tenements or hereditaments, and be uncapable of any gift, grant or legacy, or to be executor or adminiſtrator; and being convicted, ſhould be adjudged guilty of felony, without benefit of the clergy, and not pardonable by his Majeſty, his heirs or ſucceſſors, except only by Act of Parliament, wherein ſuch offenders ſhould be particularly named.

The like appointment for ſuch as ſhould continue in the ſea-ſervice of the French King, after the firſt of May, 1678.

This act, as to the prohibiting the offence and incurring the penalties, to continue but for two years, but the executing and proceeding upon it for offences againſt the

act might be at any time, as well after as within the two years.

Then it was ordered, that Mr. Powle ſhould carry up this Bill to the Lords, and withall ſhould put the Lords in mind of a Bill for "The better ſuppreſſing the growth of "Popery," which they had ſent up to their Lordſhips before Eaſter, which was forthwith done accordingly.

As ſoon as this was ordered, ſeveral other bills were moved for to be read, &c. But the members generally ſaid, "no; "they would proceed on nothing but the French and Popery." So they adjourned to the afternoon, when they attended the King with their addreſs at the Banquetting Houſe in Whitehall. Which being preſented, the King anſwered, That it was long and of great importance; that he would conſider of it, and give them an anſwer as ſoon as he could.

The Houſe did nothing elſe but adjourn till Monday morn.

Monday, May 28, 1677.

The Houſe being ſate, they received notice by Secretary Coventry, that the King expected them immediately at the Banquetting Houſe.

Whither being come, the King made a ſpeech to them on the ſubject of their addreſs. Which ſpeech, to prevent miſ-

miſtakes, his Majeſty read out of his paper, and then delivered the ſame to the Speaker; and his Majeſty added a few words about their adjournment.

The King's ſpeech is as followeth:

GENTLEMEN,

"COULD I have been ſilent I would rather have "choſen to be ſo, than to call to mind things ſo unfit for "you to meddle with as are contained in ſome parts of your "laſt addreſſes, wherein you have entrenched upon ſo un-"doubted a right of the crown, that I am confident it will "appear in no age (when the ſword was not drawn) that "the prerogative of making peace and war hath been ſo "dangerouſly invaded.

"You do not content yourſelves with deſiring me to "enter into ſuch leagues as may be for the ſafety of the "kingdome, but you tell me what ſort of leagues they muſt "be, and with whom, (and as your addreſſe is worded) it "is more liable to be underſtood to be by your leave, than "at your requeſt, that I ſhould make ſuch other alliances "as I pleaſe with other of the confederates.

"Should I ſuffer this fundamental power of making peace "and war to be ſo far invaded (though but once) as to "have the manner and circumſtances of leagues preſcribed

" to me by Parliament, it's plain that no prince or ſtate " would any longer believe that the ſoveraignty of England " reſts in the crown; nor could I think myſelf to ſignifie " any more to foreign princes than the empty ſound of a " King. Wherefore you may reſt aſſured, that no condi- " tion ſhall make me depart from, or leſſen ſo eſſential a " part of the monarchy. And I am willing to believe ſo " well of this Houſe of Commons, that I am confident " theſe ill conſequences are not intended by you.

" Theſe are in ſhort the reaſons why I can by no means " approve of your addreſs, and yet though you have de- " clined to grant me that ſupply which is neceſſary to the " ends of it, I do again declare to you, that as I have done " all that lay in my power ſince your laſt meeting, ſo I will " ſtill apply myſelf by all the means I can, to let the world " ſee my care both for the ſecurity and ſatisfaction of my " people, although it may not be with thoſe advantages to " them, which by your aſſiſtances I might have procured."

And having ſaid this, he ſignified to them that they ſhould adjourn till the 16th of July.

Upon hearing of this ſpeech read, their Houſe is ſaid to have been greatly appalled, both in that they were ſo ſevere- ly checked in his Majeſties name, from whom they had been uſed to receive ſo conſtant teſtimonies of his royal

bounty and affection, which they thought they had deſerved; as alſo, becauſe there are ſo many old and freſh precedents of the ſame nature: and if there had not, yet they were led into this by all the ſteps of neceſſity, in duty to his Majeſty and the nation. And ſeveral of them offering therefore modeſtly to have ſpoken, they were interrupted continually by the Speaker, conteſting that after the King's pleaſure ſignified for adjournment, there was no further liberty of ſpeaking. And yet it is certain, that at the ſame time in the Lords Houſe, the adjournment was in the uſuall forme, and upon the queſtion firſt propounded to that Houſe, and allowed by them; all adjournments (unleſſe made by ſpeciall commiſſion under his Majeſties broad ſeal) being and having alwaies been ſo, an act of the Houſes by their own authority. Nevertheleſſe, ſeveral of their members requiring to be heard, the Speaker had the confidence, without any queſtion put, and of his own motion, to pronounce the Houſe adjourned till the 16th of July, and ſtept down in the middle of the floor, all the Houſe being aſtoniſhed at ſo unheard of a violation of their inherent privilege and conſtitution. And that which more amazed them afterwards was, that while none of their own tranſactions or addreſſes for the public good are ſuffered to be printed, but even all written copies of them with the ſame care as libells ſuppreſſed; yet they found this ſevere ſpeech publiſhed in the next day's news book, to mark them out

to

to their own, and all other nations, as refractory diſobedient perſons that had loſt all reſpect to his Majeſty. Thus were they well rewarded for their itch of perpetual ſitting and of acting, the Parliament being grown to that height of contempt, as to be gazetted among run-away ſervants, loſt dogs, ſtrayed horſes, and highway robbers.

In this manner was the ſecond meeting of this, whether Convention or Parliament, concluded; but by what name ſoever it is lawfull to call them, or how irregular they were in other things, yet it muſt be confeſſed, that this Houſe or barn of Commons deſerved commendations for having ſo far prevented the eſtabliſhment of Popery, by rejecting the conſpiratours two bills, intituled,

1. "An Act for further ſecuring the Proteſtant Religion "by educating the Children of the Royal Family therein; "and for the providing for the continuance of a Proteſtant "Clergy.

2. "An Act for the more effectual Conviction and Pro- "ſecution of Popiſh Recuſants."

And for having in ſo many addreſſes applyed againſt the French power and progreſſe; and their debates before recited upon this latter ſubject, do ſufficiently ſhow, that there are men of great parts among them, who underſtand the

the intereſt of the nation, and as long as it is for their purpoſe, can proſecute it.

For who would not commend chaſtity, and raile againſt whoreing, while his rival enjoyes their miſtreſſe?

But on the other ſide, that poor deſire of perpetuating themſelves thoſe advantages which they have ſwallowed, or do yet gape for, renders them ſo abject, that they are become a meer property to the conſpiratours, and muſt, in order to their continuance, do and ſuffer ſuch things, ſo much below and contrary to the ſpirit of the nation, that any honeſt man would ſwear that they were no more an Engliſh Houſe of Parliament. And by this weakneſſe of theirs it was, that the Houſe of Peers alſo (as it is in contiguous buildings) yielded and gave way ſo far even to the ſhaking of the government. For had the Commons ſtood firme, it had been impoſſible that ever two men, ſuch as the black and white Lords, Trerife and Frechwel, though of ſo vaſt fortunes, extraordinary underſtanding, and ſo proportionable courage, ſhould but for ſpeaking againſt their ſenſe have committed the four Lords (not much their inferiours) and thereby brought the whole peerage of England under their vaſſalage.

They met again at the day appointed, the 16th of July; the ſuppoſed Houſe of Commons were ſo well appayed, and

and found themſelves at ſuch eaſe, under the protection of theſe frequent adjournments, which ſeemed alſo further to confirme their title to Parliament, that they quite forgot how they had been outlawed in the Gazette, or if any ſenſe of it remained, there was no opportunity to diſcover it. For his Majeſty having ſignified by Mr. Secretary Coventry his pleaſure, that there ſhould be a further adjournment, their Mr. Seymour (the ſpeaker deceaſed) would not ſuffer any man to proceed; but an honourable member requiring modeſtly to have the order read, by which they were before adjourned, he interrupted him and the ſeconder of that motion. For he had at the laſt meeting gained one precedent of his own making for adjourning the Houſe without queſtion, by his own authority, and was loath to have it diſcontinued; ſo that without more ado, like an infallible judge, and who had the power over councils, he declared, *ex cathedra*, that they were adjourned till the third of December next. And in the ſame moment ſtampt down on the floor, and went forth (trampling upon, and treading under foot, I had almoſt ſaid, the privileges and uſage of Parliament, but however) without ſhewing that decent reſpect which is due to a multitude in order, and to whom he was a menial ſervant.

In the mean time the four Lords lay all this while in the Tower, looking perhaps to have been ſet free, at leaſt of courſe

courſe by prorogation. And there was the more reaſon to have expected one, becauſe the corn clauſe, which deducted, *communibus annis*, 55,000l. out of the King's cuſtomes, was by the Act of Parliament to have expired.

But theſe frequent adjournments left no place for divination, but that they muſt rather have been calculated to give the French more ſcope for perfecting their conqueſts, or to keep the Lords cloſer, till the conſpirators deſignes were accompliſhed, and it is leſs probable that one of theſe was falſe, than that both were the true cauſes. So that the Lords, if they had been taken in war, might have been ranſomed cheaper than they were impriſoned. When therefore, after ſo long patience, they ſaw no end of their captivity, they began to think that the procuring of their liberty deſerved almoſt the ſame care which others took to continue them in durance; and each of them choſe the method he thought moſt adviſable.

The Earl of Shaftſbury having addreſſed in vain for his Majeſties favour, reſorted by *habeas corpus* to the King's Bench, the conſtant reſidence of his Juſtice. But the Judges were more true to their patents than their juriſdiction, and remanded him, Sir Thomas Jones having done him double juſtice, anſwering both for himſelf and his brother Twiſden, that was abſent and had never heard any argument in the caſe.

The Duke of Buckingham, the Earle of Saliſbury, and the Lord Wharton, had better fortune than he in recurring to his Majeſty by a petition, upon which they were enlarged, making uſe of an honorable evaſion, where no legal reparation could be hoped for. Ingrateſull perſons may cenſure them for enduring no more, not conſidering how much they had ſuffered. But it is honour enough for them to have been confeſſors, nor as yet is the Earl of Shaftſbury a martyr for the Engliſh liberties and the Proteſtant religion, but may ſtill live to the envy of thoſe that maligne him for his conſtancy.

There remaines now only to relate that before the meeting appointed for the third of December, his Majeſties proclamation was iſſued, ſignifying that he expected not the members attendance, but that thoſe of them about town may adjourn themſelves till the 4th of April 1678. Wherein it ſeemed not ſo ſtrange, becauſe often done before, as unfortunate that the French ſhould ſtill have ſo much further leiſure allowed him to compleat his deſign upon Flanders, before the nation ſhould have the laſt opportunity of interpoſing their counſells with his Majeſty (it cannot now be ſaid) to prevent it. But theſe words, that the Houſe may adjourn themſelves, were very well received by thoſe of the Commons who imagined themſelves thereby reſtored to their right, after Maſter Seymour's invaſion; when in re-

verſal of this, he probably deſiring to retain a juriſdiction that he had twice uſurped, and to adde this flower to the crown, of his own planting, Mr. Secretary Coventry delivered a written meſſage from his Majeſty on the 3^{d} of December, of a contrary effect, though not of the ſame validity with the Proclamation, to wit, that the Houſes ſhould be adjourned only to the 15th of January 1677. Which as ſoon as read, Mr. Seymour would not give leave to a worthy member offering to ſpeak, but abruptly, now the third time of his own authority, adjourned them, without putting the queſtion, although Sir J. Finch, for once doing ſo in *tertio Caroli*, was accuſed of high treaſon; this only can be ſaid, perhaps in his excuſe, that whereas that in *tertio Car.* was a Parliament legally conſtituted, Mr. Seymour did here do as a ſheriff that diſperſes a riotous aſſembly. In this manner they were kickt from adjournment to adjournment, as from one ſtair down to another, and when they were at the bottom kickt up again, having no mind yet to *go out of doors.*

And here it is time to fix a period, if not to them, yet to this narrative. But if neither one prorogation, againſt all the laws in being, nor three vitious adjournments, againſt all precedents, can diſſolve them, this Parliament then is immortal, they can ſubſiſt without his Majeſties authority, and it is leſs dangerous to ſay with Capt. Eldſon, ſo lately,

Si rebellio evenerit in regno, & non accideret fore contra omnes tres ſtatus, non eſt rebellio.

Thus far hath the conſpiracy againſt our religion and government been laid open, which if true, it was more than time that it ſhould be diſcovered, but if any thing therein have been falſly ſuggeſted, the diſproving of it in any particular will be a courteſy both to the publick and to the relator; who would be glad to have the world convinced of the contrary, though to the prejudice of his own reputation. But ſo far is it from this, that it is rather impoſſible for any obſerving man to read without making his own farther remarkes of the ſame nature, and adding a ſupplement of moſt paſſages which are here but imperfectly toucht. Yet ſome perhaps may object, as if the aſſiſtance given to France were all along invidiouſly aggravated, whereas there have been, and are, conſiderable numbers likewiſe of his Majeſties ſubjects in the ſervice of Holland, which hath not been mentioned. But in anſwer to that, it is well known through what difficulty and hardſhip they paſſed thither, eſcaping hence over, like ſo many malefactors; and ſince they are there, ſuch care hath been taken to make them as ſerviceable as others to the deſign, that of thoſe three regiments, two, if not the third alſo, have been new modelled under Popiſh officers, and the Proteſtants diſplaced. Yet had the relator made that voluntary omiſſion in partiality to his argument, he hath abundantly

dantly recompenced in ſparing ſo many inſtances on the other ſide which made to his purpoſe: The abandoning his Majeſties own nephew for ſo many years, in compliance with his and our nations enemies: The further particulars of the French depredations and cruelties exerciſed at ſea upon his Majeſties ſubjects, and to this day continued and tolerated without reparation: Their notorious treacheries and inſolencies, more eſpecially relating to his Majeſties affairs: theſe things abroad, which were capable of being illuſtrated by many former and freſh examples; at home, the conſtant irregularities and injuſtice from term to term of thoſe that adminiſter the judicature betwixt his Majeſty and his people: The ſcrutiny all over the kingdom, to find out men of arbitrary principles, that will bow the knee to Baal, in order to their promotion to all publick commiſſions and imployments; and the diſgracing on the contrary and diſplacing of ſuch as yet dare in ſo univerſal a depravation be honeſt and faithful in their truſt and offices: The defection of conſiderable perſons both male and female to the Popiſh religion, as if they entered by couples clean and unclean into the ark of that church, not more in order to their ſalvation, than for their temporal ſafety: The ſtate of the kingdom of Ireland, which would require a whole volume to repreſent it: The tendency of all affairs and counſels in this nation towards a revolution; and (by the great civility and foreſight of his Holyneſs) an Engliſh cardinal now for

ſeveral

ſeveral years prepared like Cardinal Poole to give us abſolution, benediction, and receive us into apoſtolical obedience.

It is now come to the fourth act, and the next ſcene that opens may be Rome or Paris, yet men ſit by, like idle ſpectators, and ſtill give money towards their own tragedy. It is true, that by his Majeſty and the churches care, under God's ſpeciall providence, the conſpiracy hath received frequent diſappointments. But it is here as in gaming, where, though the cheat may loſe for a while, to the ſkill or good fortune of a fairer player, and ſometimes on purpoſe to draw him in deeper, yet the falſe dice muſt at the long run carry it, unleſs diſcovered, and when it comes once to a great ſtake, will infallibly ſweep the table.

If the relator had extended all theſe articles in their particular inſtances, with ſeverall other heads, which out of reſpect he forbore to enumerate, it is evident there was matter ſufficient to have further accuſed his ſubjects. And nevertheleſs, he foreſees that he ſhall on both hands be blamed for purſuing this method. Some on the one ſide will expect, that the very perſons ſhould have been named; whereas he only gives evidence to the fact, and leaves the malefactors to thoſe who have the power of inquiry. It was his deſign indeed to give information, but not to turn informer. That theſe to whom he hath onely a publick enmity, no private animoſity, might have the privilege of ſtateſmen,

to

to repent at the laſt hour, and by one ſignall action to expiate all their former miſdemeanours. But if any one delight in the chaſe, he is an ill woodman that knows not the ſize of the beaſt by the proportion of his excrement.

On the other hand, ſome will repreſent this diſcourſe (as they do all books that tend to detect their conſpiracy) againſt his Majeſty and the kingdome, as if it too were written againſt the government. For now of late, as ſoon as any man is gotten into publick imployment by ill acts, and by worſe continues it, he, if it pleaſe the fates, is thenceforward the government, and by being criminal, pretends to be ſacred. Theſe are, themſelves, the men who are the living libells againſt the government, and who (whereas the law diſcharges the prince upon his miniſters) do, if in danger of being queſtioned, plead or rather impeach his authority in their own juſtification. Yea, ſo impudent is their ingratitude, that as they intitle him to their crimes, ſo they arrogate to themſelves his virtues, challenging whatſoever is well done, and is the pure emanation of his royal goodneſs, to have proceeded from their influence; objecting thereby his Majeſty, if it were poſſible, to the hatred, and interpoſing as far as in them lies, betwixt the love of his people: For being conſcious to themſelves how inconſiderable they would be under any good government, but for their notorious wickedneſs, they have no other way of ſubſiſting,

ſifting, but by nouriſhing ſuſpitions betwixt a moſt loyal people, and moſt gracious ſoveraign. But this book, though of an extraordinary nature, as the caſe required, and however it may be calumniated by intereſted perſons, was written with no other intent than of meer fidelity and ſervice to his Majeſty, and God forbid that it ſhould have any other effect, than *that the mouth of all iniquity and of flatterers may be ſtopped*, and that his Majeſty, having diſcerned the diſeaſe, may with his healing touch apply the remedy; for ſo far is the relator himſelf from any ſiniſter ſurmiſe of his Majeſty, or from ſuggeſting it to others, that he acknowledges, if it were fit for Cæſar's wife to be free, much more is Cæſar himſelf from all crime and ſuſpicion. Let us therefore conclude with our own common devotions, "From all privy "conſpiracy, *&c.* Good Lord deliver us."

FINIS.

University of California
SOUTHERN REGIONAL LIBRARY FACILITY
405 Hilgard Avenue, Los Angeles, CA 90024-1388
Return this material to the library
from which it was borrowed.

SRLF PUBLIC USE ONLY

3 1158 01025 0347

D 000 015 963 2

This book is DUE on the last date stan

MAY 16 193

4 193

REC'D
LD
NOV 1 1 1959

AM
7-4

PM

2915

REC'D LD-URD

MAR 9

Form L-9–15m-7,'32

UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA
LOS ANGELES
LIBRARY